



方想◆著

10

零部传奇

Legend of the
Zero Part

UNDEFEATED GOD OF WAR

BOOK 04

Fang Xiang

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

Undeclared God of War

(不败战神)

by

Fang Xiang

(方想)

Synopsis

Youth, is meant to be used to shed sweat under the sun!

Youth, is to continuously engage in battles, and secure the win!

The endless journey on Heaven's Road, an endless expedition, a testimony of a hot-blooded youth's legend!

A dream every man harbors, with the ignition of the blood!
Forever young, Undefeated God of War!

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Ting, BerrryBunz @ [Translation Nations](#)

Translation Edits by Robin, Leo and De Andre, and Boost Turtle
@ [Translation Nations](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 301 – Going Crazy

The entire uproaring scene suddenly seemed to be distant, as the sound disappeared.

1000 sets of mechanic weapon, that was a total of 16 billion! That was a godlike number, it could buy the entire Corvus Constellation, could unify the entire Lupus Constellation, could buy over a 1000 of Northern Sky grade silver star treasures, and he could give Old Man Fei over 50 gold rank treasures for his laboratory....

Tang Tian almost smacked his own head, was he going nuts? He was actually thinking of getting Old Man Fei 16 billion star coins worth of treasures? Ok, Tang Tian really felt as if he was going nuts, but he was wrong, he was being struck by the number of 16 billion.

Heavens have taken pity on me!

When has a poor kid ever seen 16 billion? After thinking about his recently earned 1.5 billion, was already extremely satisfied. It made him very happy, a tyrant, definitely a tyrant!

Tang Tian was undergoing a self inspection, for he knew that, heaven would not give out free biscuits.

“What nonsense are you thinking of doing?” Tang Tian’s tone sent a cautionary message, witnessing Old Mo’s profiteering glib tongue previously, he was full of caution against the old man.

Mo Wei Tian glanced at Fat Elder Li who was proud of his own success, and smiled a bitter smile: “The world is in turmoil, and no one can escape it. The Mo family is just a small boat on the big wave, and needs to hang on to a big power.”

“Bullshit!” Even through the mask, Tang Tian’s gaze was extremely clear: “What big power am I! Even if you hang on to a big power, you cannot hang on to my body.”

“Young Master is underestimating yourself.” Mo Wei Tian smiled, and said softly: “Young Master is someone who is able to flip the world upside down with one hand. Lupus Constellation will only be the back garden of Young Master in the future. Although they are slightly poor, the Lupus Race are a gifted pack of people, with Young Master dominating them, there won’t be a problem.”

“I hate it when people lie to me.” Tang Tian was annoyed. Sounding unfriendly, he said: “don’t beat around the bush.”

Mo Wei Tian wiped the sweat on his forehead. Even if he was eloquent, he was most afraid to meet someone unreasonable. He had witnessed Tang Tian’s viciousness. Once he heard the frustration from Tang Tian’s tone of voice, he knew something bad was going to happen. He quickly added on: “Master, don’t be angry. Actually, I’m thinking of sending a batch of people to the training camp.”

“A batch?”

“Roughly about 4 to 5 hundred of them.” Mo Wei Tian said.

“Are you also thinking of having an army of mechanic martial artists?” Tang Tian clarified.

Mo Wei Tian replied: “What choice do I have? The Mo Family can’t get a true expert and so we can only rely on numbers. During troubled times like these, if I don’t have something to depend on for self-protection, then the Mo family would perish.”

Tang Tian then saw the light. He did not understand why these men said the end of the world was coming, but then he changed his mind and thought the end of the world had nothing to do with him. His target was to get to Southern Cross Constellation to find Qian Hui.

“That shouldn’t be a problem.” Tang Tian pondered: “Head to Three Spirit City and find the instructor of the training camp. He’ll negotiate the price.”

Tang Tian was extremely clear of his own capabilities. He was good at playing fierce, mean, and had all the tricks hidden in his sleeves. Just like the 1.5 billion, it was a huge sum, but the essence of it was through extortion and blackmail. But personally witnessing Mo Wei Tian’s treachery, Tang Tian felt that he should let Bing who was equally treacherous handle him.

Mo Wei Tian felt that it was strange.

To be involved in such huge amount of wealth, Tang Tian was actually not handling it personally and instead, he made him go all the way to find his subordinate to discuss the matter. There were two possibilities. One, the chief instructor of the training camp was a core member. Or, the 16 billion was not a huge sum of money in Tang Tian's eyes. He immediately eliminated that thought. For him to personally go down to Mo family to sell materials for 5 billion, his wealth should not be huge.

Mo Wei Tian's thoughts were suddenly clear.

Suddenly, he realized all the words he said before were the best choice of phrasing. The Mo family was Tang Tian's best ally. Tang Tian had splendid mechanical techniques and had absolutely no interest in those mediocre mechanics. That was exactly what Mo family needed. Tang Tian's finances might not be great but the Mo family had money. More importantly, Tang Tian was not only a Heaven Road List martial artist, he had two Heaven Road List martial artists as his subordinates. Plus, he had an army.

Although Tang Tian might see this situation as bad but since this rascal actually had the mood to come all the way to Yong An City, he must be confident!

If Tang Tian could break out from this situation, then he would become the limelight of the world. Tang Tian was so young, he would be successful in the future!

This was, after all, a world that crowned the strongest. The

strongest martial artist had a true axis to the earth. All the wealth, powers, and prestige all revolved around the strongest.

Tang Tian looked as though he was in a difficult situation but looking at the progress he made, Mo Wei Tian was shocked.

Just exactly how much can this boy grow?

Usually, Mo Wei Tian would find himself having good foresight but currently, he could not make a prediction. Currently, the powers Tang Tian possessed might not be the best in Southern Sky but there was no doubt that he would rise to the peak in the Southern Sky ranks. From his capabilities, Northern Sky's 19 Continents, he could be a small tyrant and that would not be an issue.

Others might even query if the Southern Cross Constellations holy treasure was truly in Tang Tian's hands, but Mo Wei Tian knew that they definitely weren't just rumours. Sai Lei's Mechanical Spirit Weapons were made with a great deal of Southern Cross Constellation mechanic's techniques.

After sorting it all out, Mo Wei Tian then suddenly saw the light. Tang Tian had so many bargaining chips to play with!

Seeing Mo Wei Tian being quiet for so long, Tang Tian sensed something was off: "Is there a problem?"

Being quick witted, Mo Wei Tian added on quickly: "I was too

engrossed. Oh yes, Master, is there any new works from Master Sai Lei?”

Tang Tian shook his head: “I won’t know about that. She’s there at Three Spirit City.”

Sai Lei was busy building a bronze base and Tang Tian himself was also piled with work.

Mo Wei Tian nodded: “Once this ends, I’ll head over.” He intended to head over to Three Spirit City personally. This was very important to the Mo family.

Fat Elder Li was surrounded by a group of people. Everybody understood that creation of the Yong An army would be the top priority. The future of Yong An city, there was not a speck of doubt where yong an army stood. It was something each family needed to think proving themselves so they deserved the position.

But, the fatty had his ways. Within half an hour, he got out of the crowd.

Looking at the conversation between Tang Tian and Mo Wei Tian, he sat on his butt and smiled bitterly: “You two are sure casual. I have been sweating like nobody’s business.”

“When the City Lord makes a request, all the heroes gather!” Mo Wei Tian complimented.

Tang Tian had devoured all ten pork hocks. There was no more space in his stomach. He could only sip on refreshing lime juice as he lazed around.

Seeing Fatty Li seated beside Tang Tian's table, all those in the clumsy crowd stopped themselves. Everybody looked at Tang Tian and looked uncomfortable. That bloody mask looked as though he could engulfed everyone anytime.

That beast was still reeking of a ferocious stench even after he had his fill.

Fatty Li was not bothered by it at all. Into his mouth, he stuffed a slice a cake before he wiped his mouth: "The army will not be easy to build. It has only been this long, and I'm already burnt out. That Tang Tian, whoever he is, is so lucky. He has such great subordinates."

Mo Wei Tian did not even look at Tang Tian. Chuckling, he continued: "As a prestigious City Lord, if you open your mouth, what kind of men can't you summon?"

Fatty Li pushed a few money cards and said to Tang Tian: "He is still smart and has a few money cards prepared. Bro Xing shouldn't be so calculative. The young miss from his house is not too bad. She is quite smart. Would bro be interested? To be able to create a connection with Younger bro, tsk tsk, too bad I don't have a daughter!"

"I'll keep the money cards. I'll kindly reject the young miss."

Tang Tian said lazily. He was just too full.

“I think so too.” Fatty Li was not surprised: “When you have such a pretty lady like Miss Bell, why would such a mediocre lady catch bro’s eyes.”

Just at the point, an anxious subordinate ran in.

This man was donned in a sturdy armour. His face covered in dust. It was obvious he had come a long way.

Silence fell. Everybody recognised that something had happened. And the elderly beside the city lord knew this man. He was the Onyx Soul Horse subordinate of the City Master.

What kind of news would actually need him to report personally?

Fatty Li had just raised his utensils when his face turned solemn and he placed the utensils back down.

The man rushed to Fatty Li. looking agitated, he reported: “Master, the latest news of Lupus Constellation!”

Tang Tian straightened his back subconsciously.

Fatty Li eyes lit up as he ordered: “Speak!”

“Wu Tie Yu and Huai Bai Hua are dead!”

Fatty Li was shocked. Immediately, he reacted as he looked slightly agitated: “Who? Who intersected?”

“Nobody, it was Tang Tian’s people.” This Onyx Soul Horse was slightly emotional too “At dawn, Crane suddenly appeared in Wu Tie Yu’s camp and asked for a spar. Wu Tie Yu agreed. The battle was extreme. In the end, Wu Tie Ying was chopped by Crane’s sword. There were many martial artists who witnessed this. Although Ling Xu’s situation and location is unclear now, Huai Bai Hua and his disciple, Hua Yang, were all killed by Ling Xu’s spear.”

Tang Tian stared in bewilderment.

Little Crane and little Xu were so aggressive. He had just left for a few days only?

Were they high or something?

Fatty Li was in disbelief. After a pause, he suddenly laughed: “Hahahah! Tu Ru Hai! Tu Ru Hai! You would never have thought that Tang Tian is this vicious! Interesting! Originally what was the weakest, is actually so strong. Things have taken a turn!”

Mo Wei Tian stared at Tang Tian in shock.

He knew Tang Tian’s subordinates consist of two Heaven’s Road List martial artist but he never thought the two were so ferocious!

He had always been observing this battle. In his head, he had a thought. Everybody was going to go crazy.

Mo Wei Tian was not wrong.

Although it was a battle that took place in a secluded area but these two battles had caused an uproar.

Everyone knew that no matter what ending these battles had, it would definitely bring a chain reaction. But in everybody's guesses, they were all revolving around the top three.

Nobody would have expected a puny character like Tang Tian, to have elicited this chain effect. Instead of following their predictions, he changed the game totally.

In everybody's eyes, Tang Tian was merely a domino tile.

The first domino tile had fallen but it was in a direction no one had thought. A small character that was overlooked by everyone had completely stirred shit up in this situation.

Where was this game heading to? No one knew!

Everyone was going crazy.

Chapter 302 – Preparing For War

It was the season of peach blossoms, and the entire garden was extremely beautiful.

Sima Xiao was accompanying his mother, enjoying the flowers in the garden. He was currently in a high position of the family, so his mother's village and become much better.

“Oh, if you are busy, then you don't have to accompany me.” The elderly lady chided: “I am living well here, there are no troubles here, don't worry. Xiao Yu can accompany me just fine.”

“I hardly get the chance to come back, and have always been outside all these years, and never had to chance to take care of Mother.” Sima Xiao said respectfully, the usual mischievous smiling face was gone, and only the warmth smile was left on his face.

“My bones are still robust and healthy.” Although the elderly lady said that, she was still feeling happy: “The weather is good today, the flowers are also blossoming well, Xiao Yu, go take a pot of wine, I want to drink a bit.”

A young attendant girl immediately complied, and went to take the wine.

Sima Xiao did not stop her. When he was young, to raise him, she had accumulated a cold poison, which required the warmth of the wine to keep her body, qi and blood warm. Seeing his mother's old

face, Sima Xiao's heart turned bitter. He helped his mother cover the blanket on her knees: "The spring chill is in the air, and is rather strong this year, Mother must be more aware."

The elderly lady was well aware of the concern of her son.

She suddenly said: "I heard that recently many of the branches came to find you?"

"Yes, demand for your son has risen." Sima Xiao did not hide anything from his mother, and said blatantly.

The elderly lady sat upright, her face becoming more solemn: "Since you were young, you have had your own strong views, and a tough temper. I never asked about your matters. But Xiao'er, what happened that year that wronged the both of us, is a thing of the past. Just let it go already."

Sima Xiao replied softly: "Mother's words are saying that below the Heavens, the Sima cannot be. I will not court death with them. Also, Your son will be in charge of the inner family and will require helpers."

"That's the way, that's the way." The elderly lady nodded her head, she immediately felt that her words did not make sense, and made fun of herself: "You see us mother and son, it's as if you are already the patriarch."

Just at this time, Xiao Yu had sent up the wine, Sima Xiao helped

the elderly lady pour the wine, and said calmly: “If your son wants to be, he naturally will be.”

Hearing those words, the elderly lady looked at her son. Although he did not change much from the past few years, although there was still the warmth and nice smile, but deep in the starry pupils of his, was yet another layer of mystery, that was carved out of the years of bitterness and hardship.

Her heart instantly felt pride, and she smiled: “That’s my son!”

The elderly lady coughed, then waved her hand: “Go, go, I’ll cough awhile and it’ll be gone.”

“Then your son will go and be busy.” Sima Xiao waved goodbye to the elderly lady.

Leaving the courtyard, the warm smile immediately disappeared, and the gaze in his eyes was ice cold.

“The first and second branch had sent people to plead.” Qiu Zhi Jun said indifferently: “They had suffered the previous time, and this time they had combined all their powers, to attack Lacerta Valley.”

Sima Xiao had regained his mischievous look, and asked while giggling: “How was the fight?”

“They met a Quasi Fist Saint.” Qiu Zhi Jun glanced at Sima Xiao,

and said: “They were all wiped out.”

“I never thought that the Lacerta Constellation would have such a terrifying martial artist!” Sima Xiao showed a surprised look.

Qiu Zhi Jun kept calm, he had seen the report on the Quasi Fist Saint that was residing in Lacerta Valley, and he looked towards Sima Xiao: “Why did they attack the valley?”

“How do I know?” Sima Xiao waved his hand and showed a lazy look, but he could not avoid his senior brother’s gaze which was as sharp as a sword, and he laughed: “I heard that there was a beauty at Lacerta Valley, and those cousins of mine are of romance, maybe they had a met her accidentally. Maybe the Quasi Fist Saint has some connection with the beauty, oh, then their luck must have been bad.”

Qiu Zhi Jun finally understood, he was extremely clear of his junior brother’s character, hooking a ring on another ring, needed some technique, so the true technique was the real move.

What a coincidence... what if, maybe, everything was orchestrated by his junior brother.

The first branch and second branch were gone.

His junior brother’s character, would definitely not give them any chance. Any prey that was eyed by his junior brother, would never ever live to tell the tale, other than....

Thinking about the report he received earlier, Qiu Zhi Jun suddenly felt good, and his pale face suddenly had a slight smile.

“Oh right, Wu Tie Yu and Huai Bai Hua are dead.”

Sima Xiao smiled: “Now which expert did that?”

“The one who killed Wu Tie Yu was called Crane, and the one who killed Huai Bai Hua was called Ling Xu.”

Qiu Zhi Jun looked at his junior apprentice brother with an interested look.

Sima Xiao’s face croze, and he asked: “Tang Tian’s people?”

“That’s right!” Qiu Zhi Jun exposed a smile.

Seeing his senior brother smile, Sima Xiao was angered, and he snorted: “I want to see the report on their corpses!”

Sima Xiao’s face congealed, he had finished reading the report. The fight between Crane and Wu Tie Yu was extremely detailed, but there were barely any details regarding Ling Xu and Huai Bai Hua’s fight.

Crane did not sneak attack, but openly sought out Wu Tie Yu and killed him.

Although Wu Tie Yu was strong, in Sima Xiao's eyes, he was not considered a true expert. If he wanted to kill Wu Tie Yu, it would be very easy for him. The Sima Family had those clan elders who were extremely powerful.

But, to actually be killed during a trial of combat...

Crane, this foreign name, Sima Xiao had very little knowledge on him. Only that he was the subordinate of Tang Tian, and came from a small sect.

Ling Xu, he knew even less.

“The Crane Sword, he did not even unsheathe it.” Qiu Zhi June's expression congealed: “But it is definitely not inferior to the [Earthen Bear Wave], I have already checked. Heavenly Crane Constellation does not have such a star treasure, but people had checked before, the ancestor of the Crane Sect had a sword by his waist, and it is similar to the sword in Crane's hand. There is too little information on Ling Xu, just that he trains in the spear.”

It was the first time for Sima Xiao to be taken aback.

It had been a long time since he had this feeling of being lost.

He began to have a strong interest in Tang Tian: “Go and consolidate all the information regarding Tang Tian. This fellow, is not simple!”

“Then what do you plan to do with Lupus Constellation?”

“Didn’t Huai Bai Hua die too?” Sima Xiao regained back his composure, and laughed: “Onyx Soul ain’t like us, they don’t speak well. Let them fight, and test Tang Tian and his group,”

“Sounds good.” Qiu Zhi Jun nodded, he glanced at his junior brother. He was currently reading the report in his hand carefully, his focus extremely sharp.

Junior Brother had not been this excited for a very long time!

Meng Wei was still on the road, and was collecting reports. The six of them were seated around a table, all of them with ugly faces. In their hands was the report on Ling Xu and Huai Bai Hua. No one else had the reports of the fight, only them.

“Such a strange and unusual spear technique, to actually turn the person into a statue, and two hours later, the statue disappears.” The iron towering muscular man asked: “Old Feng, do you know of such spear technique?”

Old Feng was an Onyx Soul Horse, his face congealed: “I do not know now, but I already have men checking on it.”

“How’s Huai Bai Hua’s power?” An one armed swordsman asked.

“Heaven road list ranked 9278.” Old Feng memorised information: “And we even gave him a Polar grade treasure weapon. His power, should be around the rank of 9000.”

Their faces became even uglier.

“Since it is so, then Ling Xu and Crane’s power, should be around the rank of 8800.” A purple haired lady spoke, her forehead had a purple crystal embedded in it.

“Then what about Tang Tian?” The one speaking was a short old man, he looked ordinary, even his clothes were ordinary, if he was in a crowd no one would find him.

“Not recorded.” Old Feng shook his head: “But definitely stronger than the two of them.”

“Why?” The Amethyst lady asked.

“Because he is the boss of the tree.” Old Feng explained.

Everyone suddenly realized. That was right, usually, the leader of a group was forever the strongest. In the world, the strongest was the winner.

“This will be a hard fight.” The one armed swordsman said.

The towering muscular man laughed: “To fight with another grade expert, that is more exciting. If you keep fighting the same old weak opponents, there’s no meaning to it.”

Old Feng laughed: “Forget it, you had a loss.”

“Big man lost two days ago?” The Amethyst lady asked curiously.

“Yes, at Yong An City.” The towering muscular man said embarrassingly.

“You all went to Fatty Li’s territory? When did Fatty Li have such a powerful person.” The Amethyst lady asked.

“Not Fatty Li.” Meng Wei cut in: “Don’t talk about other things, focus on the mission.”

All of them trembled.

“I will handle Tang Tian.” Meng Wei monopolized on all the most difficult opponents: “Old Jun will handle Crane, Single Blade will handle Ling Xu. Three of you, handle Tang Tian’s army. I heard that they have a spirit general taking charge, you all best be careful. We have never fought an army before.”

“Yes!” All of them shouted in unison.

Tang Tian looked at Crane on his left, then at Ling Xu who was on his right, as though they had something weird on their faces.

Ling Xu was impatient: “Quickly talk, shoot what you need to say, don’t disrupt my training.”

Crane was still calm.

“I’m curious, since when did the two of you become so brave.” Tang Tian circled around the both of them: “Keke, I couldn’t tell at all! In just three days, I have to shave my face to see you two.”

Crane helplessly corrected him: “It’s ‘in only three days, I have a whole new respect for you’.”

“Oh, so it’s whole new respect for you.” Tang Tian realized, he immediately became serious: “The Tu Family Six Guards are coming, and their targets are us this time.”

“Tu Family Six Guards? Never heard of them.” Ling Xu shook his head.

“The six of them are heaven road grade martial artists.” Tang Tian said: “The lowest is also ranked within the 9000s, but the highest is ranked 8511.”

Ling Xu’s face changed, even Crane’s quiet expression congealed.

That would be the strongest ranking opponent they would face. According to the rules of the Heaven Road List, every 100 ranks meant a different quality of martial artist.

Rank 8511!

“Who cares what rank or name they are, my spear will kill them.” Ling Xu said fiercely.

“That’s right, that’s right.” Tang Tian laughed and waved his hands: “But, since we know of it earlier, we need to give them some treatment.”

Chapter 303 – The Start Of The War

“You’re sure this works?” Bing’s poker face was full of suspicion.

“Of course!” Although Tang Tian did not feel confident, but his mouth spoke differently: “Do you know of the Ancient Wolf Race? They are a powerful war race, although the blood meridians in their bodies is extremely mixed up, but the most is still the Wolf blood meridian.”

The awakening medicine, was created by Old Man Fei. Through the night, all of the ingredients were bought at expensive prices from Yong An City.

A total of 200 portions, were all used to create the “Cannon fodder army”.

“Ancient Wolf Race? Never heard of it, we never interacted with shrimps.” Bing’s proud face, made Tang Tian want to kick him in the face.

Bing was totally oblivious, he had even circled around Tang Tian’s leg, and licked his lips: “You actually placed your hopes on this group of cannon fodder, that surprised me.”

Tang Tian rolled his eyes: “Then you give me a few experts.”

“No.” Bing shook his head: “I think your tactics are worth doing. If even I cannot guess it, no one else can. The only doubt I have is

that, they will not be willing to take such a heavy responsibility upon themselves.”

“That’s why” Tang Tian gave a pleased look: “You are commanding this army.”

The more he thought about it the happier he became. When people talked about his army, they were surprised by its presence, not by its power. People think that Tang Yi will be the one leading the army, but would definitely not think that Bing, who was much stronger was the one leading it.

Bing was also startled.

Tang Tian explained: “With your power, if you alone can enter the battle, you can defeat one person. But they have more in numbers, and these people, are definitely not like the one Tang Yi killed the last time. I have fought with them before, and I could feel that, they are slightly afraid of this army, but many more disagree on that.”

“Disagree?” Bing frowned, although he himself called them “cannon fodder”, but he personally created the army. Hearing that people looked down on it, he was extremely unhappy.

“That’s right, they are important people, and not like us tyrants. How could they easily get scared by some army.” Tang Tian glanced at Bing: “Also, even you call them cannon fodder.”

Bing's poker face became solemn: "I can say it, but does that mean the other people can?"

"Hey hey hey, don't start with me, it wasn't me who said it." Tang Tian immediately warned: Now I am giving you a chance to prove yourself."

"You don't have to use such a childish method to spur me into acting." Bing looked coldly at Tang Tian.

"That's right, I am spurring you." Tang Tian's gaze lit up: "But, this is not for me. This is for you. Anyway the one they are mocking isn't me. Keke, As a Southern Cross Army instructor, to be in the state you are now, hey Uncle, can you swallow that?"

Bing's face was as black as a pot.

After a while, he spoke out: "Your stupid medicine, it better work!"

With that he instantly turned and left.

Tang Tian watched Bing's killing intent soar, and suddenly shouted: "Hey, Uncle, all the best!"

Bing sudden stopped in his footsteps, and without turning back: "Take care of yourself."

Uncle Bing was right, I need to take care of myself.

The awakening medicine was just a means of assistance. Tang Tian felt that the army was the most underestimated. When Tang Yi led the mob, with one instance, he was able to cause death to one Heaven Road List martial artist and one injured. Tang Tian believed that in Bing's hands, they would be able to erupt an unimaginable power.

Having thrown the army to Uncle Bing, Tang Tian's heart became more calm.

Crane and Ling Xu were in closed door cultivation, then Tang Tian decided to do it. He needed the two days to maintain the excitement of his opponent, and be prepared to welcome the challenging campaign that was coming.

Tang Tian's heart grew calm.

Bing looked emotionlessly at the cannon fodder in front of him.

They were truly cannon fodder, but their coordination needed to be more well coordinated as well.

"They are very hardworking in training." Tang Yi said.

Every since Tang Yi released his powerful blade that resulted in the death and injury of two Heaven Road List martial artists, that surprising result caused them to all fervently worship Tang Yi, and

they finally realized, the training they did in the supposed army, was extremely strong! Even without Tang Yi's supervision, they were all frantically training.

The people of the sand were extremely determined, far more than ordinary people.

Such a pity time was short.

That was Tang Yi's regret. He did not know much, but from these people who were suffering hardship and persevering through the tough training, to him, they were exceptionally good soldiers.

"How's the awakening medicine?" Bing asked.

"The result is obvious, there's pros and cons." Tang Yi hesitated then said: "If it is a section of three people, their coordination is extremely deep. They can react to each other, it must be due to the Ancient Wolf Blood meridian that has been awakened. This blood meridian is extremely suitable for an army. Just give them three years of time, and they will definitely be extremely strong. But as long as there is one person more, they will be a mess. They are still not able to coordinate well together, and in this short time, their fighting strength is actually declining."

"Three people uh." Bing starting thinking.

"Yes, your subordinate had already tried. After three people, they will become messed up." Tang Yi's attitude was extremely

rigorous.

“I understand.” Bing nodded his head.

He looked at the army in front of him, while maintaining silence.

As expected of cannon fodder.

“Tang Yi.’ Bing suddenly spoke.

Tang Yi: “Yes! Master!”

“You will hold the position of the deputy, and command 50 people.”

“Yes!” Tang Yi’s dim eyes suddenly flashed excitement. To be able to be Master’s Deputy, such pride! Even though he was a golden Staff Sergeant, he still dare not think of such things.

“In these two days, go and practise the Umbrella tactics.”

“Umbrella Tactics?” Tang Yi was surprised, it was a relatively basic tactic, out of the many fundamentals. After awhile, he suddenly realized something, and his emotion was roused: “I promise the task will be completed!”

Bing smiled with encouragement towards Tang Yi: “Then quickly

go.”

Since he was the one who created the cannon fodder, they will definitely not be ordinary cannon fodder.

The Tu Family Six Guards entered Lupus Constellation quietly, not wanting to attract attention. But they wrongly estimated the terrain, with the fight of Crane and Ling Xu, it stirred up a huge sensation, causing countless eyes to watch Lupus Constellation.

The instant they entered Lupus Constellation, news quickly spread.

The Tu Family six guards’ identities were quickly spread out, causing an uproar on Lupus Constellation, and immediately loss of words. The reason was because the three powerhouses got restless and started influencing the ground, and immediately all of their movements converged, so no one dared to appear at this time.

The big war was imminent, and Lupus Constellation was actually extremely quiet.

When the Tu Family six guards stepped onto the sand, everyone knew, the battle was about to begin.

Honorable Martial Group.

“Have you all prepared everything?” A wrinkled elder said coolly.

Four people stood straight in a horizontal row, all of them had a halo of light around their legs.

“The location you guys are about to be sent to, is around 200 miles away from Lupus Tribe. You only need two hours to reach them.” The elder glanced at them once: “If you’re ready, I will begin teleporting you guys.”

“Ha ha! This lively martial man had long been itching to go!” Ah Mo Li cracked his knuckles, his energy surplus was like a wild beast, he was extremely excited.

“Ready.” Han Bing Ning lowered her sword, her expression was calm, only the sword sheathe that was in her hands was trembling.

To see him again....

For some reason, she felt extremely nervous.

Sima’s ghastly gaze looked around, as though he was looking to devour people.

Liang Qiu politely replied to the elder: “Thank you for your trouble Elder, we are all prepared.”

“Then go.”

The elder's voice floated into their ears, and the halo light around their legs erupted out. Their vision instantly became white, and the lights around their legs all quickly became one.

The desert, they stood around 10 m away from the ground, in mid air.

Suddenly, a bright dazzling white light enveloped them, and following that, the white ray of light pierced out into the sky like a sharp sword, releasing dazzling sparks behind them as they flew up.

The strong energy ripple caused the air to fluctuate, the surrounding air in the radius had become unstable. The frantic wind blew up the sand, causing the entire place to be sandy and covering the sky, only the ray of light was extremely clear.

The chaotic and distorted air flow, slowly opened up as a bright light formed the shape of a door gradually formed.

A white light door appeared in the sky.

Bang!

The surging berserk energy ripple, blew forth a surprising shockwave, loudly banging out. The sand that was originally surged up by the air flow, was suddenly swept away, and the originally sandy area, instantly cleared up.

The clear and boundless sky, was quiet and peaceful.

“Let’s go!”

Liang Qiu’s steady voice sounded out from inside the starry door.

The four shadows flew out of the starry door, and then the starry door quickly compressed, and disappeared in a moment.

Pa pa pa pa!

The four of them landed on the ground, Ah Mo Li Looked around: “Hey, which way are we supposed to head to?”

The other three looked at each other.

“Haahaha!” Ah Mo Li laughed out loud: “So you guys can actually make this mistake, and here I thought only this lively martial man here who is honest and simple was the only one who would make the mistake! Wahaha!”

Suddenly, the expressions of four of them changed.

“Hehe, Really honest and simple.”

A cold voice sounded out, and a few figures appeared, surrounding them.

“Ambush!”

Liang Qiu’s face congealed, his mind started to think of all the countless thoughts. The opponent already knew their appearing location, there was a traitor!

“Who are you guys?” Ah Mo Li asked curiously.

“Who we are is not important, but, I warn you guys to stay here nicely. Don’t disrupt the show.” The leading male stared coldly at them: “As long as you guys are honest, and cooperate with us, everyone will be good.”

Disrupt the show!

The four of them immediately understood.

These people, were actually going to rush towards Fundamental Tang!

The only thing they could think of, was that Tang Tian’s situation, was not good.

The four of them turned gloomy.

Lupus Tribe.

“Gather.”

Bing looked at the highly spirited cannon fodder in front of him, and for some reason, he felt dazzled.

Especially when he saw Tang Yi raise their flag, he was suddenly shocked.

The era seemed so long ago.

Was the flag still flying then? Did the smoke cover the sky dark then? Those brave people, had turned into mud. The king back then, did not even leave a sound behind.

Only the sky and stars from back then, had overlooked the world day in and night out, till today.

And there was himself.

Chapter 304 – Move Out

Ling Xu rubbed clean the medicine on his body, and started to carefully bandage his body.

He was concentrated, and extremely meticulous.

He did not know what other people thought about the incoming big war, but he was filled with anticipation and excitement. Every time he had a brief and fierce battle, he would always have different enlightenment, and the feeling of the extreme burning of his life, caused him to be deeply intoxicated.

Maybe, he would die in a battle someday.

Ling Xu laughed to himself.

But no matter what, I have to first accomplish my desire!

Wearing his golden thread white robe, in which he did not know what material it was made out of, but it was strong and comfortable, and would not influence anything in battle. Although he had worn it for many years, it still looked as good as new. He inserted a brand new rank seven star rock into Flamingo. For the upcoming battle, all the expensive star rocks were used.

This was the first time Flamingo used a rank seven star rock.

Hu!

A bright colored red flame erupted from within Flamingo, burning fiercely and recklessly. In the next moment, the wild flame flooded Ling Xu's vision. The flame gradually retracted, and the bright colored red flames, became extremely cold. Flamingo's eyes had become a dark red color, appearing to be an extremely dense and rich flame.

Ling Xu could feel the excitement from Flamingo.

His silver palm, lightly rubbed Flamingo on its back: "Haha, are you excited!"

Flamingo stared at him with its dark red pupils, and suddenly, it bent its back, its head lightly rubbing Ling Xu's arm.

Ling Xu rubbed Flamingo, and laughed out loud, with extreme heroism: "After this battle, you have to go for a large overhaul. How is it? Are you afraid?"

Flamingo looked at Ling Xu with a despising look.

Ling Xu laughed out loud, and flipped to sit on top of Flamingo. Waving out his silver spear, he rushed out of the door.

Crane sat quietly in his room, without any light, it was extremely dark. His eyes gradually opened. His calm and peaceful eyes, seemed ancient with no undulations, with an unspeakable peace.

Crane had been in that position for three days.

Every single detail of fighting with Wu Tie Yu, was constantly replayed in his mind. Repeatedly, he continued to digest his own conclusions.

For him to go kill Wu Tie Yu was a risky and dangerous task. Wu Tie Yu underestimated the Crane Sword in his hands, when the Earthen Bear wave was suppressed by Crane Sword, Wu Tie Yu's face was full of despair. In the few days of training, he continuously played back every scene of the fight, he benefited a lot, far more than he had imagined.

He finally understood, why so many people of the martial arts dao, would cherish every breath of danger, and continuously find challenges and battles. Because only between life and death could a person's potential truly burst forth. And only through intense battles, could they find out if they were strong enough or not.

These insights were unattainable from the daily training and thoughts.

Thinking about the past, he truly was a frog in a well. Thinking that upon attaining the Crane Body Energy, he would have another path he could take, by training endlessly, he will reach the apex of his ancestor. Now then he knew, his thinking was so naive. If not for signing a martial spirit contract with Tang Tian, he would never be where he was today.

Following by Tang Tian's side, if he did not begin to bear a huge pressure, Tang Tian's astonishing and mouth gaping improvements, would cause every proud genius to feel left behind. He felt that way, Ling Xu felt that way, without the need of other people's encouragement, both of them did not dare to waste time, and continuously trained with all their might.

If not for Tang Tian, Crane knew he would never be so hardworking.

Thinking about the time when he was in the sect, he was already the most hardworking person. If he had returned to the sect upon learning the Crane Body Energy, he would forever be a frog in a well.

Going through battles was like different whetstones, grinding his sword to be even sharper.

Thinking about the year his ancestor left the scroll, he could roughly understand, why the ancestor would travel endlessly when he was young, from the distant ancient east side, to come all the way here. It was a long and arduous journey, that caused his ancestor to grow, and leave hope for his descendants.

He could not help but think of Tang Tian, and he could not help but smile.

He was a stupid friend!

But by his side, you will never feel alone, never feel fear, and after that....follow him to do some stupid things. Thinking about that, Crane who had a calm personality actually wanted to slap his own face.

Alright, thinking about all these humiliating things before a battle, will affect the morale!

His calm face regained his tranquility.

His hand held the Crane Sword which was lying flat on his knee. The simple wooden sword sheath, did not have any decorative designs, only the marks of time. No one can think that, inside this simple wooden sword sheath was actually a gold rank saint sword.

Heavenly Crane had been in decline for too long.

His clear pupils, lit up with a trace of cold aura.

In the darkness, the qi surrounding his body suddenly exploded, causing the wind to disperse everywhere, his long black hair fluttered, and the quiet wooden boards exploded out.

He stood up.

Recruit Barracks.

Tang Tian exerted strength to jump around, he was very happy:

“Aiyaya, I am filled with energy today! We must definitely beat them all up!”

Feng Chou’s head floated over, he was curious: “Young man Tang, you don’t need to wear the glasses already?”

“Nope.” Tang Tian smiled and turned his head: “Take a look, it became dim! Hehe, these past few days I have finally broke through, and learnt how to control these eyes.”

“Really? Eh, that’s right! It became dim!” Feng Chou was shocked. Tang Tian’s red and blue eyes, had truly become dim. If he did not pay particular attention to it, he would not had been able to tell.

Feng Chou’s shock caused Tang Tian to be even more happy: “Hehe, godlike young man is strong like that!”

He then suddenly acted mysterious: “Also, I had a very very powerful discovery.”

“What discovery?” Feng Chou was startled.

“Hehe, I can’t say.” Tang Tian earnestly shook his head like a rattle drum: “I plan to give them all a huge surprise.”

“Ya ya ya ya!”

Tang Tian lowered his head, Ya Ya was grabbing onto his shorts, and opened its big wide eyes. Behind it, following behind it was the bronze mountain goat, bronze turtle and bronze squirrel.

Ya Ya had a barbaric transformation, the armor on it was even more bright. With the small bow on its back, the butt had a small flag stuck in it, with a vague mist churning on it, like an indistinct word.

The three mechanic beasts had suffered different injuries the last time, and Sai Lei had specially remade them and made them even stronger. Tyrant Sai was currently very wealthy, and decided to give the three mechanical beasts more allocation, and made them extremely high end.

At this time, she had created many new techniques and placed them inside their bodies. Sai Lei was purely doing it out of practise and habit, after she finished, she threw them to one side, as though she had no time to bother about them. So the three fellows naturally followed Ya Ya.

Ya Ya put on a pitiful face, gesturing its' meaty small hands.

"You also want to fight?" Tang Tian squatted down, looking surprised.

Ya Ya's head was the size of a chicken, raising it's head and chest, and doing it's utmost to portray a strong look, and the three fellows behind her, also stood in one neat row, all of them raising their heads.

Tang Tian shook his head: “This time the enemy is too strong, you guys better stay here.”

Ya Ya pouted, and tears started to form in it’s eyes.

Tang Tian was stumped, but upon thinking about the difficulty of the upcoming battles, he definitely did not have time to take care of them. He hardened his heart, and firmly shook his head: “No way, you guys had better stay here.”

Ya ya pouted even further, and started to tremble, tears about to fall.

Tang Tian did not want to watch it any further, and decided to escape.

“Hahahahaha! You small trash, want to join in to fight, don’t throw people’s face already! You are too weak, and will only get slaughtered if you go!” The smoke ridiculed.

Ya Ya turned, the tears in it’s eyes had suddenly disappeared, and a killing intent appeared.

The three fellows behind it also turned their heads, and stared at the smoke.

The smoke ignored them, and smiled happily: “What’s the use of

staring at me? You guys had better stay here, and not obstruct the rest. You small toys, the battlefield is not a place for you guys.”

The ominous glint in Ya Ya’s eyes flashed, hu la, it brought the three fellows and surrounded the smoke.

“Hmph, you guys want to make a move on me? Overestimating yourselves!” The smoke snorted.

Ya Ya was enraged, its small eyes was like a wild beast. It was the lowest form of bud spirit generals, after continuous nourishing, it felt that its body was not the same as in the past. But at this moment, it forgot about everything else, as instincts took over its body.

It acted like how it was in the past, opening its mouth, and started to suck in the black smoke with all of its might.

The other three fellows were stunned.

The smoke complacently snorted: “Don’t waste your energy, bud spirit general, if i was not sealed up, killing you would be like killing an ant.”

Ya Ya ignored the smoke, and continued to suck.

But, the smoke did not seem to be affected by its sucking, with no reaction. This caused Ya Ya to be even more enraged, and rushed towards into the smoke.

“You....”

A panic stricken and angry shout came out from the smoke.

Feng Chou and the other three fellows were completely stunned.

Tang Tian did not know by rejecting Ya Ya, it would cause such a reaction. All of his attention was on the battle that was going to start.

He walked out of the room, and realized everyone was already waiting for him, and immediately laughed: “Ai ya ya, everyone is quite fast eh.”

No one laughed, no one spoke. The entire tribe was feeling an indescribable pressure. Every person of the Tribe, had all came out of their houses and bidding goodbye and giving support to the army.

They were very clear, the battle that Tang Tian and the rest were going to face.

The identities of the Tu Family Six Guards had long since spread through the entire Lupus Constellation.

All of them carried serious and solemn looks on their faces. In their hearts, the Tu Family Six Guards were martial artists who

were too high up and powerful. Even if the three powerhouses were like little kids to the Tu Family Six Guards.

In the army, many of them were their sons and husbands, and in the crowd, people started to weep.

Some of the soldiers had red eyes, for they know that the chances of victory for them, was actually very dim.

But very quickly, the elders in the tribe started to shout out encouragement.

All the males that were from the desert, were already used to wars and battles. Also, if they won this battle, it meant they would win everything.

The morale of the army did not drop, but gradually rose.

Bing was surprised, he started to think.

That's some interesting battle race....

Chapter 305 – Star Of The War!

“They want to fight with us.” Old Feng said solemnly.

The rest of their expressions congealed. They did not know much about the enemy, a group of new people that suddenly emerged, the information on them was very limited. Their information gathering skills was already strong, but to be able to obtain valuable information, was very difficult.

Also, the opponent knows of their origin, to dare adopt the attitude to fight, it meant that they had confidence of their own abilities, or they had other methods to fight.

Regardless of which, to them, it was not a good thing.

“Ke, they want to use us as stepping stones.” The single arm swordsman said coldly.

“Most probably.” The amethyst lady laughed: “If they beat us, the Southern Sky’s 42 constellations cannot hold them back already. Going to the Northern Sky, they can most probably create a place for themselves.”

“Then we just need to kill them all!” The Towering big man said fiercely.

Although they were very relaxed, but their hearts did not dare have a trace of contempt.

Countless eyes were watching the battle. How long had it been since they had attracted such attention? There had never been a battle that would cause them to feel so much pressure. Losing would tarnish their reputation. Ever since Wu Tie Yu died, it had lost their Elder's face. If another accident were to occur in the coming battle...

They had followed Tu Ru Hai for so many years, and were extremely clear on their elder's temper and character.

Meng Wei could feel the stress on everyone, and said indifferently: "So the best thing to do is accomplish the mission in one stroke."

She added on: "Elder has prepared two billion star coins as reward for us."

All of their expressions were stirred. Two billion star coins, meant that Meng Wei would get 500 million, and the rest would get 300 million. With rewards, they would become braver. All of them immediately felt their blood boil.

To them, 300 million star coins was a large sum.

"Hey, Elder is so generous this time." Amethyst Lady laughed.

The big man laughed: "This time we have struck gold!"

Meng Wei replied coldly: “I am not worried about Old Jun Tou and Single Blade. It is the three of you who are handling the army that needs to be careful.”

Old Feng laughed: “Elder sister, you are looking down on us. What army, it’s just an amateur team trying to scare others. Even with those two idiots, we can clear them by just clashing into them. Taking everything into account, this broken army was just built two months ago. If an army can be created in two months, then armies are not worth anything. Guess what were they before that? They were all ordinary martial artists in their own tribes, I reckon at most they are just sand bandits.”

The Amethyst Lady coughed, then laughed: “I cannot believe that such an army, actually scared everyone to the point that their hearts are trembling.”

Old Feng laughed: “But the leading spirit general does have some standard. Eighth level, grandmaster blade technique, I never thought that it would also be proficient in battle formations. I wonder where Tang Tian got such a Spirit General.”

“He is a really lucky fellow!” The Amethyst Lady said with light in her eyes: “If only we had met him earlier.”

Suddenly, Meng Wei raised her head. Following that, the rest of them could feel it, they immediately stopped talking and looked outwards.

Tang Tian was coming!

Meng Wei first saw the army. Her face was calm, but her heart sighed. Old Feng was right, the army truly was nothing to fear. They only had 200 people, and in their arms, the people looked relaxed and undisciplined, the soldiers movements looked extremely shaky.

It was very rare for a battle between an army and martial artists. The disparity of power was very difficult to determine, as the fighting ability of a martial artist far exceeded an ordinary soldier, and would always hold superior dominancy in fights, and they were far more agile, and would always take the initiative. While the advantage of the army, was that they had the numbers, and their complete force was therefore more solid and substantial.

To Old Feng and the other two, ordinary Heaven Road grade martial artists were unable to pose a threat, and they have been fighting for a very long time, therefore having abundance in fighting experience. Handling the cannon fodder army was simply too easy.

Meng Wei relaxed. The sudden emergence of the army had caused her heart to tense, as it was the largest variable unaccounted for. But after witnessing the army, the thread of worry disappeared.

This was a battle they needed to win!

Both sides stopped at the same time, and stood confronting each other at a distance.

All around them, in the skies, the ground, many people were present to watch the battle. All the martial artists who originally wanted to watch Wu Tie Yu in battle, had shifted all their attention to this battle.

The Tu Family Six Guards was an outstanding and fierce name.

Heaven Road List martial artists above the ranks of 9000, to Lupus Constellation, were existences far away from them.

Amongst the spectators, there were many scouts from many various powerhouses. Many star treasures lit up with auras, as though all the spectators had all prepared to watch and enjoy the show. Many had star treasures of the Telescopium Constellation, which enabled them to catch every detail of the battle from 20 km away. Some had star treasures from Ara constellation, and this enable anything that is witnessed from one's eye, to be transmitted to somewhere far.

These star treasures that were usually not useful, were used to their fullest potential in these kind of situations.

The martial artists of Lupus Constellation stared in envy. For these type of star treasures, not only was it rare, but it was also extremely expensive. Not any martial artist could purchase them. Compared to the tyrants of Lupus constellation, all these martial artists that came from higher ranking constellations were much more wealthy.

They all started to take out tools and dig into the sand.

All the locals of Lupus Constellation were puzzled, and did not understand what the people were doing. All these martial artists were strong, and their efficiency was extremely terrifying. After a while, a big sand dune of over 50 m tall appeared, and they all flew up to the top and looked into the heart of the battle.

The rest of them then suddenly realized, and all started to make their own tall sand dunes.

From a bird's eye view, it was a spectacular sight. The entire 10 km of the battlefield was empty, but outside of it, one after another of sand dunes sprung up, forming a circular dome around the battlefield.

On top of the sand dunes, many people were condensed together.

None of the people on the battlefield were distracted by the happenings on the outside.

“Is everybody ready?” Tang Tian asked in a solemn voice, his eyes, was blazing with fire.

No one bothered about him.

Tang Tian did not seem to care, raising both his arms: “Yahoo, go go go!”

A red flaming figure was the first to rush out, Ling Xu could not hold back any further.

Seeing that Ling Xu was actually faster than him, Tang Tian shouted: "I'm Coming!"

Crane helplessly sighed, the two of them, when can they ever be reliable.

Bing's poker face was emotionless, and waved his hand: "Advance."

The army slowly moved forward.

When Meng Wei's side saw the disarrayed enemy, they became even more relaxed. If they were a real army, the experts would protect them by surrounding their sides. An army stationary was advantageous, but a moving army, to an expert, was full of weaknesses and loopholes.

They actually left Crane to protect the army, it was too unprofessional.

Meng Wei's expression turned cold: "Change of plans, I will handle Tang Tian, Single blade will lock Ling Xu down, Old Jun Tou will bring Crane away. The three of you, clear off those cannon fodders, end this quickly!"

The army was without doubt the opponent's biggest weakness. By locking Tang Tian and the other two down and then taking out the army, it would immediately create the dominance of six against three.

That was Meng Wei's tactic, and it was simple and effective.

Before she had finished talking, she had already rushed out. The other five flew out like arrows from a bow together, and all flew to their respective locations.

Regardless if it was Tang Tian or Ling Xu, or Meng Wei, they were all quick as lightning with their surprising speed, causing many gasps by the countless martial artists of Lupus Constellation. And for the scouts sent by the other powerhouses, they were much stronger, with better understanding. Their gaze quickly landed on the incoming army.

The army advancing speed was not slow, but on this battlefield, they looked as slow as tortoise.

The front and rear came apart!

A battlefield taboo!

Many of the scouts all shook their heads. On their respective constellations, many people who were watching the battle all shook their heads. An army that had lost the protection of experts, was extremely weak.

As expected, aligned with what they thought, halfway through, Meng Wei's six subordinates suddenly split into two teams.

Meng Wei and single blade, went towards Tang Tian and Ling Xu.

While speedily moving, Meng Wei extracted the saber out from her waist, and a golden color aura converged towards her sword with astonishing speed. In a breath of time, her saber was enveloped by a golden color aura. Quickly speeding towards Tang Tian, she was like a sharp blade, ripping through the air!

Single Blade who was by her side, had a cold gaze. He had an extremely strange posture while running. His body would lean towards his right, appearing to be very close to the ground, as though he could fall anytime, the blade hanging down by his arm was perfectly touching the ground.

Sssii!

The sword edge cut through the sand, releasing a bone chilling sound.

And he was not going in a straight line, but started out from a minute curvature. The sand behind him had a wave imprint of his long blade.

A bone chilling sword tip, and an unpredictable blade.

Two totally different types of personality, but the attack they were initiating, gave off equal fierceness. It was needless to say, the martial artists of Lupus constellation were all dumbstruck, they did not think that, upon making their moves, it would be so surprising. But even the scouts who were sent from the higher ranking constellations, were also attracted to the aura given off by the two people.

The Tu Family Six Guards; as expected, their names were not for nothing.

In their hearts, Tang Tian's side had lost. The only thing worth making them interested was when Honorable Martial Group make their move. That was the climax to their emotions. They did not believe that Honorable Martial Group would let Tang Tian get killed by Onyx Soul.

Everyone was waiting, waiting for Honorable Martial Group to make their move.

If Honorable Martial Group made their move, that would be the clash of the two top grade powerhouses.

What was Tang Tian and the rest considered?

To them, Tang Tian and his group were just a fuse, no one dared believe that they would win against the Tu Family Six Guards.

In the Sima Household, Sima Xiao was looking at the silver rank [Ara Lens] on his table, watching the battlefield. His mouth exposed a smile, and tone filled with playfulness, he muttered to himself: “I have helped you guys block off your helpers, such a good chance to display yourselves. Don’t disappoint me, Young Man Tang.”

Qiu Zhi Jun said coldly: “Although they have messed up your plans, your revenge is too quick,

“Hey, don’t think of me as being petty.” Sima Xiao laughed: “This is just a small test, if they cannot even get through this, they do not have the qualifications to be my opponent.”

Qiu Zhi Jun was stunned.

His junior brother had always been condescending, and saw no one as an equal. To be able to say such words....

Chapter 306 -Equatorial Palace Hall, Cetus' White Whale

During their first meeting in Yong An City, both of them did not fight, only using their Qi to test each other out, which was merely like a touch of presence. But at that time, Tang Tian understood that the lady was extremely powerful.

Meng Wei was like a powerful lightning bolt, her entire body seemingly like the tip of a sword, cutting through the air, the saber in her hands covered with a golden aura.

So Strong!

Going directly against the incoming aura, caused Tang Tian to feel as if he was stabbed and cut apart.

Tang Tian's battle intent soared, his advancing speed suddenly increased, and the Bleeding Cat Blade Scythe on his arms opened out, causing fading cat sobs sounds to sound out around him.

He did not activate King Peacock Eyes, as he wished to test, just how strong the lady really was! Dazzling auras formed at Tang Tian's fingertips, as the Fire Scythe Ghost Claw started becoming stronger and stronger.

The wind was like blades cutting at his face, but his heart was fearless.

This was the strongest opponent he had met!

Seeing Tang Tian rushing towards her without any trace of weakness, showing clearly his firm unwavering determination to fight, Meng Wei's cold eyes squinted, the cold aura shooting into the skies. In mid air, her wrist flicked, and her saber buzzed.

The two shadows were like two lightning that crashed into each other.

Upon striking the opponent's saber with his Fire Scythe Ghost Claw, Tang Tian's heart felt something amiss, not right!

The extremely barbaric and terrifying power that came from the opponent's saber, without being able to react, Tang Tian's entire body was struck out like a ball, shooting out in a perfectly straight line, and smashed into a sand dune.

Bang!

The gigantic force, caused the entire 10 m tall sand dune to explode. The 100 ton of sand exploded out, it was extremely spectacular.

Tang Tian's head was numb, his mouth was full of sand. But without waiting for him to react, a sword aura pierced into the sand, and appeared right in front of him.

Under such a difficult situation, Tang Tian used his both palms

to block his face.

Bang!

Tang Tian who was heavily injured, was once again flung out, and his both palms felt as if they cracked.

Meng Wei was like a bone maggot, sticking close to him, one blade after another, her blade technique was simple and plain, extremely agile, but her strength was terrifying. Her blade body was enveloped in the golden light, was just a diversion technique. No one would have thought that, her small and petite body, would hold such terrifying power.

Tang Tian was beaten stupid.

He thought that the strength of his body, was his most prideful and advantageous aspect, but, Meng Wei's power released from her sword, made him have no chance to release any counterattack.

Meng Wei's strength was three times of Tang Tian's!

Pure physical body strength, matched with concise and plain sword techniques, Tang Tian's True Power and martial technique were utterly defeated.

If not for his astonishing intuition, and his strength that was far stronger than average people, he would already have died under Meng Wei's saber.

Yong An City, Fatty Li and Mo Wei Tian were paying close attention to the fight.

Fatty Li was quite disappointed: “Tang Tian is going to die. Meng Wei is the strongest of the Tu Family Six Guards, there is no suspense from this.”

Mo Wei Tian watched as Tang Tian was completely being suppressed, causing him to be so anxious that his palms were sweaty. Hearing Fatty Li’s words, he commented: “That may not be, City Master do not be so anxious.”

“Oh, does Patriarch Mo think that Tang Tian still has a fight in him?” Fatty Li was taken aback, but then he immediately shook his head and coughed lightly, with anger and envy: “Tu Ru Hai has such a good life! Tu Ru Hai and I are enemies of one another, and I know the situation of the Six guards clearer than anyone else.”

“Oh, I’d like to hear the details.” Mo Wei Tian’s gaze did not deviate from the screen, and said.

“Tu Family Six guards, are the six strongest martial artists personally created by Tu Ru Hai. At that time there was a competition, with 36 people, and there remained 6 of them. For the Tu Family Six Guards, Tu Ru Hai had squandered all of his family money. At that time I still laughed at him for being stupid, but I was the stupid pig!”

Mo Wei Tian glanced at Fatty Li's figure, and wanted to say 'you truly are a pig'

Fatty Li continued: "This Meng Wei, is Tu Ru Hai's most perfect product. Out of the 36, Meng Wei was the weakest then, and only trained in the most crude Martial techniques. She was an orphan picked up by Tu Ru Hai on the road, and was 11 then, skinny and scrawny. Tu Ru Hai used blood meridians, and started to create the 36 people. Very quickly, some of them could not take it and died. The blood meridians continued to upgrade, until the last 6. And Meng Wei, compared to the other five, had another change. No one would have thought that, the little girl that year, would become the strongest."

'Tu Ru Hai actually did such a thing?' Mo Wei Tian's face became pale: "Didn't Onyx Soul prohibit this kind of thing?"

Fatty Li replied with a sense of helplessness: "Onyx Soul was already a place where crooks mixed in with the honest folks, who would care. Tu Ru Hai wasn't the only one that did this. And both were even willing, where did you think the money came from?"

Mo Wei Tian was speechless.

"Meng Wei's blood meridians is the [White Whale Blood] of the Cetus Constellation of the 10 Equatorial Palace Halls." Fatty Li said, and took a deep breath: "That is the authentic 10 Equatorial Palace Hall silver blood. To be able to obtain such blood meridians from such a high rank constellation, unlike those toys from other

constellations. Her strongest forte is her strength, the strength of a white whale. Sadly she did not completely activate the blood meridians. If not, with the strength of a white whale, who would contend with her?”

Mo Wei Tian was speechless, 10 Equatorial Palace Hall silver blood, those words, had scared him half to death.

Sima Household.

Sima Xiao watched to the point of being dumbstruck: “Such a barbaric girl! Senior brother, her sword techniques are so powerful!”

You had to say, Meng Wei’s display of strength and style, completely outpowered Tang Tian. It was direct and efficient, without a sloppy job, from the start she suppressed Tang Tian to the point that he could not lift up his head. There was no crazy release of power, just one after another of normal sword techniques, but it was filled with the suppressive feeling that caused people to choke.

Qiu Zhi Jun’s somewhat pale face, frowned: “That’s not the true path. She is relying on the power of the her blood meridians, and her enlightenment of her sword is only soso.”

“Such a powerful blood meridian Is it a Polar Domain ranked blood meridian?” Sima Xiao was excited.

“No, it is the equatorial palace hall grade.” Qiu Zhi Jun frowned, but regained his calmness: “10 Equatorial Palace Halls, only one of the constellation has such power, the Cetus Constellation. The lady’s Qi is normal, her gaze calm. It should be the [White Whale Blood]. A martial artist that uses the white whale blood, the character will be flawless.”

Sima Xiao’s smiling face disappeared, his expression congealed.

There are many kinds of blood meridians, but for the true genuine product, they were usually split into three big categories: Constellation Blood Meridians, Ancient Blood Meridians, New Blood Meridians.

Constellation Blood Meridians, contained the power of the constellation, and therefore was extremely strong. Living beings that lived on such a constellation, would inherit the baptism of the constellation day and night, and thus definitely have a high probability of giving birth to the constellation blood meridians. The more the person was able to endure the power of the constellation, the purer the blood meridians he/she would receive. So every generation of the Master of the Constellation would have extremely strong blood meridians. Their descendants would have a huge probability and inherit this blood meridians.

Ancient blood meridians, are blood meridians passed down from ancient fighting races. All the ancient races, had countless generations of reproduction, and the cross marrying of different races would cause the blood meridians to become heterogenous. The good thing was that the offsprings would become smarter, but

the disadvantage was the fighting capability would disappear. Blood Meridian specialists attempt to continuously extract and seek these ancient blood meridians, to let people recover their fighting capabilities.

New blood meridians classified an extensive range of blood meridians, and also included blood meridians that are produced by the merger or transformation of blood meridians by blood meridians specialist. Many of these blood meridians are new and never before seen throughout history, and therefore termed as New Blood Meridians. But these type of blood meridians, are all man made, and often had unforeseen flaws. Therefore, these type of blood meridians were not welcomed in markets, and no one dared to try them.

Cetus Constellation was a constellation of the 10 Equatorial Palace Halls. Most of its constellation's power was held in the Constellation Master's hands. To be able to offer a silver rank [White Whale blood], his position in the Cetus Constellation must not be low.

Sima Xiao suddenly stopped laughing. And started to worry about Tang Tian. He suddenly asked curiously: "If senior brother had to go against her, what methods will you have?"

"She is clever, uses force timely. But if she knew how to compile her many attacks, her power would actually multiply." Qiu Zhi Jun said indifferently: "Pity though, she did not have anyone to guide her, so her enlightenment on sword is too little. If she met a true expert of sword techniques, she would be in trouble. In terms of the strength of her sword."

“That’s good that’s good!” Sima Xiao patted his chest: “With senior brother’s guidance, my small life has no worries. And will not end up like Tang Tian.

“Don’t look down on Tang Tian.” Qiu Zhi Jun shook his head: “Watch carefully, he might be suppressed very fiercely, but he shows no sign of defeat. He is not weak, and his instincts are extremely surprising. His willpower is tenacious, you better not look down on such people.”

Tang Tian clenched his teeth and hung on, every blade would cause his whole body to shiver. All his muscles would tremble, and his skin would feel like it was burning. In the blink of an eye, his entire body was perspiring, as though he just came out of the water.

The most terrifying were still his hands; as though it was broken, he had no feeling in them.

Meng Wei who was in front of him, seemed to not know what fatigue was, one blade after another, she was like a rare animal. Uncle had said before, women are t-rex that could spit fire, and Tang Tian had brushed and scoffed at it. But after fighting Meng Wei, He felt that Uncle Bing was right. Other than not being able to spit fire, Meng Wei was almost similar to a t-rex.

But Tang Tian did not know, Meng Wei was as astonished as him.

Meng Wei's heart had counted, she had already released 31 attacks!

In her entire life, no one had managed to block 31 attacks from her!

Tang Tian was blocking left and right, swaying here and there, as though he could crumble at anytime, but after 31 attacks, he still had not faltered. One sword after another, Tang Tian continued to defend himself. Meng Wei still thought that he was lucky. But after 31 attacks, even an idiot would know, it was not luck.

Not only was Meng Wei wrong, but many people had begun to notice Tang Tian who was little by little retreating in defeat, who was suppressed right from the beginning, but he was still strenuously holding up.

Meng Wei stopped. She had finally realized, she was underestimating Tang Tian. Her strong attacks were unable to threaten Tang Tian. Tang Tian was much stronger than what she thought, but, it was only so so.

Meng Wei raised up her saber straight.

Under her rampage of attacks, Tang Tian's outstanding intuition was displayed to its maximum.

After holding on for so long, he who was initially stunned and

panicked, Tang Tian began to slowly get used to the rampaging strong attacks in which he never thought he would ever suffer from.

It was a terrifying and fearful process of practise hanging between life and death, but after going through it, it would be a brand new world.

So, my strongest opponent, is only like that....

Hu... Hu.... Hu....

The clothes on his body was badly torn and tattered. Tang Tian's face was full of perspiration, as though he came out from a dredge, vapor rising into the air, like a white mist. He opened his mouth, gasped for breath, allowing some perspiration to drip into his mouth.

So salty.....

Tang Tian's mouth slowly tugged outwards, forming a laugh which was extremely ugly. He lowered his head and closed his eyes, as if he was recovering his body strength.

I have seen your sword techniques....

Then now, it is my turn....

In the air, Tang Tian's bent body suddenly straightened up. He raised up his face, and the bead like perspirations all landed on the sand below him.

Meng Wei felt something, and her heart jumped.

Under the piercing sun, the face full of perspiration, was so calm it caused people to palpitate.

Under the eyelashes that hung beads of sweat, looked like it was trembling for another reason.

Tang Tian's eyes, slowly opened.

Chapter 307 – The Disappearing Bees

Ling Xu's situation was much better than Tang Tian.

Single Blade's blade technique were quick and agile, his changes of movements were extremely weird, causing Ling Xu to be secretly surprised. But, his Pointed Sea Spears were like the nemesis of the blade technique. His Pointed Sea Spears were constantly changing, and would not be influenced by the opponent.

Single Blade was also surprised, A cavalry such like Ling Xu, their spear techniques were usually fierce and in a straight line, but he did not expect that Ling Xu's spear techniques, were all over the place, full of twists and turns, which was unconventional.

The Pointed Sea Spears was like a swamp, with a suction force seemingly coming out from it. For some reason, when the spear aura swept past a few times, Single Blade's heart would immediately be filled with an extremely strong feeling of danger.

Single Blade's heart was alarmed, he knew it could not go on like that any further.

On his face, black and yellow traces suddenly appeared, like the markings of a bee.

Ling Xu's heart suddenly trembled, the opponent's Qi suddenly became even more swift and agile, and he could not lock him down at all.

Suddenly, Ling Xu's eyes retracted, Single Blade's right hand disappeared in the air.

Without waiting for him to respond, a clump of fine blade aura suddenly appeared in front of his face. Every piece of the blade aura was roughly the size of a small fingernail, but with its quantity and being densely packed together, it looked like a bike of hornets. Countless cold auras flashed amongst some of the blade auras. One look and anyone could tell it was extremely dangerous.

[Blade of Bees]!

The blade aura that resembled a swarm of bees was extremely fine and thick. When the spear aura crashed onto it, it caused countless sparks to be produced. The volume shrunk by half, but it broke through Ling Xu's Pointed Sea Spears.

Ling Xu was taken for surprise, with a thought, Flamingo instantly retreated. His fingers constantly twisted, and in a moment his spear auras were released again.

Only after breaking through two layers of the spear sea consecutively did the blade of bees disappear.

Single Blade did not give chase. He too needed to take a breath. Ling Xu's Pointed Sea Spears was filled with a viscous attractive force, if he was somewhat careless, he would be caught into the technique. This was the first time he was experiencing such a bizarre spear technique.

Both sides quietly stared at each other.

Ling Xu squinted his eyes at Single Blade who was standing straight in front of him. The black and yellow criss cross bee patterns, covered Single Blade's entire body, making him brightly colored. Ling Xu's heart had a trace of suspicion, for some reason, the opponent's blade technique made him feel a sense of familiarity.

This sense of familiarity, came from nowhere. Ling Xu could dare swear that it was his first time meeting such a weird blade technique.

Single Blade felt that the temperature of his blood was slowly dropping, he exposed a smile filled with cold intent, and he tightened the grip of his blade.

Shua!

Single Blade's figure disappeared.

Ling Xu's heart jumped, at the same time, a cold intent emerged from behind his neck.

Without thinking, Ling Xu immediately lowered his body, and went to a crawling posture on Flamingo's back.

Sssiii.

A fine blade aura swept past the top of his head, the cold blade aura caused Ling Xu's hair to stand. A lump of silver hair on the back of his head was cut off, and drifted with the wind.

So fast!

Ling Xu had plenty of fighting experience, and Flamingo communicated with him through his thoughts. It did not move forward, but suddenly jumped backwards.

Single Blade's second attack struck the air, and his heart was taken aback. Many martial artists, upon meeting a sneak attack from the back, their first reaction would be to move forward, to try and escape the enemy.

Ling Xu's unpredictable action, allowed him to have the time to catch his breath.

The Pointed Sea Spears erupted out again.

Shua!

Single Blade's figure disappeared, but this time Ling Xu was prepared, he gently twisted his fingers, and Pointed Sea Spears transformed into a sphere shaped spear attack, covering his entire surroundings.

Regardless of where Single Blade was going to sneak attack from, he would be exposed to the canopy of spears.

Eh, where is he.

Ling Xu suddenly realized, Single Blade had disappeared, and his face instantly changed, not good, above me!

The shadow beneath his feet started to saturate.

Using his extreme speed, Single Blade raised the blade in his hand high, countless fine blade auras that resembled a swarm of black bees buzzed around his blade.

[Cloud Blade of Bees]!

The eyes of single blade flashed a cold aura, he had decided to end the battle quickly. The [Cloud Blade of Bees] consumption of Qi was immense, and Single Blade rarely used it. But the first to have miscalculated, the one who got broken through, was actually the head Meng Wei.

His hand, using a minimal range of movements, formed countless of minute blade auras, all of them continuously spitting out from his blade body, and all entering the [Cloud Blade of Bees].

The Cloud of blades became more and more condensed, while

Single Blade exposed a strained expression. His gaze was fixed on Ling Xu.

Go and die!

Single Blade who was dropping down from the skies, exposed a strict expression, and fiercely chopped downwards.

For some reason, Ling Xu who was below him exposed a weird look.

Aries Constellation

“Hey, Zhuo Yan, what’re you doing?” Ouyang Shi glanced at Zhuo Yan who was watching the screen with a weird face: “Are you not going to rest? You have your test in the afternoon.”

“I am watching people fight.” Zhuo Yan did not turn his head to reply, he looked rather delicate and pretty, with a refined look, holding onto a bucket of puffed rice(popcorn), and said while speaking: “All the tests are always on the same o’ things, why the need to rest?”

Ouyang Shi wanted to cry, to think that he forgot that he was talking to a scholar.

Without looking at Ouyang Shi, Zhuo Yan spoke with the puffed

rice in his mouth: “This can be hailed as the fight that will transform everything. The big powerhouses under the heavens will change from here on out. Be passionate, young man; if you miss this battle, that will be the regret of your life...”

Ouyang Shi was slightly moved, but after thinking about the teacher who would be the examiner of the afternoon test, his heart shivered.

If the scholar does not take the test, the teacher will just talk to him.

If Ouyang does not take the test, The teacher will beat him to death.

‘I almost made a huge mistake, I must definitely not be swayed by this asshole, but....’

“Where is the battle?” Ouyang Shi asked, he hated himself for not being disciplined enough.

“Lupus Constellation.” Zhuo Yan did not notice Ouyang Shi’s change of expression, his attention was fully on the screen.

“Ha!” Ouyang Shi thought he finally found an opportunity to mock the scholar, so he earnestly accused: “Brat, you must put your heart in the right place! Lupus Constellation? What rural place is that? To be able to inflict a heaven changing transformation? Only constellations such as ours, of The 12

Ecliptic Palaces, have the qualifications to do so!”

“Wu.....” Zhuo Yan’s reply caused Ouyang Shi to feel that Zhuo Yan did not even listen to his “teachings”. Just as Ouyang Shi was about to attack the fellow once again, Zhuo Yan suddenly opened his mouth: “Talking about it, that fellow holding the blade, seems like he has the blood meridians of the Qiao Feng Constellation.”

Ouyang Shi was shocked, and shook his head: “How is that possible? Weren’t they annexed by our Aries Constellation? Hey, did you learn your history for nothing?”

Qiao Feng Constellation was an ancient constellation that disappeared. If it was another constellation, Ouyang Shi might not know, but for Qiao Feng Constellation, every student of Aries Constellation knew of it, because the one who annexed Qiao Feng Constellation was the Aries constellation.

Suddenly Ouyang Shi thought of the identity of the scholar in front of him, feeling that it was impossible for him to make a mistake, he moved closer. When he saw the single armed swordsman, he could not help but exclaimed out.

“That IS the blood meridian of Qiao Feng Constellation!”

“It is, it is.” Zhuo Yan said very quickly, the speed so fast it was as if he had fireworks in his mouth, exploding out in a straight line, flying out from his mouth, he blabbered: “Qiao Feng Constellation, should we go and capture that guy to research? This is hard to come by opportunity. The origins of our Aries Constellation and

Qiao Feng Constellation are very deeply connected, who knows, we might find something interesting from it...”

Ouyang Shi’s heart was stirred, but he kept his calm, and he kept telling himself: “Don’t go, don’t go.....

“What about the test?”

Once he said that, Ouyang Shi wanted [to find a piece of Tofu to smash himself to death](#).

(TN: meant that he found himself saying something really stupid)

“Test? There is such a good opportunity in front of you, and you’re actually still thinking about the test? Is your mind that shallow? Ok, I admit I have seen wrong in you! At most it is just a month of bitterness, and that is the harshest punishment we can face, senior, think about it, with this one month of bitter work, exchanged for a once in a blue moon opportunity, for what reason would you reject...”

Zhuo Yan starting spouting out a huge amount of words, immediately causing Ouyang Shi to feel blur.

“Ok! I’ll go!”

Once he said that, Ouyang Shi immediately woke up from his slurred state, and immediately regretted it, and said: “What I meant was...”

Zhuo Yan patted heavily on Ouyang Shi's shoulder, and interrupted, a face full of reverence towards Ouyang Shi: "As expected of Senior Ouyang! Your intellect and drive is not something the other students have. Dream, your dream is so worthy of admiration! Only people like you, are fit to have such dreams. We will definitely return with a rewarding journey, and at that time, everyone will be so surprised by our findings, that even Senior Ji Ling would be so surprised and admire senior's achievements, she will definitely fall head over heels for senior. Now we only have one simple problem, our travel expenses! We only need 600 thousand star coins, to be able to fulfil this grand plan!"

Ji Ling.... A figure appeared in Ouyang Shi's mind, and out of passion, he blurted out.

"I have one million star coins!"

Zhuo Yan clapped his hands, and vehemently replied: "Now that even our last hurdle is gone, what can stop us from realising our grand plan? Time is of the essence, Senior Ouyang, let us move out!"

Only after Ouyang Shi stepped out of the door, did he finally regain his senses.

His expression froze on his face, wait a minute, what did I just see....

"I just knew it, senior. You're so heroic, you definitely will not look forward and back, and definitely not fear the unknown.

Because Senior keeps his promises, and with every saliva of yours, you can pin down simple men...”

But Zhuo Yan and Ouyang Shi did not notice that, on the screen behind them, a monstrous face had appeared on Ling Xu.

Meng Wei looked at Tang Tian in shock.

Tang Tian’s left eye, had suddenly become blue, glowing like ice cold sapphire.

It was the same face, that was still dripping with perspiration, but he had an ice cold and indifferent look, as though the young man standing in the air had changed to another person.

How can a person’s temperament, have such drastic changes?

Meng Wei’s heart was shaking indescribably, Tang Tian who was in front of her was brimming with a dangerous aura.

His ice blue left eye.....could that be....

From a distance, at a different corner, many voices started speaking.

Pavo Constellation, Lang Yu who was sitting inside the palace

hall watching the battle suddenly stood up. He stared at Tang Tian in the screen, his face in disbelief: “King Peacock Eyes!”

Qiu Zhi Jun’s eyes suddenly exploded out with light, his robes flew out as he rushed forward, his mouth saying three words: “King Peacock Eyes!”

King Peacock Eyes!

Chapter 308 -Because I Want To Win!

“Senior, what are King Peacock Eyes?” Sima Xiao turned to ask curiously. There were very few things that could make his senior brother have such expression, and he immediately felt that it was something interesting!

“Southern Sky’s 42, Phoenix Fire Armor, King Peacock Eyes, Centaurus Outstanding Spear, Heavenly Crane flying to the east, persevering like the wolf.” Qiu Zhi Jun said solemnly: “Not many people remembers this folk song, and I cannot remember it clearly, it talks about the strongest of the Southern Sky’s strongest constellations. The Phoenix Fire Armor, Phoenix Constellation was the strongest, and so was their fire affinity armors. Their armor were overbearing and valiant, that even many of the Northern Sky rank armors cannot compare to them. Centaur’s demi-god spear, talked about the Centaurus Constellation, where the martial artists of Centaurus Constellation were experts in spear throwing, which was like the wind. And they were naturally romantic, and were extremely open. Heavenly Crane Constellation creator, Crane Spiritual Master, brought his own things. Their martial techniques formed their own sect, and were very different from the other constellations. Persevering unlike the wolf, Lupus Constellation’s environment is severe and barren, grooming the Lupus people to have extremely persevering characters, and in the Southern Sky’s 42 Constellations, no one could change that.”

“Then what are the King Peacock Eyes?” It was the first time Sima Xiao had heard the folk song, and felt that it was extremely fresh, but his senior brother did not talk about the King Peacock Eyes.

“It seemed to be a type of martial technique.” Qiu Zhi Jun’s expression congealed: “It was said that the King Peacock Eyes can see through 10,000 techniques of the world, and it should be an eye technique that can clearly see decisive opportunities. Very few people have mastered it, and Tang Tian most likely could not have done it either.”

Hearing his senior brother mumbling to himself, Sima Xiao was surprised: “Why can’t Tang Tian master it?”

Qiu Zhi Jun regained his senses, and explained: “King Peacock Eyes is very powerful, because it uses the power of the constellation to be mastered. Only the Constellation Master is able to use the Constellation’s power. And the current generation Master is Lang Yu. The saint treasure of Pavo Constellation is the Peacock’s Feather which is in his hands, so I find it weird, how can Tang Tian use the King Peacock Eyes.”

“Pavo Constellation?” Sima Xiao suddenly thought of something, and raised his head: “I just thought of something, there was some news awhile ago, that said that many treasures of Pavo Constellation all had some situation of drop of rank. It even caused a panic, as many people thought that Pavo Constellation would end up like Immortal Constellation.”

“So it was like that.” Qiu Zhi Jun’s expression became even darker: “Tang Tian must have used some sort of technique to seize the power of Pavo Constellation!”

“You can forcefully seize a constellation’s power?” Sima Xiao could not believe that.

“It had happened before, but it rarely happens.” Qiu Zhi Jun shook his head: “The details regarding them had never been passed down, let us watch the battle first.”

Both of their eyes once again were immersed in the battle.

Tang Tian who was standing straight in mid air, released an extremely cold aura, and gazing straight at Meng Wei. All his muscles that were feeling sore and pain, but with Tang Tian’s emotion and heart that was like ice, had been broken off from all the feelings of the body.

In the air, he suddenly took a step forward, his figure blinked, and he immediately disappeared.

Wind Concealment movements!

Meng Wei’s eyes contracted, her wrist flicked, and the saber in front of her suddenly slashed down.

There was no golden aura, just purely strength.

The saber cut through the air, and the accumulated force in the saber’s body, causing the air around the saber to vibrate, causing the saber to look distorted.

The saber’s body accurately struck Tang Tian’s body, but the

feeling of hitting nothing caused Meng Wei to immediately realize the miss.

She immediately retracted the blade and retreated.

Suddenly, three firefly dots appeared in the foreground of her vision.

[Demon King Blazing Firefly]!

The sense of danger flooded Meng Wei's head, without thinking, she flicked her wrist, causing an explosion sound to be produced in the air, the saber brought forth a saber image, accurately striking down on the three fireflies.

Pa pa pa!

Every saber image struck each of the firefly dots, and a burst of cold True Power entered the saber's body.

Meng Wei suddenly felt as if she was holding onto an ice saber, it was extremely cold. She trembled, narrowly letting go of the saber. But her body was tough, so she clenched her teeth and suppressed the feeling, and struck behind her.

Another miss!

The danger loomed again, it was the Demon King Blazing

Fireflies again.

The saber's body moved, pa pa pa, accurately striking them. Meng Wei shivered again, her right hand was quickly freezing.

Chiuu!

A spark suddenly appeared in front of her eyes. With her normal expression, Meng Wei swapped her saber to her left hand, and quickly thrust forward.

Sparks exploded out in front of Meng Wei. Tang Tian's blurred image suddenly appeared between the sparks. Meng Wei's expression was calm, the saber in her hands was not the least bit sluggish, and accurately struck every attack of Tang Tian's.

Even the hidden Demon King Blazing Fireflies, did not create any trouble for Meng Wei. Every time her hand quickly froze, she would swap hands.

Her left and right hand were equally strong.

In his ice blue vision, Meng Wei did not have any weakness. Her saber technique was simple, and she knew her own strong and weak points, and could perfectly match herself. Meng Wei did have weaknesses, but she knew how to protect such places.

That was the real demeanor of an expert, any strong martial artist, regardless of whatever his style of fighting was, would

definitely have weak spots. But Tang Tian's heart did not falter, he continuously changed his patterns. With his King Peacock Eyes, the might of Wind Concealment steps and Fire Scythe Ghost Claw was used to its full brilliance.

By borrowing the power of King Peacock Eyes, Tang Tian and Meng Wei became of equal standing.

Meng Wei's expression was calm, but her heart was trembling furiously.

Tang Tian's power, was actually to this extent!

His claw technique was extremely queer, both powerful and destructive. It was an extremely superior claw technique. And his True Power, had a cold aura from the start, but quickly became even more ferocious and strange, his True Power becoming like a rotating drill.

But what caused Meng Wei to really feel troubled, was that he had outrageous body techniques.

Suddenly going to the right, then suddenly going to the left, sometimes rushing up and suddenly retreating. It was as if his body could casually change direction at any time, completely going against logic. This allowed Tang Tian to attack at any angle. Meng Wei had to be at her fullest attention, to handle Tang Tian's weird way of attacking.

Adding to it, Tang Tian's attack angles and timing were extremely stunning, putting Meng Wei in an extremely difficult situation.

She needed to be even more focused, to be able to defend against Tang Tian's attacks. If not for Tang Tian's True Power which was only at the seventh level, she would definitely be in huge trouble.

Both parties were using speed to overcome each other, causing people to have vertigo watching them.

Suddenly, Meng Wei felt a trace of fatigue, and she was suddenly alarmed.

She immediately understood, that Tang Tian's tricky attacks, had caused her to be tensed and anxious from the start, so her mind and focus started to be tired. After Tang Tian had activated that weird blue eyes, his attacking might did not change much, but it's menace and threat amplified.

An eye martial technique that could sharpen the eyes to find weak spots? So strong!

This was the first time Meng Wei felt fatigue in battle.

Was this Tang Tian's true intention?

And this fellow.....he had been hit by me so many times...how can he have that much strength remaining?

Meng Wei had suspicions in her heart, she knew the extent of her attacks, and after striking Tang Tian for so many times, he still acted like he was fine. Tang Tian's strength was good, but that was compared to an ordinary person. To her, it was worth nothing.

It would be reasonable to say that he should have long exhausted the energy of his body, but why was he still able to release such powerful attacks?

Ding!

The saber in her hands struck Tang Tian's claws, and she immediately felt something amiss. She was right, her saber quickly ricocheted. This was the sign that she had exhausted too much energy, and Tang Tian who was extremely sharp in battle, would definitely notice.

No, I need to change this situation!

Meng Wei was firm, upon making a decision, she would not hesitate, and she immediately retracted her saber and retreated.

What was surprising, was that Tang Tian did not chase.

Meng Wei finally saw Tang Tian's situation clearly, and relaxed. Tang Tian was completely drenched, he had sweat buckets, although his facial expression was ice cold, but the perspiration and the flushed face, the heavy breathing, the slight trembling of

his arms, could clearly tell that he was already an arrow at the end of its flight.

Meng Wei was not the least bit contemptuous, Tang Tian had already given her too many surprises.

She did not like that feeling, and the blood in her body started to boil, raising her saber, she bellowed: “White Whale, Bestow my saber!”

Suddenly, an image of Cetus Constellation appeared in the sky, and a ray of warm light struck down from the sky, and enveloped the saber in her hands.

Bang!

An astonishing Qi permeated out. Meng Wei’s hair fluttered, her saber was erected straight facing the sky, the space in between her eyebrows was solemn, as if she was a battle goddess!

In Tang Tian’s ice blue vision, Meng Wei’s qi had quickly risen, and an extremely dangerous feeling enveloped his entire body. His ice cold heart could not help but have a faint instability.

Surprisingly, Tang Tian stopped his King Peacock Eyes, and the blue left eye quickly became dim. The Cold Qi aura around his body immediately disappeared, and the pain and fatigue flooded in like a tide. Tang Tian groaned, almost fainting, he clenched his teeth and held on, causing his face to become distorted, and looked

extremely sinister.

Such a fierce T-rex....Uncle was right, they are such fierce creatures....was it because of this, that Uncle did not marry....

Ke, I didn't expect that, I have to use that move....

Who knows if it is reliable....Hey, you must be reliable ok....

Tang Tian mocked at himself and laughed in his heart. He used his remaining strength, and opened up his arms. Tang Tian's entire body was shivering, and he looked like a scarecrow that was shivering and swaying with the wind.

This posture is truly ugly....wait until I am more powerful, I will definitely change this posture....If I am defeated by T-rex, that mosquito cow (Ah Mo Li is back!!!) will definitely mock me...

Tang Tian clenched his teeth and stared at Meng Wei. He wanted to smile, but grinned with the remaining energy he had left, and 'he he', as though he was ventilating. In this situation, facing such a strong opponent, it did not make Tang Tian feel the least bit discouraged, on the contrary, he was feeling excited, heartfelt excitement.

It was as though there was something in deep sleep within his body, that was slowly waking up.

Such a strong enemy, if I defeat her, it will definitely be so

satisfying!

Such a strong enemy, if I defeat her, then that means I have advanced yet again! I would have definitely grown stronger!

Why am I so excited....why am I so happy....why am I unafraid....

Because I want to win!

Why do I want to win.....

Because when I win, everyone will praise me, because when I win, I will be rich, because when I win, I can continue to go to further places, because when I win, I can continue to fight!

I want to win every fight! And win forever!

I am that greedy!

Tang Tian laughed, exposing his white teeth, he bellowed out like thunder.

“Ignite, Red eyes!”

Chapter 309 – The Black Flame And The Army

Tang Tian's right eye was suddenly colored into a bloody red.

Something exploded out from deep within his body, and rushed to his brain. Tang Tian's body trembled, and his pupils lost its focal length, his left blue eyes quickly became clean, and a surge of red came out from deep within, quickly occupying his eye.

The black flame, surged out quietly from inside his body, following along the surface of his body. In a blink of an eye, the black flames had swallowed Tang Tian, and inside the black flame, only a silhouette could be seen.

He opened up his arms, quietly standing there, the black flames continuing to burn. A pair of red eyes, slowly lit up from inside the black flame, frightening people's soul.

He was like a Devil God.

“That is....Black Flame!” Qiu Zhi Jun's face changed, his voice trembling.

Sima Xiao turned his face, and stared blankly at his senior brother, senior brother....

It was the first time the brown haired young man had seen his

senior brother panic, he was unable to think that his senior brother would make a face like that.

He could not stop himself from turning, and his gaze landed on the figure who was burning in black flames.

Lang Yu was beyond shocked when he saw Tang Tian enveloped in black flames, his eyes turned ice cold. When he saw that Tang Tian had the King Peacock Eyes, he already had the thought to cause trouble for Tang Tian. But now, the thought was gone, he did not know what the black flames were, but he knew, it was definitely not something he could mess with.

He was the master of Pavo Constellation, and he had been baptised by Pavo Constellation's power for so many years, so the blood meridians in his body had long transformed. But he was very clear, that his blood meridians fell short facing against Tang Tian's blood meridians.

Tu Ru Hai was also watching the battle, but for some reason, he did not personally attend. Out of the six, Meng Wei worried him the least, but never could he have thought that Meng Wei was the one who was facing the most trouble.

The battle progress was at a stalemate, Tang Tian's blue left eye had caused him to be extremely interested, especially when he saw Tang Tian actually forcing Meng Wei to use the power of the constellation. He was surprised, but thought that that would be the end of the battle.

But when he saw Tang Tian release the black flames, he stood up.

Blood meridians....that definitely was the power of blood meridians!

His emotions were stirred, he had never heard of blood meridians that could produce black flames. His eyes were wide open, leaning forward, he forgot that he was staring at a screen.

Of all the current blood meridians Tu Ru Hai had interacted with, the highest grade one was a silver rank blood meridians of the equatorial palace halls. For the higher grade ones, he could only dream about them.

Was he an ancient race descendant? Or a lucky transformation?

Tu Ru Hai's mind was flooded with countless thoughts, his eyes not leaving the screen. His eyes showed greed and passion, if he was able to produce a blood meridian that was of higher grade than a Equatorial Palace silver blood meridian, then his position of clan elder will definitely raise to another level!

There were many clan elders in Onyx Soul, but even though they were clan elders, their positions all differed to differences like heaven and earth. The more they gave to Onyx Soul, the higher their positions, the more power they would wield, and more wealth with that.

The reason why he had stirred up the dispute this time, was

because of that, his position, no matter how messy it was in the Southern Sky's 42 constellations, nothing would happen.

He had absolute qualifications and power in the Southern Sky's 42 constellations. Whatever consequences that would arise due to the dispute, it was not related to him. He had structured everything to go according to his authority, so no one would be able to pinpoint that it was his fault.

All these years, he had always wanted to climb up the ladder, but he knew, it was not possible.

Equatorial Palace silver blood was already extremely strong to him. For an even higher grade, the Ecliptic Palaces silver blood, it would be the most top grade existence, and was not a problem about money. To have an Ecliptic Palace silver blood, you must have an achievement in the Ecliptic Palaces constellations. In The 12 Ecliptic Palaces, some of the palaces were already close to destruction. But no one had ever had the intention to try fight the descendants of the Ecliptic Palaces.

Although the 12 Ecliptic Palaces had fought between one another, but they protected their descendants well and equally. The disciples of the 12 Palaces, could fight and kill one another, but if anyone tried to take the blood meridians, they would suffer the joint attacks from the 12 Ecliptic Palaces.

Furthermore, the current Lion King Lei Ang was the one who decided on that action, because regarding the blood meridians, they had already caused three big wars, and blood had formed streams and rivers.

Even for Onyx Soul, which was a huge organisation, they did not dare to start a war with these huge powerhouses.

Now, the only Ecliptic Palace silver blood was bought at an extravagant price in Onyx Soul, but from the Ecliptic Palaces themselves. There were specialized people in the 12 Ecliptic Palaces that did business. After attaining an achievement, but having nowhere to go, and having a difficult life, they could only use the blood meridian to exchange for their survival, or to have an offspring that could have better achievements.

For these, the respective palaces all closed one eye.

Even higher than that was the gold blood meridians.

That was an entirely different world.

Ecliptic Palace silver blood meridians, that must definitely be in Tang Tian's body.

Thinking about that, Tu Ru Hai's mind calmed down. If it was the Ecliptic Palace silver blood, then that means he could not touch him. But there was the possibility of it being an ancient blood meridian, if it was like that, then Tang Tian was definitely big fat meat.

Which constellation of the Ecliptic Palace could produce black flames? Thinking about that, he jumped out in fright.

It seemed that all the constellations could.

Leo Constellation was hailed for its fire, although a black flame was rarely seen, but if it was in the Leo constellation, the probability of it was much higher. Sagittarius Constellation also had the flaming arrow, and the probability of Scorpio constellation having it was even higher....

Tu Ru Hai did not have any idea, and started to worry about the end of the battle.

If Tang Tian really had a Ecliptic Palaces blood meridians, then Meng Wei was in danger!

In the battlefield, the most watched fight was between Tang Tian and Meng Wei, but there was another battle, that equally had many people watching, and that was the Lupus Army. In the Southern Sky's 42 constellations, there had never been an army in all these low grade constellations.

The most important factor was that talent was hard to come by. Every army needed a military leader, and only with a military leader that could lead, that would then truly be an army.

The military leader must be able to lead and control over 10 men to attack martial artists.

Military leaders were more uncommon than martial artists. Any military leader able to command 10 people, would command a very high wage in any army. Whether a military leader is good or not depends on two factors. The first one was his commanding power, how many martial artist he could command, the higher level the higher grade he was. The second factor was tactics level, the situation on the battlefield is ever changing, and only by making the right decision at the right time, can you achieve the best results.

Most of the military leaders had weak personal strength, simply put, a military leader is actually another kind of assistant type martial artist. They usually train in one aspect, controlling aura. Control aura was the ability to control the subordinate's capability of releasing their respective sword aura or blade aura etc. The higher the control aura, the higher the commanding power.

Upon hearing that Lupus Constellation had an army, everyone thought it was a joke. Not only until they heard that two Heaven Road List martial artists had died and got injured by the army, did they start to get interested in it.

So, this small town really produced an army?

Holding on to this suspicion, the Lupus army started to attract a lot of attention. Especially when people saw the one leading the army was actually a spirit general, it garnered even more curiosity.

Military Leaders who were spirit generals were hailed as spirit military generals, and were not uncommon. Especially for commanding a strength of 20 and below, most of the armies,

organisations would use spirit military generals. For spirit generals that had commanding power of over 50, were extremely expensive, and was too difficult to bear for any organisation body. Also, spirit generals had limited knowledge, although they had commanding power, but compared to people, they were not flexible and agile enough. They could be used for small number of troops, but very rarely will they be used for a larger number.

When everyone saw that the number of the army was 200 people, they were all astonished.

A spirit general that had commanding power of 200, its price would definitely be sky high. But very quickly, people realized that there was yet another spirit general in the troops, commanding 50 people. If that was the case, the commanding power of the poker face spirit general was 150.

A spirit general with commanding power of 200 had a sky-high price, but a spirit general with commanding power of 150, was equally sky-high.

So he was a nouveau riche!

But everyone was still shaking their heads, the spirit general had sufficient commanding power, but to rely on such a army to defeat three members of the Tu Family Six Guards, that was simply wishful thinking. Many people resolved their own suspicions, and became uninterested in the battle, thinking that the two heaven road list martial artist might had been too careless and thus eliminated by the cannon fodder army.

The troops behind Bing were shaped in a weird fashion, one column after another, gathering behind him in the shape of an umbrella.

What kind of formation was that?

The people who were focusing on the spirit general in the battlefield could not help but sneer. The spirit general was truly indulging in his own fantasies, to actually form such a strange formation. Using spirit military leader to fight in the battle, made everyone believe that Tang Tian had given up on the army, and with the spirit military leader showing such a strange formation, everyone only found it funnier.

Bing was very calm.

Although the cannon fodder had only trained in the umbrella formation tactic for a few days, but to think of relying on the few days of time, and master the formation, that was impossible.

But luckily, his real intention was not there. He had countless tactics, but new that to rely on the mob to fight the opponent, was terribly difficult, and following conventional ways to fight was definitely useless. If he had 2-3 months of time, he had confidence that he could bring the cannon fodder to trample on the three enemies, but not of current.

If he wanted to obtain victory currently, he could only rely on an unconventional gambit.

The three opponents were experienced in fighting, and did not rush into the formation, but went a circle around them, and ran to the back of the troops. It was the first time they were witnessing such a strange formation, although they did not know much about the formation, but they could tell that the back of the formation was a big weak spot.

But, that was where they met Tang Yi.

Tang Yi's commanding power was 60. Regular sergeants had commanding power of 50, but he was a gold ranked staff sergeant, so he could control 10 more.

To command 50 people was extremely easy to him.

The 50 men under him were extremely fast, and rushed towards the three opponents. Without bullshitting, the Zanbato in his hands slashed out, and almost at the same time, the Lupus martial artists behind him all released their scimitars in unison.

A large blade aura hissed forward, scaring the three of them. They immediately dodged to one side, and increased the distance between them.

"This spirit military leader is somewhat troublesome." Old Feng's face was gloomy, along with the other two.

Tang Yi had judged their attacking route very accurately, and it

felt like they were exploiting an opportunity.

“The troops are changing formation.” Amethyst Lady reminded.

As expected, behind Tang Yi, the troops were quickly changing their formation.

“Rush over, no matter how powerful he is, they are only 50 people!” Old Feng clenched his teeth: “Man Zhu, you lead the attack!”

“Ok!” Man Zhu whose stature towered over everybody else agreed, his brute strength, was most suited for these kind of situations.

Seeing the three of them rushing towards him, Tang Yi remained expressionless, and once again raised the Zanbato in his hands.

Chapter 310 – Everyone, I'm Here

The Requirements for a Sergeant rank in the Southern Cross Army: Be able to command 50 men, every soldier's power must be prominent; To be able to be proficient and grasp the fundamental tactics; To be able to comprehend and remarkably carry out the orders of superiors; To be able to make reasonable judgement in the battlefield.

Tang Yi was a Gold Rank Staff Sergeant, and he met all these requirements beautifully. But who would guess that in the era of the Southern Cross Army, there were countless military grades who held Gold Rank Staff Sergeants.

The blade aura was perfect, suddenly rushing forward.

Following behind it was 50 blade rays that were released at the same time, like a school of fish, rushing towards the three people.

Man Zhu roared out, holding a 3 m tall gigantic shield, the muscles on his entire body tensed up, like a barbaric bull, he held the shield up and rushed forward. Amethyst and Old Fen followed closely behind him, both of them had anxious looks on their faces. They had never experienced such a scene before.

Tang Yi's blade aura was the first to crash onto the gigantic shield. Man Zhu who was advancing, suddenly stopped, following that, pa pa pa, the following blade auras were like rain that splattered onto the shield.

As though he was shocked by lightning, Man Zhu's body shivered, and retreated a few steps.

Amethyst and Old Feng's face changed, Man Zhu's strength, was just barely inferior to Meng Wei, only his speed and agility was lacking by a lot, but in such competitions in terms of rushing, he had never lost before.

The three of them were extremely well coordinated, as Amethyst and Old Feng both made their moves at the same time.

The long whip in Amethyst's hand trembled, the purplish whip was like a purple snake, pouncing towards Tang Yi. Old Feng's hand had a short bow, with four feathered arrows in his right hand, without even taking aim, he fired. The four arrows suddenly split in the air, and flew towards the crowd.

Man Zhu roared at that moment, hardening his body, he rushed forward.

It was obviously to lock him down, but not only did Tang Yi increase the distance between him and the opponents, he actually took the chance to suddenly advance two steps closer when Man Zhu retreated. Tang Yi lead his troops, ignoring the other Lupus martial artists, he rushed forward, along with his troops..

The whip shadow and the arrows went into the troops, and out came three wails. Three of the soldiers had suffered injuries, but the rest were safe. One of them was caught by the whip, and his entire person was flung out. The other two were struck, and out

formed two holes with blood on their bodies, but luckily it was not a fatal injury. The other two arrows landed into empty spaces amongst the troops.

Such a pity....

If they had sufficient training, they could easily dodge the enemy's attacks. The deaths and injuries did not cause any undulations in Tang Yi's mind, as he continued to slash with his Zanbato.

The gigantic shield blocked Man Zhu and the other two's vision, as the 50 blade auras rushed in like a flock of birds, and merged with Tang Yi's blade aura.

The blade aura rose in power dramatically fiercely chopped onto the gigantic shield.

Bang!

The surprising force caused Man Zhu to feel as if he was drilled still on his place by a powerful nail, and the gigantic shield in his hand was broken into two pieces, his palms painted red with his own blood.

Amethyst and Old Feng's face changed, they were extremely confident of Man Zhu's frontal assault force. Man Zhu's assault, had always been their team's main attacking weapon, to achieve a faster and decisive battle, they have used this destructive yet

simple plan many times.

But they did not expect that they would be unable to get closer!

“Split!”

Old Feng bellowed, and the three figures immediately split up. Seeing that the frontal assault was not working, they could only separate, and cause the opponent to be unable to handle all of them at once. Old Feng was currently filled with regret, their assault had a mistake, and their current situation was not in their favor.

But when the three of them separated, and were about to unleash the next wave of attacks, Tang Yi's troops suddenly turned, and frantically left the battlefield.

This sudden change caused the three of them to be stunned, but they were secretly rejoicing, because that meant most of the troops of the enemy were exposed in front of them.

But when they looked at the cannon fodder army, they realized that right in front of them, was actually the spirit general who was standing in front of the troops.

Wait, how did he appear at the back?

But when they looked again, they realized that the 150 men were still maintaining their weird formation, but their faces exposed disbelief.

In such a short time, the opponent's formation, actually had completed adjusted!

How is that possible?

Not only them, countless of key players watching through their screens and military leaders. They witnessed the strange scene, when the three guards went to their back, the entire formation had started changing.

It started from the center of the fan, splitting up like a paper fan tearing up. Bing who was located at the fulcrum of the fan, turned and moved forward towards Tang Yi, at the same time, the two split up troops, folded towards the opposite direction. When Bing stood in his new position, the troops had completed the fan shape again.

The entire process was not the least bit sluggish, and was as smooth as flowing water.

“Such a powerful spirit military leader!” Fatty Li's eyes opened wide, the side of his mouth drooling: “God! This world actually has such a powerful spirit military leader! How much is he?”

He was not the only one who was stunned, practically everyone who was focused on the cannon fodder army was surprised.

It was as if the three people were performing with the army, with

not a bit of sluggish movement in the process. But they definitely knew that the Tu Family Six Guards would definitely not be performing with the army, that meant only one possibility, the attacking pattern of the three of them, was accurately judged and predicted by the opponent!

That kind of judgement, caused countless people to suck in cold air.

If that was real, that was too terrifying!

How much of intellect would that require?

The situation of the battle had quickly changed again.

When Old Feng and the other two saw Bing appearing in front of them again, they understood, they were already at the disadvantage. Without hesitation, the three of them acted at the same time.

Man Zhu bellowed out, countless amounts of black fur appeared on his body, his originally tall and sturdy body, started to grow out further. The ruthless and savage Qi soared into the air. His chest, had a crescent white moon scar. Polar Domain grade silver blood, Ursa Major Constellation [Violent Bear Savage Blood].

Old Feng's expression turned cold, the skin on his body quickly became pitch black. Around his arms and body, an ethereal mist appeared, seemingly like a membrane. His eyes became extremely

bright. Ancient Bat race blood meridians! The short bow in his hands, lit up with a silver aura, Polar Domain grade silver Treasure, Draco Constellation's [Draco Short Bow].

The purple crystal on Amethyst's forehead exploded, and her skin quickly became transparent, as though her entire body was made of amethyst. Her blood meridian was even more bizarre, a lost crystal race blood meridians, it was not considered a battle type race, their existence was so impactful that they dated even before the ancient times. The long whip in her hand, was actually a Equatorial Palace grade silver treasure, Hydra Constellation's [Hydra Whip].

Man Zhu fiercely slapped his chest, and roared out into the heavens, then started running towards Bing. With the size of a small mountain, every time his foot landed, it shook the mountains and earth, his Qi astonishing. His defense was currently raised exactly five times, where blades and swords could hardly injure him.

Old Feng expression was solemn, the Draco Short Bow in his hand released a blinding silver light, the black mist in his hands transformed into an arrow, he aimed at Bing, bent the bow back, and shot it out! The black smoke, disappeared, that was his ultimate technique [Draco Black Bat Arrow]!

Amethyst's crystal body lit up with a transparent aura, it followed her hands into the Hydra whip, in which she started to flick. The hydra whip left her palm, and transformed into a ray of over 10 m long gigantic Hydra, opening it's big mouth, it pounced towards Bing.

The three of them released all their power. Under the blinding lights and terrifying Qi, the spectators watched with awe on their faces.

Bing's expression was calm, he stood in his horse stance without moving an inch, he only lightly moved his right arm, as though he was waving and saying hello.

The martial artists behind him who were in the fan formation, were somehow attracted as though they were controlled by an invisible hand, and they all shouted in unison: "KILL!"

The entire formation released their scimitars!

Their movements were so accurate like it was measured by a ruler. This was Bing's true goal, to use the awakening medicine, activating their ancient Lupus blood meridians for them to have the mutual response. But, the response was sloppy, and could not exceed three people. So Bing chose the umbrella formation, every single martial artist, with a person in front and another behind them, coincidentally they could have the same mutual response. This response, could greatly increase their rapport.

Only with this could they release their blade auras in unison!

The umbrella tactics greatly changed the coordination between the soldiers, but on the bad side, it required a lot from its military leader. As the most forward position, all the attacks would be converged towards him. Also, with the layers upon layers of

intensifying transfer of blade auras, when it reached the military leader, it was already very strong, so Bing had to also control all the blade auras, which was extremely difficult.

Bing's thoughts suddenly drifted elsewhere.

He had finally led an army, and went to the battlefield. The last time he did that, how long has it already been? His memories were blurry, he laughed at himself, and he thought he said to himself, the battlefield was his true home.

But, the feeling to be able to fight, actually feels quite good...

Bing's poker face, exposed a sad smile.

He raised up his right hand, and suddenly scratched forward.

The many rays of bright strong blade auras, converged at his palm, and formed a gigantic dazzling light ball.

Bang!

An astonishing formless Qi formed at the core of the light ball, and exploded out.

Regardless of whether it was the black mist arrow, the 10 m long gigantic hydra, or the big and sturdy Man Zhu, they were all stopped by a formless screen, and unable to inch forward.

It was as though time suddenly stopped.

The light in Bing's eyes grew stronger and stronger, like a star growing brighter. An extremely heroic emotion grew in his chest, there will be a day, where I will be able to bring the new Southern Cross Army, and compete toe to toe against the famous generals of this generation!

“Hey, everyone, I'm here!”

His gentle voice sounded out, and quickly disappeared like the wind.

The light ball in his palm, expanded out.

Pa!

The sound of the light ball exploding gushed into the three people's ears, it was no less than a clap of thunder!

An aura containing 150 blade auras having been compressed, was constantly vibrated by Bing to the point of crumbling, forming countless minute grain sized and high pressured blade auras. The moment of explosion of the light ball was simply incomprehensible!

The dazzling conical grains flowed out of Bing's hands.

The three opponents did not have time to react, and were swallowed whole by the gushing light aura.

Chapter 311 – The Strong Spirit Military General

The brightly lit conical flow, seized all the light aura of the battlefield.

Countless people behind their screens all stood up, their faces shocked, they were dumbstruck at the scene that was played in front of them. And the military leaders, all of them stared at the figure in the screen in disbelief, as though they saw a ghost.

That....what was that power....

When the light aura dispersed, the three figures appeared in front of everybody.

Old Feng's enlarged eyes were filled with fear, not one inch on his body was clean, everywhere was filled with countless holes and scratches, like a beehive, it was extremely terrifying. He stood there, not moving, as though he was a statue.

Amethyst's transparent crystal like body, ka, one gently sound, her forehead started to have a crack, which started to go further. The cracking sounds kept on going, and in a blink of an eye, she had lost her face, with all the countless of cracks that formed up like spider webs.

Man Zhu's both arms protected his face, his entire body was full of cuts, blood flowing everywhere, but the [Violent Bear Savage

blood] provided him with endless and powerful life force, and adding his astonishing defence, it allowed him to survive the attack. The wounds on his body scarred people, but in truth they were just lacerations.

“I will kill you! All of you go and die!”

Man Zhu erupted, the Qi on his body becoming savage, his arms protecting his vital points, bellowing out and rushing towards Bing!

As long as he killed the damn spirit general, he would be able to smash all the other ants apart!

“Kill!”

An indifferent yet harsh voice suddenly exploded out to his ears.

A bone chilling blade aura appeared in front of him.

The feeling of extreme danger covered Man Zhu’s entire body. In a moment of desperation, the blood in his body suddenly soared out, and a dim image of Ursa Major Constellation appeared in the sky, and a brown light aura shot down from the sky.

On Man Zhu’s back appeared a sinister and fierce looking brown bear tattoo.

Blood meridians Beckoning!

Unlimited power suddenly erupted in his body. Man Zhu felt his entire body brimming with the energy. All the hairs on his body were actually shining with a silver light! Man Zhu was secretly ecstatic. 'The heaven's don't want me dead! I actually broke through in such a crucial point!'

Upon leaving the battlefield, Tang Yi immediately changed direction. Bing had condensed the light ball, and purposely waited for a bit, just to give Tang Yi some time.

And when Bing made his move, Tang Yi had already lead his troops and joined back to attack.

So when the light aura dissipated, Tang Yi had already reached Man Zhu's side, and the time it took for him to release his blade could even be hailed as flawless. However, the result of the blade was actually too far for Tang Yi.

The powerful light aura's might, not only intimidated other people, even The martial artists of Tang Yi's troops suffered attacks. Only 35 of them were able to truly release the scimitars from their hands, and aside from Tang Yi, only 20 of them could truly release with all their might.

If it was the Southern Cross Army, with such terrible performance, it could even cause the warrant officer of the detachment to be ashamed to the point of death, and enough to put the entire detachment to detention.

But at the moment, it was enough!

The control aura of Tang Yi was not as powerful as Bing, but his grandmaster blade technique, and controlling a smaller number of people with his control aura, he was able to display astonishing might.

The blade aura that Tang Yi released quietly vibrated, and the 30 plus blade auras behind were all ingested by it.

To other people's eyes, all these blade aura had merged with Tang Yi's large blade aura, but in truth they were pasted on Tang Yi's blade aura, maintaining a very small distance between each other, vibrating at extremely high frequency.

When the blade auras touched Man Zhu's arms, the silver hairs on his hands erupted, releasing a powerful, head-wrenching, painful metallic sound and Man Zhu screaming.

The blade aura had cut deep into the halfway part of Man Zhu's arms, and blood was spurting everywhere.

The pain caused Man Zhu to release an animal like painful cry. But the strangest scene happened, the spurting blood quickly stopped, and the wound started to heal.

Such a pity, if the detachment had trained further, one blade would have done it.

At this time, the subordinates behind could not be counted out anymore, these amateurs would definitely not be able to release a second blade, and that was the time when the military leader would display his personal military skills. That was also why a low rank military leader will always have a high requirement for a person's martial power, in the face of a battle, an outstanding power is the weapon to break the stalemate.

Tang Yi's face was emotionless, on the horseback, he leaned forward, and as though the Zanbato was as light as a feather, he waved it casually.

A thin blade aura appeared.

Grandmaster grade blade technique, allowed him to release 22 blades in a span of lighting a spark!

22 blade auras, with extreme precision, all of them entered the injury of Man Zhu's hand, with zero deviation!

Tang Yi was like the wind, and suddenly appeared beside Man Zhu.

Behind him, the two arms flew into the sky, Man Zhu had a terrified look on his face but unable to make a sound, as a slit of blood appeared on his throat.

Tang Yi stopped, changing the direction of the horse head, he

lightly urged the horse to stroll.

On the horse back, Tang Yi's blade was vertical, indifferent and stern, he was extremely imposing.

Chi!

At this moment did the slit on Man Zhu's throat open up and spurt out blood, and his body fell.

Just at this time, Old Feng also fell, his Qi was gone. Amethyst, whose whole body was full of cracks, crumbled into pieces.

Three people, destroyed!

Sima Xiao was no longer smiling, he stared at the screen, his face gloomy. He could tell, that this army, was obviously a cannon fodder army, that had not even trained in their fundamentals properly. But this cannon fodder army was so powerful, and adding all up, they had killed 4 Heaven Road List martial artists, and heavily injured one.

From that results, the army definitely was not a cannon fodder army.

Sima Xiao's gaze landed on the two spirit generals leading the army. The reason for its winning streak was due to the two spirit generals. The previous report, only had the spirit military leader wielding the Zanbato. Sima Xiao did not even think that Tang Tian

actually had another trump card in his hands!

That poker face had a comical and ridiculous face, but at the same time thinking about his astonishing display of leadership, no one was able to laugh. It was the first time Sima Xiao saw a military leader being able to battle in an artistic way.

What caused people to shout out in praise, was the extremely accurately planned tactics. Throughout the entire battle, from the start to end, everything was in control of the two spirit military leaders, which was the scariest part!

A spirit military leader with high commanding power is not scary, a spirit military leader with powerful control aura is also not scary, the scariest is a clever spirit military leader.

That was not just clever anymore, it was a top grade spirit military leader that had seemingly god like wisdom!

Every crucial moment, every reaction, were all in their hands, every move and retaliation, the three of them did not die with injustice. Even for Sima Xiao, who was an ambitious and ruthless character, felt tension in his heart. If he was in the three person's shoes, he too might not be able to do it better.

He also had military leaders under him, but comparing to Bing and Tang Yi, their standard was lower.

If that army trains a bit more.....

Sima Xiao believed, many people would not be able to sleep at night because of the battle.

Sima Xiao glanced at his senior, and could not help but be startled. His senior's gaze was stuck onto Tang Tian who was covered in the black flames.

Tu Ru Hai's expression changed again, he did not expect that, the battle would end up like that. He felt that Meng Wei would definitely be victorious, but she was caught up in a bitter struggle, and the three people who were handling the cannon fodder army would definitely complete their task, but the result was them being killed.

Meng Wei....

All his hopes were pinned on Meng Wei. As long as Meng Wei won, then he would have the chance of a comeback.

His eyes went back to Meng Wei.

Bing who was on the horse did not feel joyous. The victory, to him, was nothing much and not worth bragging. The only thing worth noticing, worth keeping it in and being happy, was that it was his first time leading the troops.

Alright, they can be considered troops.

Bing's gaze, looked towards Tang Tian who was enveloped in the black flames in the sky.

Tang Tian's blood meridians were not normal, that he knew. At the weak point martial ground, Tang Tian had absorbed the Angel blood and Dwarf Blood Meridians, and the process was not normal either.

He was extremely curious to Tang Tian's blood meridians. Until now, he still did not understand why the bronze plate was in Tang Tian's hands. The Bronze Plate was from Tang Tian's father, so what connection did Tang Tian's father have with the army?

All of these puzzling mysteries, were all linked to Tang Tian's blood meridians, spreading out like little clues.

Black Flame.....

Wait a minute!

Bing's pupils suddenly dilated, the figure enveloped in black flames in the sky, gave him an extremely foreign feeling.

Something's wrong!

Bing had been with Tang Tian for very long, adding that he had always supervised Tang Tian's training, he was extremely familiar with Tang Tian's Qi. When Tang Tian used the King Peacock's Eyes, although his aura changed, but his Qi did not.

But the person enveloped in the black flames standing in the sky, his Qi was entirely different.

What exactly was going on....

While Bing was still shocked, Tang Tian who was in the air, moved.

The saber in Meng Wei's hand lit up with a misty light aura, the power granted by the Cetus Constellation continued to pour into her. Blood Meridians Beckoning, was extremely harmful to the martial artist, so as to say, if not for a life or death situation, the martial artist would never use it. Meng Wei's situation was extremely special, she could freely activate the Blood Meridians Beckoning and not get injured. But, it could only be used once a year.

In all her battles, she had only made her blood meridians boil once.

Fighting Tang Tian, it was the second time. The Power of the Cetus constellation was abundant and mellow, entering the saber body, the blood meridians in her body seemed to have some sort of reaction. She could feel the power, as though she could slice everything under the sky.

Except Tang Tian who was in front of her.

The Power of the Cetus constellation in her saber body, seemed to feel the danger, and was buzzing and trembling. The power of the constellation actually continued to squeeze, and it seemed that the image of Cetus Constellation could also feel the danger.

The weird situation caused Meng Wei to have a very uneasy feeling.

Just at that moment, Tang Tian who was enveloped in the black flames opened up both of his arms, and suddenly drooped his left arm.

That was....

Meng Wei's pupils constricted.

Tang Tian's right arm was extended straight out, the palm of his hand gently clenched, and a wave of black flames entered his palms, forming a shape of a sword sheath that was held tightly by his hand.

Holding the black flame sword sheath in his hands, he slowly pulled and distanced his hands apart.

Meng Wei was extremely familiar with that action.

That was.... The action of drawing a sword out of its sheath!

Unless.....

Meng Wei's face changed, her heart jumping frantically. Suddenly, her pupils contracted to the size of needles, she was instantly covered in shock.

The hollow sheath flowed out a black flame sword, in which was held in Tang Tian's palms, as he slowly pulled it out into the air.

Chapter 312 – Saint Sword Ocean Prison

The sword had a width of a palm and about 2.5 m long, its overall size was bigger than Tang Tian. The sword body was straight, without any guard, and a rich black flame flowed along the sword body.

Tang Tian who was also enveloped in the black flames, stood straight with the sword. His Qi was completely different from before, violent and cold.

Meng Wei's saber shuddered, and the blood in her body almost froze.

Constellation Blood Meridians were blood meridians created and transformed that have experienced a long duration of saturation under the power of the constellation. This allowed the blood meridian to have a deep connection with the constellation. Blood Meridian Beckoning was like the martial spirit of a star treasure combusting. The difference was, after combustion, the star treasure would be destroyed, but for the Blood Meridian Beckoning, the user would suffer a huge backlash, but if the user was able to hold on, there was a probability that they would transform.

The blood meridians in Meng Wei's body had an extremely high purity rate, and for her to communicate with Cetus Constellation, was much easier compared to ordinary martial artists because of her rate of connection with the Cetus Constellation.

But at the same time, she was extremely sensitive to the changes of the power of the constellation.

When Tang Tian was enveloped in the black flames, the dramatic increase in the power of Cetus Constellation wished to suppress the black flame of Tang Tian's. But when Tang Tian took out the sword from thin air, the power of Cetus Constellation actually quickly lessened, as though it felt that it had no way of winning.

Even the Blood Meridians Beckoning did not have a chance of success?

Meng Wei laughed bitterly, as her gaze landed on Tang Tian.

This guy... who exactly is he?

Crane raised his head and glanced at Tang Tian who was in the sky, his heart suddenly having a trace of worry. The posture of Tang Tian holding the sword, was definitely not of a novice. But Crane was extremely clear, Tang Tian's sword techniques were extremely shallow, also....Tang Tian's current Qi..... was too foreign....

As though he was an entirely different person.

Crane exercised restraint on his thoughts, and turned his cold gaze onto Old Jun Tou. Seems like I need to quickly finish this person in front of me!

Ling Xu had also noticed Tang Tian's transformation, and was equally shocked. The figure in the black flames in the sky, was cold and berserk, Ling Xu's first reaction was that he was not Tang Tian! He had a simple brain, and trusted his own instincts. Tang Tian was an openly dumb person, and never was cold and berserk.

Something must have happened!

Ling Xu's eyes narrowed, Single Blade who was in front of him was like a wild beast staring at him with a gloomy expression.

Although he did not know why, the opponent's attacks made him feel that they came from the same origin as his Pointed Sea Spears, although Ling Xu was clear that his Pointed Sea Spears was stronger.

I need to win against him as quick as possible!

“Ocean Prison!” Qiu Zhi Jun said with a tremble: “Saint Sword Ocean Prison!”

“Saint.....Saint Sword?” Sima Xiao stammered, he thought he heard wrong.

Qiu Zhi Jun calmed down, his eyes fixated on the sword: “About 1500 years ago, there was an eccentric sword saint, called Wu

Wang Hai. It was rumored that, when he was young, he was suddenly enlightened on a sword technique able to cut space, but he was not hailed as a successful saint. With his eccentric character, he became ruthless and addicted to murder, causing him to even face off with six saint martial artists who chased after him, but he would somehow always escape. After 20 years of being chased, he was bestowed as a saint, and stepped into the saint domain. His sword, was called Ocean Prison. Legends said that, before he died, he threw Ocean Prison into the void, never did I expect....”

Sima Xiao was dumbstruck, he had never heard of this sword saint before, but he knew in this aspect, his senior brother would never judge wrong.

Sword Saint!

No one knew how many sword saints had been produced in Heaven Road, but each sword saint was an extremely strong person. Maybe for existences from the long established 12 Ecliptic Palaces, they would not be surprised. They had a long history and who knew how many people who had stepped into the saint domain. But to the new organizations such as the Clan Union, a sword saint was like a legend.

To think that the sword in that fellow’s hand was actually a saint sword!

This fellow.....what exactly is his background.....

“Can we steal it?” Suddenly, Sima Xiao’s eyes flashed a cunning look. Previously, he was just sitting on his mountain and watching the tigers fight, and planned to take advantage of the crisis for his own personal gains, but now that a saint sword had appeared, it had caused him to change his plans.

Qiu Zhi Jun Shook his head: “Impossible. That sword, is sealed in the void. Yes, I thought about it, the black flames are the flames hidden in the void. Without reaching the saint domain, no one can break into the void.”

“Then why is he able to draw that sword?” Sima Xiao asked.

“The sword in his hand is not the real body, it is a projection.” Qiu Zhi Jun said: “His body should have some of Ocean Prison’s hidden flames sealed in him, all these hidden flames, are able to resonate with Ocean Prison which is sealed in the void, and borrow it’s power.”

“Such a pity.” Sima Xiao was filled with regret, if he could obtain the saint sword, then his voice in the Clan Union, would be unmatched. He immediately felt envious: “That’s just a projection, yet it is already so grand, it truly is powerful!”

“The power of a saint sword, is not something he is able to control currently. A bestowal by a sword saint, is the strongest tempering under the heavens, even an ordinary steel sword that is bestowed by a sword saint, will become extremely strong.” Qiu Zhi Jun’s eyes exposed a far sighted look.

“Is Tang Tian a descendant of Wu Wang Hai?” Sima Xiao asked with suspicion.

“Impossible! Wu Wang Hai had never married, and, that was 1500 years ago, it is too distant.” Qiu Zhi Jun.

Tang Tian did not lose his consciousness, but his consciousness was in an extremely queer situation. It was as if he was in void of primal chaos, all around him was countless black flames, and a blurred figure in the distance.

“Hey hey hey! Uncle! Where is this?” Tang Tian shouted out.

When he saw that the black flames produced by his blood meridian with Old Fei, Tang Tian had a brazen idea. If he could use the black flames, how awesome would that be! ‘The Black Flames could even melt star treasures, if i can use it in battle, wouldn’t I be super advantageous?’ In the end, he truly found a way to utilize the flames, and that was his red eye.

But, he could merely get his fists to light up with the flames the last time, what actually happened?

The figure in front of him did not seem to hear him, Tang Tian looked around, and suddenly realized, he was actually wielding a weird sword.

Sword?

Tang Tian was startled, how long had it been since he touched a sword? The last time he touched a sword, was in the school courtyard training the fundamentals of sword techniques. Suddenly, countless amounts of information, flooded in like a tide.

Tang Tian suddenly felt bursts of pain in his head and a drilling pain in his heart. He subconsciously wished to grab his head.

“Hold the sword tightly!”

A voice suddenly said.

Tang Tian ignored everything else, and gripped the sword tightly with all of his might, the pain gushing over him relentlessly.

He held onto the sword with all his strength, and his entire body trembled.

“Hehehe, as expected of his son.”

The figure in front of Tang Tian suddenly released a hoarse and unpleasant strange laugh, and gradually disappeared.

Meng Wei looked at Tang Tian, who was standing still like a wooden doll. Unless, he suffered from some sort of reaction? Meng Wei was stirred, it was not weird, many star treasures when recognizing their masters, the martial artist's power would usually

weaken.

The amount of Qi released by the black flames, proved how strong it was.

Meng Wei was not sure, but she knew, it was her only chance.

I'll fight!

Meng Wei who was standing there, eyes suddenly lit up, and made her move.

Suddenly, Tang Tian's body stooped into a crooked position.

“Ah ah ah ah ah!”

Bellowing out like a wild beast, his voice sounded out like thunder and swept across the entire desert. Following the roar was a cold wave of air pressure, swiftly sweeping past like a hurricane!

A visible ripple permeated out with Tang Tian in the center.

Meng Wei rushed up, but only felt that she was clashing with a beast, with a snort, her entire being flew out over 30 m. She held on and stopped herself from flying further, with a trace of blood flowing down the corner of her mouth.

Crane's reaction was fierce, upon hearing Tang Tian's roar, his face changed and without hesitation he forsook the idea of flying outwards like his opponent. In the air, he was like a big black crane, when the wave rushed to him, his expression congealed, expanding out his arms, his body relaxed, and when the wave hit him, his heart trembled, quickly struck downwards, his vision becoming a mess.

He took the chance to ride with the wind, in a blink of an eye he had flown over 200 m away, his face full of shock.

Crane's opponent had his back facing Tang Tian, and when Crane suddenly flew out, his face changed, but he was too late, and could only persistently protect his back, as the ferocious wave of energy crashed into him.

Instantly, he spurt out blood, and his entire person was flung out.

Ling Xu's attention had always been on Tang Tian, and when Tang Tian roared, his face changed, ignoring Single Blade who was in front of him, his spear tip changed direction, protecting his body from the wave.

Bang!

An extremely fierce power transmitted through the spear body, causing Ling Xu's muscles to tense up, all of his True Power frantically revolving, he bellowed, and his spear aura exploded out.

But Flamingo was unable to withstand the terrifying Qi wave, and as though it was sliding on the sand, Flamingo retreated over 10 m before stopping.

Single Blade took too long, before he had even summoned his power, he was struck by the wave and flung over 10 m away, landing heavily in the sand, he stopped moving.

Bing's expression congealed, he instantly shouted: "Blade!"

Tang Yi was the first to react, waving his Zanbato, he had around 70 to 80 people who reacted with him to release their blade aura. Bing's expression was solemn, both of his hands lightly waving, he caused the blade auras to form into one, and slice towards the qi wave approaching them.

Bang!

The qi wave was like a wall, after crashing into the blade, a deep weakness was formed. The berserk qi wave devastated the entire troops, but because of its weakness, it quickly died down, and did not cause any severe injuries or death.

Bing crawled out of the sand and looked towards Tang Tian.

This fellow....

All the martial artists on their sand dunes who were 20 km away, only saw a ripple that swept outwards, like an incoming wave from

the sea, in a moment coming towards them.

Countless figures splattered out from the sand dunes as the sand dunes exploded upon impact of the ripple.

Tang Tian dropped down from the sky, half kneeling and leaning on the sword, he seemed to be in pain.

Tang Tian suddenly raised his head, and stood up.

The eyes in the black flame, were unusually demonic red, yet extremely cold.

It was not the cold from being cold of the King Peacock's eye, but the type of indifferent cold that appeared to be someone who overlooked the others. In Tang Tian's heart, there was not a bit of undulations, he swept the entire surroundings with his look, in his mind, countless sword techniques surfaced, it was as though these methods had always been there to begin with.

“Who am I?”

Tang Tian lowered his head and looked at his own hands, and at the sword in his hands.

His gaze, slowly swept across the whole battlefield.

Bing, Ling Xu and Crane, his past memories, he remembered all

of them, but they all seemed to be of a distant past, and was unable to cause any stir in his heart. His heart, seemed to have gone through countless experience of life and death, and was a heart of stone.

His gaze, landed on Meng Wei's body.

Enemy.

He emotionlessly waved the sword in his hand.

Chapter 313 – The Saber's Name: Safe And Sound

Looking at the sword in Tang Tian's hand, slowly waving up, the hair on Meng Wei's body suddenly stood, the intense sense of danger made her want to turn her head and run.

But.....

She held her saber tightly, doing her best to control her breathing and summoning her will to fight. She had always thought that her willpower was as firm as steel, but at the moment, it was slowly crumbling.

Too strong! Tang Tian was so strong to the point that she did not even have the thought to resist him.

She was extremely experienced in fighting, and knew she did not have even the slightest bit of chance of victory.

I'll most likely die....

Meng Wei's mouth suddenly exposed a smile, she instead felt an unspeakable relief. If she died, then there was no need to fight anymore.

Countless scenes rotated past her eyes, her childhood when she wandered around, being picked up by the elder, the cruel

competition in fighting, the weak and frail girl that picked up the bloodstained saber in horror, the quiet sobbings late in the night.... Had it finally come to an end?

Her dark and gloomy life was finally ending.

She could feel the sorrow in the saber, it was not a star treasure, other than being hard, it was nothing. It was just an ordinary training saber, no sharp edge, only its durability. She had used it all her life, after experiencing the cruel competition where the strongest survived, she had never changed it. It had followed her, it was the source of her strength and comfort, every time she felt scared, by holding on to the saber, her heart would become calmer.

After killing countless of people and being drowned in their blood, the ordinary training saber gradually grew a soul.

Please do not be sad for me, this is me absolving myself.

In Meng Wei's gaze, there was a soft look, an ordinary saber with a soul, your life is just beginning. Next time, you must definitely be famous, and shake the world!

The body of the training saber already had wear and tear, with clearly seen jagged cracks. Although she cherished it, but it was in the end an ordinary grade weapon.

When I die, you will definitely be overlooked. Very little people like training sabers, but you're so strong, you will definitely be

pissed off.

Thank you for standing by me in battle, please accept my last gratitude!

Meng Wei grabbed the saber with both hands, raised it in front of her and closed her eyes.

Pa, a fragile sound burst in her body, and she trembled.

Pa pa pa!

The sonic booms sounded out from her body, causing her to be stunned. Her face that was always cold and emotionless, suddenly frowned as though she was suffering from immense pain.

Second Blood Meridians Beckoning!

The White Whale blood meridians in Meng Wei's body were extremely special. The White Whale blood was just a branch of the Cetus Constellation's blood meridians, but the blood meridian in her body, had a purity rate of 90%!

That might be why she was able to use the Blood Meridians Beckoning again!

Her whole body lit up with a white light aura, the Cetus Constellation that disappeared had formed in the sky once again,

release a white colored light beam, continuously entering the saber in her hands.

“Ordinary nameless steel saber, to grow a soul after a 100 battles, with the White Whale Blood, Offer your life!”

The white light aura followed along the saber body, and suddenly started to flow very quickly, as white streams started to grow out of the holes.

The young lady’s sincere voice, drifted in the wind.

“Nothing can break thou!”

“Nothing will be as sharp as thou!”

“Thou will not be bathed in blood!”

....

Hearing the lady’s whisper’s Tang Tian’s cold expression did not change at all, but his heart, for some reason, had a slight ripple.

“A joke.”

Tang Tian’s cold voice sounded out, Ocean Prison which was in his hands, pointed straight at Meng Wei.

Bang!

The surging black flames surged out from the sword body, and the black current pounced towards Meng Wei.

Meng Wei's vision was completely enveloped by the black flames that covered the sky, she had nowhere to hide. The saber body suddenly lit up with a white light, enveloping Meng Wei's body. The white light and black flames touched, immediately becoming unstable.

The black flames were extremely fierce, causing the white light to be in imminent danger.

The lady's face was pale, her voice trembling, she continued to speak tenaciously.

“Thou shall have a life safe and sound.”

The white aura around the saber exploded out, in a blink of an eye, all the white aura was gone, all absorbed into the saber.

The black saber body, was covered with the fine and minute silver white lines, causing the saber to look extremely luxurious, without a trace of evil. But the body that had cracks and holes, made it look damaged. The image of Cetus Constellation in the sky suddenly radiated with a white light, in the blink of an eye, the sky became dark, as countless of grey clouds converged from

everywhere.

The stars of Cetus Constellation all started to light up one after another.

Tang Tian withdrew Ocean Prison in his hands, the black flames in the sky disappearing. He looked towards Meng Wei.

Meng Wei's feet started to disappear, the sky was changing, causing her to be shocked.

Cetus Constellation, wanted to destroy the saber!

No!

Meng Wei panicked, the saber was the sole worry she had in the world, and her only partner. She wanted it to live better, but she never thought that she would face the wrath of Cetus Constellation!

Cetus Constellation wanted to devour it, which would cause it to turn to ashes.

Meng Wei was heartbroken and saddened. Suddenly she saw Tang Tian, she was like a drowning person who was trying to grab hold of the last life saving straw, and in panic, she pleaded: "Mister, please save it!"

“Please I beg you, please save it!”

A figure that even Cetus Constellation would be afraid of, would definitely be able to save the saber! Definitely!

Meng Wei bitterly pleaded with tears all over her face.

Tang Tian who had a cold expression suddenly opened his mouth, and spoke: “Sword name.”

Sword name? Sword name!

Meng Wei muttered: “Sword name.... Sword name....”

She raised her head: “It is called Safe and Sound!”

I hope for thou to be safe and sound.

The saber cried out, it's light constantly revolving, the light shot out to the image of Cetus Constellation in the sky. At the same time, Cetus Constellation also shout out a light aura, both identical aura crashed into each other.

Bang, the sky trembled.

The dark clouds became even more dense, lightning and thunder started to appear, as though it was the end of the world.

That was.... Constellation Devouring!

Every Star Treasure was born from a constellation, and every constellation's star treasure would have enormous and strict system. For man-made star treasures, they would receive an intense resistance from their respective constellation, and that was Constellation Devouring.

As long as it was able to resist the devouring of Cetus Constellation, it would be able to become a new star treasure.

This type of star treasure was unable to use the power of the constellation, but had other specialities, that it was not restrained by any constellation, and was therefore termed as Constellation Dark Treasures.

But the power of Constellation Devouring was extremely devastating, so there were extremely few constellation dark treasures in history.

Crane was dumbstruck, for a legend to appear in his eyes, caused him to be stunned. And when he saw that Tang Tian who was enveloped in the black flames did not even have the intention to retreat or dodge, his face suddenly changed.

That asshole, don't tell me wishes to help the saber?

Crane chided in his heart, his figure became like lightning, as he

frantically flew towards Tang Tian.

Ling Xu was the same as him, although Ling Xu did not know what Constellation Dark Treasures were, he relied entirely on his intuition. Tang Tian, danger!

Tang Tian's eyes glanced at the two figures coming towards him, and a ripple resounded in his heart, he immediately spoke out: "Stupid!"

Ocean Prison, in his hands, immediately released two rays of black flames sword aura.

Crane and Ling Xu immediately realized that the black flames sword auras were flying towards them, and immediately quivered.

Crane subconsciously swung the Crane Sword in his hands, causing a wave of astonishing power to be released from the sword body, causing him to fly outwards. His reaction was fast, he could feel that although the energy was surprising, but it did not harbor any feelings of hurting him, so he followed the power along.

Ling Xu was not as clever as Crane, both the figure and the bird flew out like a bullet, and immediately covering a distance of a few hundred metres. Ling Xu who was in midair, broke out in angry words, and flew further and further.

"Asshole! You're dead...."

Tang Tian lightly said: “Idiot.”

Meng Wei who was in front of Tang Tian, her body was quickly becoming transparent, looked at Tang Tian in gratitude: “Thank you!”

Tang Tian was emotionless, with a wave, the saber flew into his hands, with words on it's body: “Safe and Sound”.

Meng Wei disappeared into the air, without a trace.

Safe and Sound which was in Tang Tian's hand released a wail.

The dark clouds in the sky was very black, only Cetus Constellation, was extremely bright.

Tang Tian raised his head, and looked up into the sky, the black flames were fuming, causing him to be imposing and fierce, calm and without fear.

“Will he succeed?” Sima Xiao said after a long while of silence.

The black flames figure in the sky, for some reason, was brimming with intimidating power. With just his power, in the face of the wrath of the heavens, he did not have any trace of backing out.

“I do not know.” Qiu Zhi Jun shook his head, his eyes filled with

respect.

Any person facing such danger would have long run away with their tails between their legs, but Tang Tian....

No one could have thought that, the battle would actually end up developing to this extent. But the scene before everyone, was far more stunning than two people fighting. This was a battle between a human and the heavens!

Before their screens, everyone was speechless.

The cold and berserk Qi, flowed along the Ocean Prison Sword, continuously entering Tang Tian. His indifferent heart that was like a mirror, was not afraid, as countless sword techniques that continued to roll around in his brain, they were extremely familiar yet foreign.

Left Hand holding the Safe and Sound saber, right hand holding Ocean Prison hanging down, his body slightly crouched down.

The might of the sky was getting more and more intense, the black clouds getting more condensed.

Buzz!

A light beam dropped loudly, it was completely different from the light beam previously, being much more fierce and dangerous.

Chilala!(Sound Effect)

Concentrated lightning wriggled and followed the light beam, converging into a network of electricity.

Tang Tian remained emotionless, the hanging down Ocean Prison sword was lifted up, and released.

The fierce black flames sword aura, was like a black flame beam, soaring towards the sky, crashing into the light beam summoned by Cetus Constellation.

Bang!

The white light and black flames splashed, the electric aura scattered, the astonishing Qi swept in all directions.

The sky trembled violently.

All the screens watching trembled, becoming fuzzy. The intense energy wave and affected all the star treasures.

Tang Tian swayed, but his mouth turned into a cold sneer. The sword techniques that were flooding his brains, and Wu Wang Hai's entire life. Wu Wang Hai's life had been all about being chased and killing for 20 years, he had been suppressed by all kinds of high level powers, and was filled with disgust and hatred. The

feeling of disgust and hatred, was deep into the bones.

But he could use this feeling, he could use this mood, to completely display Ocean Prison Sword's might. And the true body of Ocean Prison Sword in the void, due to its hatred, inevitably increased the power given to the projected sword.

Tang Tian's gaze suddenly turned vicious and cruel, as if he was an infuriated wild beast.

The black flames erupted out, causing his Qi to increase in intensity.

In the dark and boundless void, a figure stood alone, his hoarse voice laughed: "As expected of his son, to be able to even use my hatred, very good."

"He he, I clearly know I'm being used, I still detest it."

Wu Wang Hai's throat sounded like an injured beast.

Tang Tian raised his head, looked towards Cetus Constellation in the sky, his eyes filled with hatred.

He swung Black Flames Ocean Prison.

Chapter 314 – Amnesia

The black flames amassed together in a big wave, soaring towards the sky.

The second light beam immediately collapsed, while the black flames that had not collapsed, were like a blood thirsty star spirit beast, pouncing towards Cetus Constellation in the sky.

It flew higher and higher, but it was still not enough to reach Cetus Constellation, after advancing a few hundred meters, it finally disappeared in the air.

Tang Tian looked upward, the black flames all over his body pouring out seemed indefinite. He gazed at the sky above him, not moving an inch. The rich and dense black flames, were extremely violent. He was like a bandit that crawled out of Asura's field, all the black flames all over his body seemed to be filled with bloodstains.

Cetus Constellation's light aura flickered indefinitely, but it did not drop its third light beam.

The image of Cetus Constellation in the sky gradually grew dim, and disappeared.

“Chi!” In the void, Wu Wang Hai sneered in disdain.

The black clouds dispersed very quickly, the sunlight pierced

through the layer of clouds, elevating the pressure of the people's heart, and everyone instantly felt more comfortable.

The berserk in Tang Tian's eyes gradually lessened.

He quietly floated in the sky and looked downwards, but his mind was quickly acting. I am going back to slumber, eh, that idiot, doesn't even have half of my intelligence.

If it was me....i would definitely have touched upon the truth already.....

He took this unrealistic thought and threw it to the back of his head.

Wu Wang Hai was a sword saint, and seems like, my father is not a simple person. And the unknown secrets of my body, seems to be more than I have expected. The memories and information of stealing the power of Pavo Constellation, and adding on the dark flames of the void, drawing out the Saint Sword Prison Ocean, and the surging information of sword techniques and information into his brain.

Tang Tian could sense some sort of conspiracy, what does that asshole really want to do?

Southern Cross Army, sword saint.....do the two have any connections.....

Suddenly, Tang Tian's brain had a piercing pain, it was so sudden and fierce that Tang Tian subconsciously grabbed his head tightly.

Damn it!

The black flames on his body quickly disappeared, even the Ocean Prison Sword in his right hand disappeared under the sun, like a bubble. His face was pale like paper, frowning intensely, as though he was suffering from extreme pain.

Asshole....give me some more time.....

Tang Tian was swallowed by the infinite darkness.

Losing control of his body, he flew down from the sky, in a second he was about to fall right onto the sand, the Safe and Sound Sword in his left hand suddenly lit up with a dim light aura, supporting his body and stopping the fall.

When he was roughly half a meter from the ground, the light aura from the sword vanished, and he dropped onto the sand.

Two figures swept across the desert like the wind, upon seeing Tang Tian falling, Crane and Ling Xu were taken aback and rushed forward.

In the void, Wu Wang Hai's face had a faint look of worry.

“The plan is screwed. This boy actually activated the Second Consciousness so early, that is really surprising. Also....”

Wu Wang Hai’s mouth exposed a smile.

“This brat’s Second Consciousness, is so strong! As expected of....”

The tone of his voice was gradually softer, than the figure in the void gradually disappeared.

Regardless of whether it was the martial artists on scene, or the martial artists watching the battle from their screens, all carried complicated emotions while leaving. But everyone knew, the battle was not over. Just that there were too many questions now, in which the powerhouses behind the scenes were all investigating.

The one being investigated the most, was the black flames sword in Tang Tian’s hands.

Very quickly, the name of sword saint Wu Wang Hai came out.

At this point, no one dared to act without thinking. To involve a sword saint, even if he had died 1500 years ago. And for the Prison Ocean Sword to actually land in Tang Tian’s hands, proved that it’s power had not been exhausted, the legend of the bloodthirsty and crazy sword saint most probably had a method similar to that of being a spirit general to survive.

Sword Saint Spirit General, that caused many people to flinch.

Some of the powerhouses with their remarkable abilities began to conduct all sorts of investigations from the start of Wu Wang Hai's achievements. They then conducted searches on relevant suspicious characters, but, they did not find any sort of clues. Wu Wang Hai's life achievements were scarce, although he was a sword saint, but at that time, many people placed important on orthodox methods. And Wu Wang Hai was always alone, and did not leave any words behind.

Was it by chance, or was it for a reason?

No matter how the powerhouses tried to investigate secretly, Tang Tian's name quickly spread through the Southern Sky, Northern Sky, and even the 5 Polar Domains.

Tang Tian opened his eyes, it had already been three days.

Looking at the ceiling, he was stunned. 'Eh, how did I end up here?'

Wasn't I fighting?

His face changed, and he immediately wailed: "Ah, did I oversleep? God! Little Xu Xu and Little Crane, you guys must hold on!"

Tang Tian shouted and jumped up, he quickly changed his

clothes and ran out.

When he ran out of his room, he was stunned, the stronghold in front of him, was serene and bustling with activities, as though everyone was celebrating.

This was....

“Master is awake!” Suddenly a martial artist shouted.

Tang Tian was shocked.

The shout immediately caused a huge tide, as countless martial artists poured in.

“Master! You’re finally awake!”

“That’s great! I knew that master was alright!”

“Wa wa wa!”

....

The sudden clamors and incoming crowd caused Tang Tian’s brain to hum and feel bloated, he was puzzled, what was happening?

Crane and Ling Xu flew over very quickly.

Noticing Tang Tian's puzzled expression, Crane's heart was stirred.

Ling Xu clenched his teeth instead: "This asshole, finally woke up. Let me beat him up real good!"

Crane immediately pulled onto Ling Xu.

Tang Tian suddenly noticed a few familiar faces, and was surprised: "Eh, mosquito cow, why are you guys here?"

He looked at the four people waving to him in puzzlement, the four of them had somewhat embarrassed expressions.

"We were actually here to help, but were stopped by people on the way." The expressions of the four of them were unnatural, in the end it was Liang Qiu who explained. They were originally sent to help, but in the end they did nothing, and were actually held back by people.

Ah Mo Li smiled awkwardly: "But we injured a few of the people who detained us!"

"Are you ok." Han Bing Ning gathered her courage to ask.

"I'm fine." Tang Tian shook his head, he had not clarified the

situation: “I think I overslept.”

“Overslept?”

The four of them were startled.

Ah Mo Li laughed: “I told you all, Fundamental Tang has such a perverse body, suffering so many injuries, is the same as sleeping.”

The other three then realized.

“I’m injured?” This time Tang Tian was also stunned, he looked down at himself: “I don’t feel injured.”

At this time, Crane and Ling Xu walked over. Ling Xu had calmed down after being consoled by Crane. Hearing Tang Tian’s words, Crane was suspicious: “Do you remember the battle?”

“Battle? What battle?” Tang Tian scratched his head in confusion with his puzzled face.

At this time, everyone had calmed down.

“You really don’t remember anything?” Ling Xu’s face was suspicious: “Were you not afraid that I would find trouble with you, and purposely trying to get away with it?”

“Why would you find trouble with me?” Tang Tian did not understand.

“You really don’t remember?” Ling Xu was not at ease.

“Remember what?” Tang Tian was starting to get annoyed: “Don’t try and play with me, let me tell all of you, I saw through you all already! Want to gang up to lie to me? No way! I just overslept!”

Seeing Tang Tian’s content face, everyone was speechless.

Crane: “You suddenly erupted with black flames.”

Ling Xu: “Then you took a sword out from nowhere.”

Crane: “Then Meng Wei had blood meridians beckoning.”

Ling Xu: “That gave her a saber.”

Tang Tian frowned, and asked: “Then she cut me?”

Crane: “Then she gave you the saber.”

Ling Xu: “Then she died.”

“Hahahahaha!” Tang Tian laughed until his tears came out: “Hey

hey hey, your stories are not professional enough, she even gave her saber to me, then she died? Wahaha! Is it because I am too handsome? Mosquito Cow, see, I am more handsome than you!”

Ah Mo Li’s expression turned weird: “Fundamental Tang, they did not lie to you.”

“This kind of low grade childish story, you want to cheat this godlike young man, ha ha, I have already seen through all of it!” Tang Tian smiled contentedly.

“The saber is on you.” Crane pointed to Tang Tian’s waist.

Tang Tian looked, and was startled, but confidently replied: “You guys must have placed it on me.”

He did not seem to care about the saber on his waist, but when he touched the sheath, he was startled. A weird feeling suddenly arose in his body.

“Eh, what a weird feeling.” Tang Tian face was perplexed.

Crane stared at Tang Tian’s expression and quickly asked: “What feeling?”

“It seems familiar yet foreign, Eh, this saber has a martial spirit!” Tang Tian was surprised.

Crane's heart jumped: "Try thrusting with it."

Everyone immediately scattered to create a space for Tang Tian.

Tang Tian was not smiling anymore, he touched the saber sheath, and the familiar feeling rose up again. It seemed as though he had trained sword techniques for a very long time, which was very weird, he knew he had not trained in sword techniques.

His heart was stirred, and he drew the saber out.

His movements was smooth, and extremely fast. Tang Tian was shocked by his own movements, and consciously thrust out.

Chi!

A straight sword trace appeared from beneath his feet, and extended out 15 meters.

Tang Tian was stunned.

"He really doesn't remember."

"So mysterious."

"Could it be amnesia? Wa, we better study him!"

“Yes yes, this is definitely the best chance....”

Excited discussions started sounding out from behind him.

Tang Tian regained his senses, and was unhappy: “Hey, what exactly happened?”

A lively discussion was quickly started by everybody, and everything that happened that day was all said out once. Tang Tian listened until his eyes became big, his face in disbelief.

After listening the entire story, Tang Tian was quiet for a moment, then suddenly asked: “Then where is the saint sword?”

“Disappeared.” Crane explained.

Tang Tian’s heart tightened: “Disappeared? How can it disappear! Oh my, it is a saint sword, how much is that worth! If i sold it, we will all be rich, and can eat until we die!”

Everyone was stunned.

Tang Tian muttered to himself: “Seems like I should just sell this Safe and Sword Saber, Constellation Dark Treasure, hearing this name, it should be able to be sold for a high price.”

The Safe and Sound Saber in his hand trembled.

Feeling the fear in the Safe and Sound Sword Saber, Tang Tian laughed out loud: “Kidding Kidding!”

“But, with that said, we won?”

“I think so.” Crane was unsure.

“Ha ha, then we must definitely eat a feast and celebrate!” Tang Tian raised his arms in elation, with that, he immediately rushed to the goat that was being barbequed.

The rest all looked at each other.

Chapter 315 – Aftermath

Cetus Constellation.

Gong Qing sat on the Whale Throne, his palm supporting his chin, deep in thought. He was already 60 years old, but looked to be a middle aged man who just turned 40, without a look of haggardness, he had a temperament of a scholar. He had been the master of Cetus Constellation for over 10 years and had been just and fair, deeply loved and respected by his citizens.

At this moment, all of his subjects were vehement, and feeling pained.

“Master! We absolutely cannot let that go! Our Cetus Constellation is one of the 10 Equatorial Palace Halls, although we do not like go around on expeditions, but how can we suffer that scorn? Under everyone’s eyes, he has stepped on our Cetus Constellation, and created a Constellation Dark Treasure! Humph, that Lupus Constellation is just a Southern Sky Constellation, they don’t even have the qualifications to carry our shoes. And that Tang Tian, is just a mere eighth level, he dares to treat our Cetus Constellation as a stepping stone, he must be tired of living....”

A bold and powerful man with an imposing figure said.

Fu Yan was one of Gong Qing’s right hand men. He was extremely popular on Cetus Constellation and had immense power.

Everyone else present nodded their head. The battle in Lupus Constellation originally did not have any connection with Cetus Constellation, but never did they think that in the end Tang Tian would be resisting Cetus Constellation and creating a Constellation Dark Treasure. It was like the group of people on Cetus Constellation had suffered from internal injuries, and were extremely furious.

Gong Qing did not even raise his eyelids, and asked indifferently: “What ideas do you have? You can’t have this big group of adults run to a small kid and kill him. If word gets out, it would be the strong bullying the weak, and we cannot run away from that.”

“We can head to Honorable Martial Group to pressure them, and ask Tang Tian to hand over the Dark Treasure. Your subordinate has already found out, Tang Tian does not have a high position in Honorable Martial Group, and is only in the same league as Jing Hao. I believe that by pressuring Honorable Martial Group, they will not stop us.” A scholar like man stood out, he was called Ji Qiu, and was a rather outstanding Counselor.

“That is a good idea!” Fu Yan clenched his hammer like fist, and replied excitedly.

Gong Qing nodded his head: “That’s right, but what if Tang Tian doesn’t comply? Do we have to find trouble with him? One of the Equatorial Palace Halls, going to find trouble with a stinking brat; even if we win, there is nothing to gain.”

Ji Qiu said blatantly: “Your subordinate has heard, Tang Tian’s original route is towards Southern Cross Constellation. If Tang

Tian is not willing to hand it over, we can close the starry door between Cetus Constellation and Lupus Constellation, as a punishment.”

Gong Qing felt that it was reasonable, Cetus Constellation was the shortest route to Southern Cross Constellation. If Tang Tian and the rest did not comply, that meant they had to take a huge detour. That would consume much more time and create a higher probability of meeting danger. Since it was like so, they too would not be in conflict with Honorable Martial Group, and no one can say anything about it.

He nodded his head: “Then go and do it.”

Tu Ru Hai’s face was black, he knew that the days to come would not be good. His face had reached rock bottom after the fight on Lupus Constellation. The Tu Family Six Guards were the results of his blood, sweat and tears, something that he had spent immeasurable amounts to create. And what made him angrier was Meng Wei’s final actions, that bitch, did not know how to die properly, and actually put all her power into a broken saber!

Now there were many rumors, saying that his position as the Northern Sky Elder was not stable.

The elders of Onyx Soul, had a strict ranking, their rankings were similar to the gradings of the Constellations. Southern Sky, Northern Sky, Polar Domain, Equatorial Palace Hall, Ecliptic Palaces, the 5 ranks, each rank had specific number of elders that had to follow strict rules, and were extremely difficult to promote. Other than special contributions to the organisations, one who

wished to promote a rank needed a vacant spot on the higher rank.

Many Southern Sky elders were vying for his position, and could not wait for his position to drop.

I will not let you all take my place!

Tu Ru Hai stood up, he needed to find assistance, to help him get over the struggle. If not, all the Southern Sky elders would be like savage jackals coming after him, wanting to rip him into pieces.

There was no infighting allowed in Onyx Soul, but that was empty words. They would not do it in the light, but would have underhand methods.

Feeling the sense of urgency, he knew he needed to act.

He walked to the door, but his face suddenly changed, and retreated half a step.

The door in front of him automatically opened by itself, and a figure with a gigantic huge sickle on his back appeared in front of him.

“Black Sickle!”

Tu Ru Hai’s face turned ugly, but his voice carried a trace of tremble: “Who....who hired you to come? I will give you that

amount, I will pay double, no, triple!”

The other party did not bother, the sickle on his back had suddenly teleported into his hands, and the black aura flashed across.

Fatty Li opened a bottle of wine, his face full of smiles, and was pouring a cup for Mo Wei Tian: “Little brother, you must send all those mechanical spirit weapons earlier, I still want to build my army.”

Mo Wei Tian seemed to have some thoughts in his mind, but quickly reacted: “Did City Master find a military leader?”

“No, military leaders are not so easily found.” Fatty Li laughed: “But I have a lot of money.”

Mo Wei Tian was taken aback: “City Master struck it rich again?”

“Ha ha ha ha!” Fatty Li smiled happily: “Out of Tu Ru Hai’s five cities, 2 of them have already landed in my hands. Also, I have sent word out, that I do not want the remaining three. He he, those small fries, will definitely pounce on them. Tu Ru Hai is done for!”

“So fast?” Mo Wei Tian was surprised.

“Tu Ru Hai had too much smoothness these past few years. He

had made a mistake, one careless move and the whole game is lost, He had long forgotten about that.” Fatty Li sneered, gulping down the red wine in his hands, he continued: “If he can last for another 10 days, He might have a chance to rise again. Sadly, I have long waited too long for this day to come!”

He did the action of cutting the throat.

Mo Wei Tian’s eyes widened, he did not believe it: “Don’t tell me....”

Fatty Li laughed, and once again poured his wine cup to the brim, and happily said: “Tell me, should I not celebrate?”

Mo Wei Tian was stunned.

Sima Household.

Qiu Zhi Jun spoke calmly: “The information we have gathered on Wu Wang Hai is very little, but we managed to find that, roughly 20 years ago, it was suspected that Wu Wang Hai’s spirit general appeared near Southern Cross Constellation.”

“Southern Cross Constellation?” Sima Xiao placed the tidbits into his mouth, and spoke with food in his mouth: “The reach of our people is profound huh. What other leads?”

“None.” Qiu Zhi Jun shook his head.

“Seems like we can only live with it.” Sima Xiao had a face of helplessness.

“The plan that you mentioned about taking the seat of the Patriarch is gone.” Qiu Zhi Jun said: “I have obtained news, that the elders think that the first branch has sacrificed too much, and have decided to complement the first branch, so they will continue to hold the seat.”

“No choice, our foundation is too thin.” Sima Xiao waved his hand, and said unclearly: “But no matter, I have found a good military leader. As long as we build up our army, it doesn’t matter if we have or not have the position of of Patriarch.”

“Who?” Qiu Zhi Jun asked.

“Phoenix Constellation, De Rong who is hailed as Iron Gloves.”

Qiu Zhi Jun was surprised: “You managed to convince him?”

“A few years ago, I heard that his daughter had some weird illness, and all this time I have been looking for a cure for him. My luck was good, and finally found it recently.” Sima Xiao laughed: “Phoenix Constellation does not have any army, and De Rong is not a direct descendant, he spent time as an officer to kill time, and did not have any great goal. To be able to find an army here, how could he not be happy?”

Qiu Zhi Jun nodded his head: “His standards are good. His achievements in his previous army for hire were outstanding from the past. Ever since he left, the army did not last long. But I heard that he is very stubborn, so he was not well received by the higher ups in Phoenix.”

“Which talented person isn’t stubborn?” Sima Xiao laughed: “If I do not even have this much of broad-mindedness, what can I achieve? The army will be handed over to him, give him whatever he wants, I will not ask.”

Qiu Zhi Jun then asked: “Then what about Yang Wu?”

Yang Wu was the person chosen by Sima Xiao previously, and now that he had De Rong, Yang Wu was useless.

Sima Xiao laughed: “Let them compete, the loser will be the subordinate, that is more fair, and no one will disagree.”

“That’s a good idea.” Qiu Zhi Jun judged, and suddenly asked: “Why are you so negative about this? Or should I say, why do you feel that Tang Tian will really affect your plans?”

Sima Xiao’s smiling face became straight: “I do not know. But, to prepare is to be safe, which is never a bad thing.”

He suddenly smiled again: “And, don’t you think these few days have been too quiet?”

Tang Tian had just stepped into the light door, when a black figure suddenly rushed in front of him and abruptly stopped, scaring him.

It was Ya Ya.

Just that.....

“Hey, Ya Ya, how did you end up like that?” Tang Tian looked at Ya Ya who was surrounded by smoke, and was stunned.

Ya Ya’s entire body was black, as though it came out from a chimney, and covered with the soot. Only it’s pair of eyes were blinking white.

Ya Ya raised its two small hands, and started to squeak, and simulated a sucking sound from its mouth.

Tang Tian was confused, and after a while, he asked: “You....are you saying you.... Swallowed the entire smoke into your body?”

Ya Ya happily pointed to its belly, and raised its head, showing the face of ‘you better praise me’.

Tang Tian pinched its nose, and with his other hand he smacked Ya Ya’s buttocks, bringing it in front of him.

“So dirty. Let me tell you, you better not climb on me anymore. Ke ke, look at you, like an excavator. Good that you sucked that stupid smoke up, it’s so noisy.” Tang Tian immediately said: “But, let me tell you, little friend, smoking is bad for your body!”

Ya Ya struggled out from Tang Tian who was pinching it’s buttocks.

It squeaked unhappily, its fist banging towards the chest, showing that it was tough and strong.

“Ai ya, you’re so small, don’t think that after being dyed black, you are something else.” Tang Tian laughed out loud, his face full of ridicule.

Ya ya was angry, and formed a half squat position, tensing it’s arms, showing off it’s power.

Tang Tian looked at the flag that was in Ya Ya’s butt, trembling with Ya Ya, which was extremely comical. He squatted down, laughing frantically, and trying to use his finger to wave the little flag around.

Ya Ya’s fell down to the ground due to his control.

Ya Ya became even angrier, ‘deng deng deng’, it walked over, and jumped a couple of times. In the end Tang Tian chased after it even more, waving the small flag in Ya ya’s butt.

Ya Ya immediately held onto the flag, and quickly ran far away before stopping.

At this time Tang Tian played enough, he stood up, and laughed: “Ha ha, ok, I’ll stop here for today, I still have things to do....”

Ya Ya who was spirited shouted a word.

“Huo Yi.”

The black and meaty fist punched outwards.

Tang Tian’s body froze, and his pupils suddenly contracted.

Chapter 316 – Pitiful Ya Ya

The light in front of him suddenly disappeared, causing Tang Tian's vision to be plunged into darkness.

The sudden darkness caused Tang Tian to be dumbstruck.

Hu!

The darkness quickly came and quickly went, in the blink of an eye, it was like a mirage that disappeared.

Ya ya's small fist, stopped 2 cm away from Tang Tian's nose.

Tang Tian was stunned.

Ya Ya was extremely happy with Tang Tian's reaction, but forgot that it was still in the air, and instantly dropped to the ground, smashing onto the ground like a gelatin dessert. In a blink of an eye, it ricocheted upwards, and regained its form, then jumped up again.

Tang Tian reacted, and stammered: "Swallowing Light Steel Fist....."

Ya Ya happily crossed its arms, and had a posture of power.

After revolving around, it was picked up by Tang Tian. After that

it was stretched thin into a membrane, and then returned back to its shape, Tang Tian muttered: “Other than being blacker, there isn’t many changes, don’t tell me the way to use the black smoke is to swallow it? Do I need to analyze it? See if there is any Swallowing Light Steel Fist spirit card?”

Ya Ya’s body was frozen, it’s meaty face filled with fear.

“That was a unique martial technique, to have been swallowed by a bud spirit general, such a waste! That was worth a lot of money!”

The more he thought about it, the angrier he got. The angrier he got, the more pain he inflicted. His expression unkind as he stared at Ya Ya. Ya Ya’s face immediately had a flattering smile, other than the eyes, nothing could be seen.

It was regretting like mad, if it did not flaunt the skill it would not had courted disaster!

“Now there is it’s chance to atone for it’s crime.” Bing’s voice suddenly came out from behind Tang Tian.

Tang Tian turned around and looked at Bing suspiciously: “What chance?”

“Your strength, has broke through the upper limits of the recruit barracks. The recruit barracks is unable to help you any further, so we need a real army barracks.” Bing explained, he did not bring up the battle of that day.

“A real army barracks?” Tang Tian was immediately attracted to Bing’s topic, and asked: “Didn’t you say that the real army barracks are all at Southern Cross Constellation?”

“That is the truth.” Bing said: “But, near the recruit barracks, there is actually an abandoned barracks.”

“An abandoned barracks?” Tang Tian was startled.

“That’s right.” Bing reminisced: “That used to be the frontlines, and had an army garrisoned there, but after that, our perimeter kept on expanding, so the garrisoned ground kept shifting outwards, so that barracks became abandoned.”

“So it’s like that.” Tang Tian understood, but then he was doubtful: “What’s the use of an abandoned army barracks?”

“It might been abandoned, but that does not mean it is useless.” Bing patiently explained: “And, I can also take control of that barracks, so it can be activated. It has many capabilities that can aid you. The southern cross army, army barracks have perfect capabilities. And, it can produce spirit military leaders of ranked officers onwards.”

“Doesn’t that mean if anyone found it, they can produce spirit military leaders?” Tang Tian asked.

Bing finally could not hold in his sneer: “You think any random

person can activate it? Only people with authority like mine can activate them. The ranking of the army is much more strict than you could ever imagine, rookie.”

Seeing Bing’s face of ‘I am an important person’, Tang Tian sneered: “Hey, senior officer, then you go and activate it.”

Bing then realized, and immediately changed to a glib tongue, as swift as the wind: “ With the army barracks, it will be of huge aid to your training in martial techniques, think about it, you are currently training in [Wind Concealment] and [Air Shield Strike Technique] that have the qualifications to become unique martial techniques. With the army barracks, the probability of you breaking through will be increased by a huge margin. The army barracks has many training subjects which were all created for the sake of chasing after the limits.”

“Is that real or fake?” Tang Tian did not believe him.

“For sure.” Bing knew it was the crucial period, and started to brag with everything he had: “Do you know that in our era, it was generally more free. Especially in the training of martial techniques, there was no such restrictions and taboos like we have currently, and chasing after our limits was one of the freedom entitled to us. For example the fastest sword, the largest power, the strongest defence, the strongest instincts, the most agile footworks. Whoever can reach one of those, immediately becomes famous in the barracks. Those assholes vented all their energy to training everyday, and would just spend their time on training. In the three big armies, our Southern Cross Army’s freedom, is definitely the best!”

Tang Tian was convinced: “Where is the abandoned barracks?”

Bing followed along Tang Tian’s left side and pointed: “In that direction, but we need to open a route from the gravels from that direction. Ya Ya’s Swallowing Light Steel Fist is suitable for the job.”

Ya Ya immediately puffed up it’s chest and raised it’s head, showing a ‘I can be trusted’ expression.

“Alright.” Tang Tian threw Ya Ya to Bing, and asked: “Roughly how far?”

Bing’s expression became happy, and said: “Not too far, just across the clay plateau.”

“The.... the plateau?” Tang Tian asked with a stammer.

“Yes, I remember when we used light body arts to rush through our journey that time, we spent about two months.” Bing recalled: “The clay plateau, is extremely vast, and there was the Tao Tribe staying there, our army in the past used to have many people from that tribe.”

Tang Tian looked towards Ya Ya in sympathy, it needed to drill a path through the entire plateau.....

Ya Ya had already fainted in fright.

Tang Tian left the recruit barracks and went to Three Spirits City brimming of pity, and was welcomed by Pi Pa, who brought him to Old Man Fei's laboratory.

“The conditions are not too bad.” Tang Tian looked around, finding the space was adequate, with many star treasures, all lined up in a row, the light aura blinding his eyes. After spending 1.5 billion on star treasures, the results was extremely astonishing, if other blood meridians specialist witnessed such a scene, their eyes would be filled with red and would spit blood on the spot.

Old Man Fei laughed foolishly, he was extremely elated with the living conditions he had. At the start, he was worried. He had never heard of Three Spirits City, and did not know what was awaiting him.

But when he followed Bell back to Three Spirits City, he was stunned foolish upon seeing the huge base constructed.

It was a gigantic bronze base!

Old Man Fei guessed that his Master was definitely from some ancient aristocratic family, only they could produce such wealth. The bronze base had already caused him to be extremely shocked, but the conditions of Sai Lei mechanical workshop caused him to be even more stunned. He did not have great understanding of mechanical weapons, but he could clearly see, the allocation given to her, would definitely cause many mechanical engineers to be

jealous.

Sai Lei immediately gave him a surprising large area, and he dared to confirm that if the blood meridians specialist saw his current living conditions, they would immediately reject all the star coins, and would run over crying and screaming.

Tang Tian looked at the empty space, and said: “If you require a few assistants, go and call some people.”

“Can I?” Old Man Fei was elated, he knew of many unrecognized blood meridians specialist. Seeing such an extravagant laboratory, he thought of the old friends of his.

“Yes you can.” Tang Tian said: “If there are suitable people, just call them straight over.”

Tang Tian looked at Pi Pa, his eyes lit up: “Pi pa, what suggestions do you have?”

That’s right, if he did not understand because he was not clever enough, he had clever friends.

Pi Pa coughed, then asked: “Master, what requests do you have for the laboratory?”

“Request?” Tang Tian was startled: “To be able to unravel my blood meridians.”

“Any requirements for profitability?” Pi Pa continued to ask.

“No requirements.” Tang Tian shook his head, he had many ways of earning moneys, but he did not wish to delay the time taken to unravel his blood meridians for the sake of earning money: “I want it to be as fast as possible. The only goal of the laboratory is to unravel my blood meridians.”

“I understand.” Pi Pa said softly: “I will follow that and create a suitable plan.”

“Pi Pa sure is competent! I will hand it over to you!” Tang Tian said excitedly.

Old Man Fei did not refuse, after the past few days of interacting, Pi Pa’s knowledge and capabilities, had convinced him. Any questions that he had, he would find Pi Pa first, and she was more reliable than Sai Lei who would disappear here and there.

“Alright, Old Fei, what results had you gained recently?” Tang Tian asked.

“There are some results.” Old man Fei’s spirit was roused, he had not slept the past few days and had been researching continuously, even forgetting his meals. He was extremely clear, that the boss had spent 1.5 billion, and viewed his research as the most important thing. The earlier he could get results, the more the boss will see him as important, and the trust emplaced on him will be more.

Tang Tian had just casually asked, but did not expect Old Man Fei to have some results, and immediately said: “Tell me, tell me.”

“Master please follow me.” Old man Fei took the lead, and going through door after door, he reached the tightly guarded depths of the laboratory.

Upon entering, Tang Tian was immediately attracted to the thread of black flames floating in the glass casing.

“The black flames accumulated in Master’s blood meridians, have gone through separation, and the latest confirmation, is that it is the void dark flames.” Upon speaking on his subjects, Old Man Fei became full of vigor: “The Void Dark flames exist in the void plain, and until now, only three type of blood meridians have the ability to use the Void Dark flames. But after going through experiments to rule them out, your blood meridians are neither of the three. And I realized, the void dark flames in Master’s blood meridians, is not natural.”

“Not natural? What do you mean?” Tang Tian was startled.

“It means it was not inherited from either of your parents.” Old Man Fei explained.

“You mean, it was placed in after I was born?” Tang Tian asked.

“Master’s reasoning is correct.” Old Man Fei’s expression

congealed: “This Void Dark flame, came to be through a deliberate process, and was thoroughly smashed into Master’s blood meridians. Other than that, I found another type of substance similar to the void dark flames.”

Old Man Fei’s hands pointed to another glass casing.

Tang Tian did not notice it previously, but upon closer inspection, he realized that a needle sized blue ice crystal was floating inside. It was too small, therefore Tang Tian did not notice it.

Tang Tian’s heart shook, could it be....

“This blue ice crystal, is a terrifying and highly toxic poison, it is called the Ice Blue Heart, because it directly uses the person’s constitution. In the past, people used it to train in some mind control martial techniques. It is the same as the void dark flames, and was deliberately mixed into your blood meridians. Also, after mixing with the void dark flames, it coincidentally had a subtle equilibrium, no toxicity, such a miraculous technique, has never been heard of before.”

Old Man Fei then said softly: “When I separated your Void Dark flames and Ice blue heart, Master’s blood meridians had a new transformation.”

Chapter 317 – Time For Harvest

“What transformation?” Tang Tian asked pressingly.

“Master, take a look.” Old Man Fei opened a bronze freezer, and took out a test tube.

The test tube had a viscous mercury substance, bringing an intense silvery white metal gloss, with some sort of tactile texture, mixed with black dots that looked like stars. It looked extremely mysterious.

“That is my blood?” Tang Tian was dumbstruck, he could not believe his own eyes.

“Yes.” Old Man Fei was somewhat fanatical. “This is the first time your subordinate has seen such a miraculous blood meridian, and, that definitely isn’t its original form. Although the composition of the silver liquid and the black dots have not been clarified yet, your subordinate dares to guess that it is actually like the Void Dark Flames and the Ice Blue Heart, and is the second lock.”

“Second lock?” Tang Tian was confused.

“Master’s blood meridians are definitely not ordinary.” Old Man Fei’s spirit was aroused: “Void Dark flames and Ice Blue Heart – Master’s blood meridian’s most outer lock is composed of two completely contrasting substances, but able to attain a miraculous equilibrium, like a lock, and also a type of protection. The silver liquid and black dots, create another brand new equilibrium. If

Master wishes to excite the power of your blood meridians, you need to open up all the locks.”

“Why do my blood meridians have such things?” Tang Tian asked after thinking about it.

Old Man Fei glanced at Tang Tian, and was somewhat hesitant.

Tang Tian stared at him: “Speak whatever’s on your mind.”

Old Man Fei was embarrassed: “About that, who can be right? But this small one has a few guesses.”

“A few?” Tang Tian was startled. He did not even have any guesses, and yet Old Man Fei had thought of a few, and so he asked curiously: “What are they?”

“Let us start from all these locks. To me, the biggest use of these locks is for protection. One guess is that these are meant to protect Master’s blood meridians, and not to be used by other people. Master’s blood meridians, even if people had it, they would not be able to use it. Unless they can break all these locks, but it is way to difficult. Another possibility is to protect Master from being devoured by your own blood meridians.”

“Blood meridians can devour me?” it was the first time Tang Tian heard about it, and was confused.

“Yes.” Old Man Fei explained: “Why had those strong ancient

races all been wiped out? That is because of the purity of their blood meridians, the accumulated power is too strong, so when it erupts, their body is unable to hold the burden, and would explode resulting in death. Especially for the younger ones, it happens very frequently. All the current generation battle type races have impure blood meridians, so they do not have the risk of spontaneous combustions. Actually it also is another form of transformation, to allow their race to become better.”

“Are my blood meridians very powerful?” Tang Tian was excited.

“We do not know that yet.” Old Man Fei shook his head, and continued cautiously: “This requires us to completely unravel the locks, then we will know. Maybe Master’s blood meridians are not strong, but has the possibility of being extremely sensitive, and to escape potential enemy families, that is also a possibility.”

“So as long as we continue to unravel the locks, we can clear it all up?” Tang Tian was confused with all the possibilities from Old man Fei.

“Yes.” Old Man Fei was afraid Tang Tian wanted him to instantly find out the reason, and immediately said: “That is a job that requires time, and might last for a long time. The substances of each layer of lock and their power are all unknown, and to gain clarity on them, is not easy. Luckily I had seen the Ice Blue Heart the Void Dark Flames react with each other before, so my progress has been faster this time.”

Tang Tian knew it could not be rushed, so he consoled Old Man Fei: “Just do your best.”

Old Man Fei relaxed, and laughed: “I have also been studying the Void Dark flames and Ice Blue Heart, this method of equilibrium is extremely spectacular. The person who did it is not only strong, but is also extremely proficient in blood meridians. On these two aspects, there are still some harvests.”

“Harvest?”

“I was wondering, why use the Void Dark flames and Ice Blue Heart? Why not other entities? Other than the fact that the essence of these two are contradictory, there must be some other reason. The Ice Blue Heart can cause people to be cool-headed and sharp, while the Void Dark flames use is the opposite, can cause the person to be berserk and able to utilize extreme power from the body....”

Old Man Fei kept going and kept going, speaking a large chunk of words that Tang Tian did not understand, causing Tang Tian to feel a headache.

Tang Tian was tortured for 15 minutes, and had to shut his eyes, and patted Old Man Fei on his shoulders: “Good job well done! Ok, I will leave everything to you!”

Old Man Fei was touched: “Master don’t worry, your subordinate will do his best!”

Tang Tian yawned and left.

Just as he left the room, Pa! A snow white arm locked around his neck. Sai Lei was like a female rogue locking Tang Tian down, and looked extremely intimate, but in truth she was pulling Tang Tian to walk with her.

“Ai ya ya, Little Tang Tang, it has been so long, sister here misses you.”

The sweet and greasy voice entered Tang Tian’s ears, causing Tang Tian to tremble: “Hey hey, what do you want.”

He was extremely clear of Sai Lei’s character, she was venomous as a snake, a shameless snake. Upon seeing Sai Lei, he knew she was up to no good.

“Ai ya, can’t this sister miss you?” The white fingers wriggled under Tang Tian’s chin, blowing air into his ear, the enchanting face caused people to fancy, and said: “The 1.5 billion laboratory, that is a huge sum. Sister and that poker face, only shared 3 billion, and he took more of it. This sister here is more pitiful, my current workshop is small and dilapidated, Little Tang Tang, tell me, shouldn’t you save this sister?”

Her red fingernails, toyed with Tang Tian’s chin, causing Tang Tian’s hair on his entire body to stand, this woman is not planning to cut my throat right....

But, as a man, how can I be scared of a woman?

Tang Tian calmed himself down, and laughed: “Don’t tell me you are lacking money.”

“You saw through that? Little Tang Tang is getting more powerful!” Her melodious and seductive voice, with her fingernails, was like a sharp blade edge causing Tang Tian’s heart to tremble: “I have heard, that you made 1.5 billion at Yong An City, you see, shouldn’t you support this sister? Whatever conditions you want, sister can satisfy you!”

The voice was provocative, with her warm and moist exhalation breathing into Tang Tian’s ear.

If I believed you, I’ll be damned!

Tang Tian shuddered, the hairs on his body stood extremely straight.

“That.....that requires time, Mo Wei Tian will come here to sightsee soon, and he will bring big business with him.” Tang Tian originally thought of the calamity that was striking on him, but the more he spoke, the more he thought that his idea was spectacular: “The Corvus gold we sold to Mo Wei Tian last time, was all sold to the Yong An City Master. He earned roughly 16 billion.”

Siii!

Tang Tian only felt a pain at his chin, and took a deep breathe, only to hear Sai Lei scolding while clenching her teeth: “That profiteer!”

Tang Tian ignored the pain and quickly spoke: “But, he plans to give the 16 billion all to us, of course, there is a condition. And that is we must help him train a batch of students. For that, this condition does not have any concern to you. But think about it, basically you are the one constructing and giving the labor. Whatever training facilities will also be built by you, you will be doing the work. The more important thing is, to train on how to use mechanical spirit weapons, so we need you to create some also. I feel, this 16 billion, you will take half!”

Tang Tian made a solemn vow.

“That’s right! I want half!” Sai Lei’s killing intent soared: “You cannot let that poker face swallow everything!”

She turned her head, showing her dimples, she touched Tang Tian’s face: “Little Tang Tang is a good boy, it was not in vain that this sister loves you, When will Mo Wei Tian come?”

“He will come in the next two days!” Tang Tian’s smile froze on his face.

Regarding Mo Wei Tian’s journey to Three Spirits City, he was very confident. If he had lost, then he would not had earned the business. But he won, so Mo Wei Tian would definitely be unable to sit tight.

“Seems like this old woman needs to go prepare well!” Sai Lei played with her skirt, the killing intent on her face soaring, as though she wanted to kill Mo Wei Tian.

Tang Tian reminded her: “Remember to prepare two new mechanical spirit weapon designs, maybe you can sell them for a good price.”

“Relax, this old woman’s methods of doing business, compared to you, a rookie, is super strong.” Sai Lei jumped and turned to walk away.

As expected all of them were trash, to abandon their benefactor after achieving their goals...

Tang Tian secretly berated.

But this time his harvest was great, although he did not clearly solve the true riddles behind his blood meridians, but there was still progress. And after having Bell go and obtain information about the Sword Saint Wu Wang Hai, Crane said, the sword that he had pulled out from the void was called Ocean Prison.

When Tang Tian met Bell, she was excited.

“What good things have you come across?” Tang Tian asked curiously.

Bell replied happily: “Doesn’t Yong An City have a place for people to bet between fights on who will win? I thought, if Master lost, then the funds would have no meaning. So I used all the money Master gave to me, and bet it on Master to win. Now I have won a huge sum of money!”

Tang Tian was surprised: “How much did you win?”

Bell extended out 5 fingers: “500 million!”

“Wa, you have so much money now, what are you going to do with it?” Tang Tian shook his head, his face had a look of mischief, his tone full of arrogance.

“Yes yes, what should I do? I can’t spend it all!” Bell laughed out loud.

Tang Tian suddenly smacked his forehead: “I actually forgot to check my spoils of war!”

With that, he ran out.

He was extremely fast, he sped through Three Spirits City like the wind, he appeared at the recruit barracks.

Dong dong dong!

A concentrated knocking sound caused Tang Tian to be startled.

But when he looked, he heaved a sigh of relief.

Ya Ya was brandishing its fists extremely quickly, like a small drill, 'tu tu tu' punching forward at a very fast speed. In a while, it had advanced over 10 m, as expected of the Swallowing Light Steel Fist!

Upon thinking about.... the plateau.... ah ha, the weather is so good today!

Ya Ya realized Tang Tian was there, quickly appearing at his leg side, its hands tugging at Tang Tian's pants, pouting, showing its black face, tears in its eyeballs.

Tang Tian coughed and shuffled away: "As a man, you must welcome all sorts of challenges! And all the more should you share the suffering with your brothers, look, you still have your partners!"

Tang Tian pointed to the three mini mechanic beasts standing at the side.

They immediately had a look of fright, and turned to run, while Ya Ya's face suddenly felt enlightened, and immediately chased after them.

Seeing Ya Ya dragging the three mini mechanical beasts to its original location where it was hitting the wall, Tang Tian felt relieved.

So good!

He happily prepared to return to Lupus Tribe, it was time for harvesting!

Chapter 318 – Decision

When Tang Tian returned to the tribe, he realized the atmosphere was somewhat oppressive. Crane, Ling Xu, Ah Mo Li and the rest sat in a circle, all of them did not have a good face.

He felt weird, and quickly went to ask: “Hey hey hey, what’s up with all of you? People might think we lost.”

Everyone was quiet.

Ah Mo Li hesitated for a while, then said: “Fundamental Tang, we need to tell you something.”

“What?” Tang Tian was curious: “Hey, Mosquito Cow, when did you learn to stammer?”

Anger filled Ah Mo Li’s eyes, and he spoke with difficulty: “The elder wants you to give the Safe and Sound Saber to the Martial Group.”

“Why?” Tang Tian was stunned.

Liang Qiu stood up, coughing lightly, he replied: “Cetus Constellation has come to pressure us, they think that our action of going against Cetus Constellation is not right. They hope that they can recover the Safe and Sound Saber, and then destroy it. Elder said if you are willing, the Martial group is willing to compensate you accordingly.”

Tang Tian's expression immediately turned cold: "What does this have to do with them!"

Ah Mo Li was angry: "Humph, the elder is too weak! If Senior Jing Hao was here, he would not allow this to happen!"

Liang Qiu understood Tang Tian's personality, after all they came from the same place, and Tang Tian's untamed and wild personality, how could he take it. Honorable Martial Group's higher ups, will only use such methods to pressure Tang Tian who always flowed with the wind. Honorable Martial Group has a tight ranking system, and the orders from the higher ups to the subordinates, were supposed to be followed stringently.

Even for Tang Tian who did what he wanted and flowed with the wind, he was just a bronze martial artist in Honorable Martial Group, and did not hold any position in the group.

But what Liang Qiu was most disappointed in, was undoubtedly the elder. No wonder they were considered weaker even in the middle region sects, their elder knew Tang Tian's relation with Jing Hao, and had pledged to take care of them, but he would actually cower back so easily, it caused them to be disappointed.

And, they were met with an ambush upon entry of Lupus Constellation, which meant there was someone colluding with the enemy.

"Cetus Constellation said, if we reject them, they will close the

starry door between Lupus Constellation and Cetus Constellation.” Liang Qiu persistently completed the bad news.

Tang Tian’s gaze turned cold, his expression green.

Cetus Constellation, a cold intent swept past Crane’s eyes, seeing Tang Tian’s reaction, he said: “Tang Tian, this saber belongs to you, you’re the one to make the decision.”

“That’s right!” Ling Xu snorted: “A stupid fish, I’ll pierce it to death!”

Suddenly, Han Bing Ning said: “I’m not going back to the group anymore.”

Ah Mo Li excitedly jumped up: “Sister Bing is also not going back! That’s great! I’m not going back either, it frustrates me! Such a broken and unpromising martial group, it pisses me off! Broken, broken, broken, broken martial group!”

Liang Qiu smiled warmly: “Everyone will stay together.”

Sima Xiang Shan coldly replied: “Then we will wait for them to come and chase after us.”

Ah Mo Li’s face turned red: “Come then come! If a man must live so sullenly, why not just die! Sima, if you’re scared of dying then just say it.”

“I AM scared of dying.” Sima Xiang Shan said eerily: “Luckily I have already meddled with the Honorable Martial Plates before. If not we would have been implicated by you, blockhead.”

“Who are you calling blockhead?” Ah Mo Li’s eyes were opened wide, and spoke angrily.

Liang Qiu immediately stopped the two of them.

Tang Tian was moved, no matter what happened, everyone’s trust made him feel warmth. He said: “I don’t understand about the major principles, but I will definitely not hand the saber over. I will not nurse a grievance, or care about anything that benefits everyone. I only know one word, an eye for an eye, a tooth for a tooth! They respect me, and I will respect them. They dare to bully me, I will use my fist as a response to them. Hey, Little Xu Xu, are you truly not afraid?”

Ling Xu bellowed out in rage: “Scram!”

Everyone burst out laughing.

“Cetus Constellation wants to close the starry door, we can close our starry door too.” Tang Tian clenched his teeth: “That’s right, we might be weak now, but we will walk down every constellation, one at a time, and we will definitely become strong! We can get defeated, or killed, but will never get scared to death! If we retreat here, then how many other dangers and difficulties await for me to retreat?”

“There will be a day, I will use my fists to smash Cetus Constellation gates!”

Tang Tian’s words struck like a nail.

“Wise words!”

“Kill them all!”

“At most we will just fight! Who’s afraid!”

“I’ll pierce them all with one thrust of my spear!”

Crane watched everyone getting roused, they were a group of youngsters who could not wait to raise their fists, and this would cause a lot of headaches. They were really rash and heated people, without a bit of tactics, so he asked: “Then what do you plan to do with Honorable Martial Group?”

“I quit the Honorable Martial Group.” Tang Tian replied firmly: “This sort of organization, has no meaning anymore.”

Crane did not refute him, and said solemnly: “You are now just flowing with the wind, if you publicly announce that you leave the Honorable Martial Group, they will not be willing to leave it as that. We must make some preparations first. Firstly, we must close the starry door that connects to Cetus Constellation, and cut the

route of attack from Cetus Constellation, to avoid them. Secondly, in the shortest period of time, we must sweep out all the other powerhouses of Lupus Constellation, and stabilize our own base camps. Thirdly, we need to make preparations, and wait for Honorable Martial Group to come.”

Crane’s arrangements were clear, and everyone nodded their heads.

“So, the first thing we must do is delay.” Crane’s black pupils glowed with a cold aura: “Regarding the saber, we must portray hesitation, and say that we are considering. After that we will pretend to go and speak conditions to Honorable Martial Group, and give them the wrong feeling, that we are very willing to trade, but must set the conditions right first. In that time, we must use the quickest speed to sweep Lupus Constellation.”

Thinking about that, to make Honorable Martial Group, a huge figure an enemy, Crane did not feel the least bit of fear, but actually felt excitement.

Suddenly Bing’s voice came out: “Huo Ma Er and Tang Yi will lead the army to control the starry door. En, those locals of Lupus Constellation that have surrendered can be recruited, Kang De and the rest are dead, they should be more reliable. Huo Ma Er, how many starry doors does Lupus Constellation have?”

“Four.” Huo Ma Er replied: “One to the Cetus Constellation, the Corvus Constellation, the Delphinus Constellation and the last one goes to a spirit region called Zhen Hai City.”

Bing nodded: “Create a big fanfare and move, try to be as big and loud as possible. We have just defeated Onyx Soul, use that, and the people who resist will be lesser. Huo Ma er, Tang Yi, go grab a captive from the prisoners of war.”

“Yes!” Tang Yi complied.

Huo Ma Er immediately followed him.

When it comes to commanding, no one else will cut in. Bing had already established his power as a military general in the fight.

Only when Bing had finished, did Crane continue: “Once we have more or less swept the entire Lupus Constellation, we will suddenly close the starry door to Cetus Constellation. At that time, Honorable Martial Group and Cetus Constellation will then realize what’s going on. But, if Honorable Martial Group wants to handle us, they will need to gather their martial artists from Northern Sky’s 19 Continents before coming. That requires time, so we need to use that time to strive to increase our power.”

Ling Xu reminded them: “The training clothes for training True Power is good.”

“No problems on that!” Tang Tian did not understand any of the battle procedures, but when it comes to raising power, he was very experienced: “We have many usable star treasures from the spoils of war this time. Everyone go and see if there are any that are good for yourselves, and use it. After that everyone will think, what can

help to raise their own power in the shortest amount of time. Spirit cards, star rocks, whatever treasures, anything is possible. Tell me, and I will think of a way.”

“Spirit of a tyrant, I like it.” Sima laughed.

Liang Qiu spoke: “The most important thing to defeat the Honorable Martial Group, should be treasures.”

“Ok!” Tang Tian noted it down.

“You better not appear for the next few days.” Crane advised: “As long as you do not appear, Tang Yi’s actions will not draw too much attention. Lupus Constellation is a small place, the people above look down on us.”

Tang Tian nodded, he understood.

Everyone else quickly calmed down. They were all excited and slightly afraid at the same time. With regards to the Tu Family Six Guards, Tu Ru Hai was just a Northern Sky rank elder, while the next hurdle was to fight with Honorable Martial Group, what awaited everyone was a bloody battle. Honorable Martial Group was impartial to traitors and martial artists who run from them. If they found out, the higher ups of Honorable Martial Group would be thoroughly enraged.

But the fellow who wished for the whole world to be in chaos, had left and started to go and train.

Tang Tian and Bing entered the light door together, and realized that there was a small alley that stretched out very far. He suddenly remembered, the time here was extremely different from the outside.

Ya Ya had three more helpers, and the speed of tunneling had greatly increased, and had already advanced another 10 km.

Tang Tian suddenly thought of something: “Hey uncle, if we allow Sai Lei to create a few more of those mechanical beasts, will that hasten the process?”

“That’s a good idea.” Bing eyes lit up: “I will go and talk to her.”

Tang Tian was silent for a while, then raised his head: “Uncle.”

“Yes?” Bing was taken aback, and stopped.

“Can you lend me the money?” Tang Tian was somewhat embarrassed: “Mo Wei Tian’s money.”

“You’re saying?” Bing was surprised.

Tang Tian spoke out, as if talking to himself: “We must definitely win this battle! I know, because of me, everyone is drawn to this battle! No matter what, I cannot fail!”

When he reached the end, Tang Tian's tone, was extremely fierce.

"I want to use that 16 billion, to pour it into everyone, I want everyone to get even stronger!"

Tang Tian raised his head, full of anticipation, he looked at Bing.

"Uncle, you must have a way, right?"

Bing looked at Tang Tian silently, suddenly, he seemed to fly back to the past. That year, that young man was the same as Tang Tian, full of anticipation as he looked out with high fighting spirit, and with a thread of naivety, he asked the commander: "Sir, you must have a way to make me stronger, right?"

"Ha ha, Little Bing Bing, of course I do, but, it is very tough!" The heroic commander's mouth formed a crescent, and rubbed the young man's head, laughing out loud.

'A curious coincidence', as Bing said: "Of course I do, but, it is very tough."

"That's great! I'm not afraid of tough!" Tang Tian happily jumped out, his tone was determined: "None of us are afraid!"

Bing was startled, as if he was reliving the period of a lifetime ago.

Chapter 319 – Dividends Of War

Tang Yi and Huo Ma Er chose their captives and set out; they were Wu Tie Yu's elite subordinates, who had all surrendered. These people were chosen because they had outstanding power and were locals, so they understood one another. And to them, the current Lupus Constellation powerhouses had obviously changed, Tang Tian's aspiration to take the Lupus Constellation throne, was already unstoppable.

Adding on that they had personally witnessed Tang Tian's terrifying power, they were all convinced by him long ago.

With them taking the lead, Tang Yi and Huo Ma Er moved very well. No matter how stupid the people were, they were able to tell the powerful people riding towards them, and if they remained obstinate and tried to resist, they would definitely die. It was just that many people were jealous of the tribes of the desert for their good luck, and many more people leaned towards Tang Tian without hesitation. At this time where they could join such a tyrant, whoever was slower would eventually have their position affected in the future.

Tang Yi and Huo Ma Er had just set off, when they received news that the various powerhouses of Lupus Constellation all wanted to concede. On the first day, three out of four of the star bodies had expressed to surrender, and on the second day, the last powerhouse that was garrisoned at the last star body, also surrendered.

The matter to delay Honorable Martial Group, was handed to

Sima Xiang Shan. He was a two-faced person, and was perfect for the job.

After going through inventory, Tang Tian knew, his harvest after the battle was astonishingly abundant.

The items of the Three big powerhouses of Lupus Constellation, other than Kang De's, had all landed in Tang Tian's hands. And An Bai, who was killed by Tang Yi, his items were also in Tang Tian's hands. Adding the items of Tu Family Six Guards, it was unimaginable.

These 10 people were Heaven Road List martial artists, and for 10 of them to die in a battle, had not occurred for many years already.

To many people, it had already become a war.

Even if it were Heaven Road List martial artists, their lives were like grass in wars. Ordinary martial artists were not even worth money.

At the same time, the dividends of war was astonishing.

In the harvest, the most outstanding treasure, was without doubt Meng Wei's [Safe and Sound Saber], which was a Equatorial Palace Hall grade Dark treasure. This rare treasure weapon, was unable to be seen in any market. If it was brought out to be sold, it could easily be sold for over a few hundred million, and if it was well advertised, people would buy it for over 10 billion.

The next in line were two Polar domain grade silver treasure weapon, Ursa Minor Constellation [Earthen Bear Wave], and Draco Constellation's [Draco's Call]. The first item came from Wu Tie Yu's hands, and the second from Huai Bai Hua's hands. The total worth of these two items were around 500 million.

There were even more Northern sky silver star treasures, a total of 64 of them.

Out of them, there were 10 treasure weapons. Northern Sky Grade silver treasure weapon prices all ranged above 30 million star coins. Ordinary Northern Sky silver treasures were much cheaper, but still needed 2 million star coins.

All of the 64 star treasures would bring Tang Tian around 600 million star coins.

Even Tang Tian was stunned, all these were just star treasures.

There was another pile, of spirit cards.

Heaven Road List martial artists all carried spirit cards on them, and they were naturally not ordinary goods. A total of 28 cards, all of them were rank eight gold grade cards, and the thing that surprised Tang Tian was that there were actually three Purple Gold cards.

Purple Gold cards, had the qualifications to become spirit cards

for unique martial techniques, never did he expect that there would be three.

Tang Tian spent a huge sum of money on [Wind Concealment] and [Air Shield Strike Technique], and no one was better than judging the value of these spirit cards.

Piles of different grade star rocks were separated, Tang Tian noticed a rank 10 star rock, its light aura and it's rich and prosperous energy, blinded Tang Tian's eye.

Spirit coin cards totalled up to 1 billion star coins, the most was still from Wu Tie Yu and Huai Bai Hua, both of them were tyrants, compared to the rest, they were much richer.

Tang Tian and the rest were simple country bumpkins, where could they have seen so much money before?

They were instantly in a daze!

“Oh my god!” Ah Mo Li stood there stunned, trying to count with his ten fingers, but to no avail: “We are rich! So much money, if it was for Honorable Martial Group, how many missions do we need to do to earn that much!”

“Unskilled labor is your karma.” Sima Xiang Shan said while sharpening his blade at the side.

Liang Qiu was also shocked, and muttered: “This money, should

be enough to buy Wu An Star.”

Sima Xiang Shan: “You overvalue Wu An Star.”

“We have struck rich.” It was as though Tang Tian was stepping in a pile of cotton, his footsteps were gentle without any force, he felt his own voice reverberating. When he heard Mo Wei Tian speaking about 16 billion, Tang Tian did not feel anything, because to him, it was just a number.

But, when spoils of wars valued 10 billion was placed in front of him, it was as if he was punched in the head, and became muddleheaded.

The star coins piled like a mountain, released a powerful ripple, so rich to the point that he could become drunk.

The light aura of the silver star treasures, were more dazzling than the sun.

The spirit cards were lined up beautifully, flickering indefinitely.

That was simply.... Too awesome!

“Divide them!” Tang Tian spoke out.

Ling Xu and Crane had no interest in star treasures.

Ling Xu's Flamingo would soon have another upgrade, so star rocks were his best usable materials.

Crane did not seek for much, he swept once, then chose a few sword technique spirit cards.

[Earthen Bear Wave] was given to Ah Mo Li, he was naturally inclined to brute force, and in the time of training, for him to become stronger, the [Earthen Bear Wave] would aid him, and would eventually become even more terrifying.

[Draco's Call] was a sword, and was given to Han Bing Ning. It had an entire body of silver, flickering and shining, the sword hilt was like a dragon head, adding on Han Bing Ning's cold aura, it became even sharper. Tang Tian actually wanted to give the Safe and Sound Saber to Han Bing Ning, but for some reason, the Safe and Sound Saber resisted, it only wanted Tang Tian to wield it.

Liang Qiu trained in [San Shou](#), and three purple gold cards, were coincidentally San Shou related, called [Yin Yang San Shou].

(TN: San shou is another type of hand to hand chinese martial arts, like wing chun)

Sima Xiang Shan went to pick the light body technique related purple gold card, [Ghost Steps].

The remaining purple gold card was a fist technique, [Soft Fist]. Only Tang Tian trained in Fist techniques, and upon seeing the name, he frowned. To him, fist techniques should be tyrannical and fierce, what kind of fist technique was Soft Fist?

But seeing that it was a purple gold card, Tang Tian reluctantly kept it. Tang Tian did not require much star treasures. There were no armors, if not, he would be interested.

He was most excited for Bing's special training.

Two days later, he suddenly called Ling Xu, Crane and the rest to gather.

When Tang Tian happily pulled open the boards, and exposed a dark black hole entrance, everyone was shocked.

“Wa! Fundamental Tang! When did you learn to create holes? Eh, it's done really well, perfect circle!” Ah Mo Li widened his eyes, he was impressed.

Tang Tian's expression froze on his face. Asshole, every time I want to show something glamorous, it will get ruined by this stupid cow.

“Everyone go down.” Tang Tian said emotionlessly, and was the first to jump down.

The rest followed suit, and when they landed, they were all astonished.

The space below was strangely big, around the size of half a

hectare. A few foreign training machines caused them to become dazzled, it was actually an underground base.

“Bronze?” Crane lowered his head and inspected the floor, and jumped in surprise.

Upon hearing it, all of them immediately went to touch the floor, and were all shocked.

“Fundamental Tang, this base is not completely created out of bronze, right?” Liang Qiu could not resist but ask.

Seeing everyone’s expression, Tang Tian who was initially unhappy, instantly became happy, and said proudly: “That’s right! It’s completely made out of bronze. I spent two days, to complete this. It’s so tiring!”

Two days.....

If it was a place to stay, all of them would had definitely called Tang Tian crazy. A bronze underground base, completed in two days? Is he treating us as idiots?

Crane and Ling Xu looked at each other, they were equally shocked. They knew that Tang Tian had a mechanic engineer working for him, if not where would Ling Xu obtain Flamingo from? But, they finally realized, that the mechanic engineer who was working for Tang Tian, was not an ordinary mechanic engineer!

To have such a surprisingly capable mechanic engineer.....

He or she was simply too strong!

What kind of mechanic engineer, could suddenly produce a bronze base out of nowhere in two days?

Ling Xu's eyes lit up, seeing that the mysterious mechanic engineer was much more powerful than he thought, then his Flamingo would definitely become stronger! With regards to whatever power was supporting Tang Tian, he did not care.

Tang Tian was extremely satisfied, he was able to complete the underground base in two days, he was almost worked to death.

Sai Lei's efficiency was astonishing, a large number of mechanical beasts were sent into the light door, and followed Ya Ya to continue drilling through the plateau at an even faster rate. Tang Tian was greatly inspired, and allowed Sai Lei to create 10 more digging mechanical beasts. From the soft sand dunes, they started off digging easily, and the 10 mechanical beasts dug overnight, forming the gigantic space. While the bronze part, were all directly unloaded from the bronze base in Three Spirits City, and then using the Silver Aquarius Cabinet, they were moved and installed.

Even for Tang Tian who was super strong, to move and assemble all the bronze parts, caused him to almost tire out.

It could be rated as miraculous efficiency, with its sensation, let Tang Tian feel that his hard work was not for nothing.

‘Cough.’ Tang Tian acted to break everyone’s thoughts, and started explaining: “The reason I had this base built, is to help us with our special training.”

“Special Training?”

The two words attracted everyone.

“That’s right.” Bing’s voice came out from the shadows of the base, as he gradually floated to everyone: “The battles that are coming, will be extremely difficult. You all know how the Honorable Martial Group works, they will definitely send people to kill you all. So, You all need to complete the the Special Death Training in this period of time.”

“Special Death Training?” Ah Mo LI was curious: “What’s that?”

“This Special Death Training, means that, if you do not complete it, you will die.” Bing’s poker face said it out with no expression.

“If we do not complete it.... We will die...” Ah Mo Li’s expression froze, as he stammered.

“That’s right.” Bing said indifferently: “Let’s say, the things that

can bring out a human's full potential. The number one, is only one thing, and that is death. Only when facing death, will you realize, everything around you, will change. That includes your attitude, your willpower, your martial techniques. Death will allow you to grow at a very fast pace, either you transform or you crumble."

Chapter 320 – Bing's Plans

“That is too extreme, right.” Liang Qiu frowned.

“If you guys do not go through the Special Death training, you guys will die at the hands of the Honorable Martial Group.” Bing replied coldly: “With your current standards, completing the Death Special training only gives you 30% of victory. Your luck is not bad, Honorable Martial Group has not been doing well recently, they are starting to have some friction with Lion King Lei Ang. No one will put their eyes on you small farts, if not, you all will be worse.”

No one made a sound, they knew that Bing was right. To them, Honorable Martial Group was too big. Any of them in charge of Northern Sky's 19 continents, were able to mobilize powers, and completely decimate them.

“I am not a martial artist.” Bing swept his gaze across everyone: “My goal is not too strong, it's just to obtain victory. Any way of victory, using schemes or using raw strength, in my eyes, doesn't have a difference. I am unable to guide all of you in how to become strong martial artists, but I can tell you all, victory does not have to do with being strong. Or should I say, strong in my eyes, and your definition of strong, have a huge difference.”

Bing's strong aura permeated out, locking down everyone in front of him.

His calmness and cool headedness came from experiencing the

fires of war and being sharpened, allowing him to appear to have extraordinary strength, even his voice seemed to carry some sort of aura.

“The strength of martial artists come from their specializations, as humans have limited time energy, but if they train their specializations, their achievements will be even higher.” Bing’s tone suddenly changed: “In theory, it is completely possible, but there is a precondition, and that is you must keep living.”

Everyone were all attracted to Bing’s words.

“This is the first class I am giving all of you. Live, then you have the chance! I have taken a look, the youngest saint domain was 28 years old, that means, you all must live for at least 28 years, to have the possibility of attaining that. While most of the people who reached the saint domain, were all in the ages of 40 and older. That also means, you must live for 40 years, to increase that possibility.”

“In these 40 years, you will meet countless of dangers and chance upon many difficulties. You require resources, star rocks, spirit cards etc. etc. At the same time, other martial artists also require them. So, you all have that benefit. Very few people can obtain natural resources, so the fight will be intense. Trust on this, as you all have experienced on that. This is a war, if everyone was good to each other, that would be a joke. Ok, even if you’re isolated in the deepest jungle, bitterly training for 20 years, you still need to fight. The feeling of danger, the inability to predict your enemy, or what kind of enemy you are facing. A sword that can break all techniques is the dream of a swordsman, it is beautiful, but before

you realize it, you must at least live till that day.”

Everyone’s faces became solemn, Bing’s words were right, all of them had experienced it before. Also, Bing’s expanded point of view, was something they were lacking.

“The road of a martial artist is extremely dangerous and arduous, because it is based upon conflicts and fights that cannot be predicted.” Bing said: “From my point of view, the most dangerous part, is that there will always be unforeseen danger. You may have the talent or the bravery or the strength, but that will not gain you the victory in all the battles you face, but it is only to increase the chances of you gaining the victory.”

“Of course, a martial artist’s fight and an army’s battle is different. A martial artist’s fight, has a bigger leeway, and you can choose to fight or not. An Army’s battle, does not have such leeway, because the power to choose is not in your hands.”

Tang Tian muttered: “Army deserter! Why run? Godlike young man is not scared of any fights!”

Ah Mo Li’s eyes lit up, and nodded his head: “This lively martial man will fight too!”

Ling Xu snorted: “My spear will pierce them all.”

To the three of them, Bing was pissed, his face blackened: “Then the three of you go and kill your way to Honorable Martial Group!”

The three of them exposed a ‘You are an idiot’ expression to each other.

“Am I that dumb?” Ling Xu’s looked with disdain towards Bing.

Tang Tian and Ah Mo Li replied at the same time: “Yes!”

“Well done!”

“Oh yea!”

The two of them jumped together, and high-fived each other in the air as celebration, having similar thoughts felt extremely good.

Ling Xu’s eyes narrowed, both of them spewing fire, his spear pointed at the two of them, and said while clenching his teeth: “Come, let us fight then!”

Crane did not even look at them, with a ‘I knew this would happen’ expression, he said with sorrow: “This is life’s torture.”

Sima Xiang Shan sneered: “He he, intellectual people have their smart points, stupid ones are always the same.”

Han Bing Ning sat there like an ice statue.

Liang Qiu who was older and wiser finally stood out: “Hey hey, stop messing around, he isn’t finished yet.”

Bing almost cried in tears of joy, this group of assholes finally has a normal person!

Liang Qiu then consoled the rest: “Although he bullshits slightly, everyone just hang on, just hang on!”

Bing’s expression froze.

Bull....shits....slightly.....!

Killing intent surged into his brain, Bing’s heart became cold as ice, he decided to arrogantly overlook and ignore these group of baring fangs and claws people.

Such stupid humans!

You all will know soon enough, what will happen when you offend Master Bing.

I forgot to tell all of you, the first one to arouse the Death training, will have an even more frightening experience, which was worse than dying!

You will all howl and grief under my evil clutches, you all will cry, cry and beg your Master Bing to give you all a chance to live.

Ke, that will be a tragedy!

In the world, tragedies happens everyday, and happened too many times. Master Bing here will pity you all...but will not let you all go!

The poker face was quiet, but his gaze was unfathomable.

Tang Tian suddenly stopped, he looked around, his face weird: “I just thought I felt some dangerous Qi?”

“EH, it’s gone, was it my imagination?” Tang Tian kept looking around, after a long while, he finally sat down, and raised his head: “Uncle, you can continue.”

The poker face remained motionless, and spoke indifferently.

“To me, a martial artist should prepare two types of capabilities, one is the capability to be able to resolve all types of fights, and the other is the capability to escape upon meeting danger.”

“Special Death Training, specially drills on these two points. But before that, I need to give you all better foundations, and will use the first method, which is to absorb blood meridians.”

“Blood meridians?” Aside from Tang Tian, everyone was stunned.

“That’s right. You all don’t have to worry too much. All these blood meridians, are simply to improve the conditions of your body. You won’t have to change your mental cultivations, or martial techniques, or to walk the road of Onyx Soul.”

Only after hearing that, did everyone heave a sigh of relief.

“What’s more, it is not as simple as just absorbing blood meridians. The higher grade the blood meridians, the higher requirements required from the original body. Your bodies are all ordinary, and are only suitable for ordinary blood meridians.”

Bing glanced around then continued: “Although these blood meridians are ordinary, but it will greatly help all of you. You all have over relied on your True Power. You all will realize, that having a good body, will better improve the way you use your True Power.”

He took out a bunch of test tubes.

“Ah Mo Li is power based, and trains in the Wild Earth Blade, your body is strong, amongst everyone, other than Tang Tian, you are most suited for blood meridians that can activate. I have prepared for you an ancient blood meridian, and is the highest grade out of all of these blood meridians. It’s purity rate only has 50% of the Ancient Bear Race blood meridians. The Ancient Bear Race splits into Ursa Minor Constellation and Ursa Major Constellation, which is the current Ursa minor race and Ursa Major race. Purity rate of 50%, for you, you should be able to

absorb it. Also, the Bear Race blood meridians is of the earth affinity.”

“Han Bing Ning specializes in water affinity sword techniques, and relies mainly on cold Qi. I have prepared the Octans Constellation silver blood meridians, [Octan’s Heart], it is from a Southern Sky Constellation, matching with your attributes, purity rate of 80%.”

“Liang Qiu, I will give you the Centaurus Constellation silver blood meridians [Centaurus Blood], purity rate of 80%. Centaurus Constellation blood meridians, is mainly used to raise speed. But it actually has another advantage, is that it’s endurance is extremely outstanding. The martial techniques that you train in, usually requires tangling around with the opponent, by increasing your endurance and stamina, it will help you a lot.”

“Sima Xiang Shan, I have prepared the [Night Snake Blood] from Hydrus Constellation, silver rank, purity rate 80%. It will make you even sharper, especially in the night. Your body will also become softer, and allow you to use unconventional movements.”

“The four of you, need to absorb the blood meridians, and the importance of your training, is not only to completely absorb it, but to assimilate it with your techniques. With the cruel special training, it will greatly increase your absorption rate.”

Bing turned.

“Ling Xu, you have no way to use blood meridians, so, I have

prepared you with another special training.”

“Crane, as long as you can activate the blood meridians in your body...”

Crane suddenly cut Bing: “I do not wish to activate the blood meridians in my body.”

Everyone was extremely surprised, they did not think that, Crane’s blood meridians, was not only different, but what was more surprising was that Crane would decline activating his own blood meridians.

Bing pondered for a while, then did not ask much, and said: “Ok, then I will change it for you. Although I do not understand the martial techniques of the Ancient Eastern Sects, but somehow I know of a few Ancient Eastern Sword techniques training methods.”

Crane’s eyes lit up, he lost his voice: “You know the methods to train in Ancient Eastern Sword Techniques?”

Bing nodded his head: “Yes, I had a war friend, who trained in the Ancient Eastern Sword Techniques. Although you train in a different sword technique, but I think, it is possible to borrow the experience from this area.”

Crane was extremely excited, Crane Sect martial techniques originated from the Ancient East, and was extremely different

from Heaven Road martial techniques.

Legends said that in the far east, they had their own version of Heaven Road, and that was where the Ancestor Crane Spiritual Master came from. Crane Sect martial techniques stood out by themselves, but because it was so different, it caused the younger generations to be unable to find the original sources, and would always have to use other people's experiences to learn.

Tang Tian was already impatient, and rushed forward: "What about me what about me?"

"You will know it when the time is right."

Bing suddenly smiled.

Chapter 321 – Special Death Training (1)

Ah Mo Li was brought to a sealed training room, and he curiously looked around. There were countless mechanical arms inside, all of them were connected to weird things. The arms were all connected to all sorts of oddities. There was one covered with a sharp steel hammer, there was another with thick and sturdy wood, and there was even a bed covered with gears and rollers. They were strange oddities, and also covered with a layer of savage aura. Even Ah Mo LI, who was a fierce person, felt slightly overwhelmed.

“The Ancient Bear Race is very unknown to many people now.” Bing was slightly distracted again, then he suddenly smiled with self ridicule: “But in the past, they were an extremely strong race, where all creatures were scared to submission, even all the tiger and lion races dared not fight with them. The Ancient Bear Race were no doubt one of the tyrant races, as they were extremely territorial and did not like expanding. Their battle capabilities were extremely strong, their individual strengths were unmatched with tall and sturdy bodies, and without the slightest degree of clumsiness. They were one of the most outstanding battle races.”

“For 50% Ancient Bear Race blood meridians, other than increasing the essence of your body, the most important thing is the [Copper Skin Iron Bones].”

“Copper Skin Iron Bones?” Ah Mo Li’s pupil contracted, a look of curiosity on his face.

“That’s right, Copper Skin Iron Bones is the gift of the Ancient

Bear Race. The Ancient Bear Race skin and hair already had astonishing defence; blades and swords are unable to injure them. And upon learning the [Copper Skin Iron Bones], their defence became even more powerful. The lowest level of the skill, is able to block ordinary sixth level martial techniques. In the past, that was the most basic of the Ancient Bear Race. With a 50% purity rate of the blood meridians, you will definitely learn it.”

“Wa, that powerful?” Ah Mo Li was happy.

“That’s right, it is an extremely useful talent, but not many people have it now. Even in the Ursa Minor Constellation and Ursa Major Constellation, there are very few people who have got it.”

“Why? It is such a powerful gift!” Ah Mo Li was extremely flabbergasted.

Bing said indifferently: “From young, the Ancient Bear Race people were required to use iron sand to grind their bodies, so that the power of the blood meridians would be activated. Pouring into their skin and drilling into their bone marrow, became the Copper Skin Iron Bones thereafter. They undergo an extremely painful process, and it will cause them to undergo many attacks on the body. Under the attacks, the power of the blood meridians will be able to spread out, and there will be the chance it enters the flesh. This is the long and arduous process, in which the Ancient Bear Race started from five or six years ago, and it requires two to three years of time, to be able to learn the skill. Copper Skin Iron Bones causes the skin color to look like brass, and following that, the skin will gradually become reddish, like scarlet copper. Upon reaching the limit, the skin on their body would recover to its original color,

and look the same as ordinary people, but at the same time, even tenth level martial techniques have difficulty injuring them.”

“Even tenth level martial techniques have difficulty injuring them!” Ah Mo Li was drooling, his mind dreaming of him having the Copper Skin Iron Bones, in a place killing and fighting, full of longing. His face immediately became weird: “Such a good thing, why are there so little people who have it?”

“Because of pain.” Bing said.

“Pain?” Ah Mo Li laughed out loud: “I don’t believe it! How painful can it be? I feel that everyone is not afraid of pain!”

“That is ordinary pain.” Bing said without moving: “The power of blood meridians, needs to be dispelled, to be able to assimilate into your flesh, and requires the wreckage of your flesh so that it can be rebuilt. So that the power of the blood meridians can perfectly assimilate with your body.”

Ah Mo Li’s heart shivered, but thinking about the fact that even tenth level martial techniques would hardly injure his body, he immediately shook his head: “I’m not afraid!”

“You will feel even more pain. Ordinary training methods, requires only two to three years to obtain a small success, but we obviously do not have the time, I would give ourselves one month. If you want to obtain some small success, you need to completely destroy your body. The more you destroy, the better the assimilation of the power. You see this wood, iron hammer and

grinding bed, all these are prepared for you, they are controlled by mechanics, and are extremely strong. Your body, needs to be hammered down constantly, then after recovering, you do it again, then recover. You need to do it more than 100 times, for you to learn the Copper Skin Iron Bones.”

“No wonder there are so many things!” Ah Mo Li was enlightened, he immediately started making noise: “Come on come on! This lively martial man will forever be fearless! Whatever pain it is, haha, this lively martial man will forever be a fearsome man that treats pain as pleasure!”

“If you cannot overcome this, you will become a pile of minced meat paste, but don’t worry, you will definitely be well proportioned.”

Bing’s emotionlessly activated the training room, and all the mechanic arms starting to move.

Ah Mo Li’s blood curdling screams pierced into the horizon.

Han Bing Ning sat quietly in an ice room, her eyebrows, hair, were all frozen in ice, her clothes, were as hard as wooden planks. Slowly, her face also began to freeze, and in a blink of an eye, she had transformed into an ice statue.

Her True Power in the body slowly flowed, maintaining a bit of life, while Bing’s words resonated in her ears.

“This is the bronze ice room, it was used to process blood meridians. The core of this is the Octans Constellation’s silver treasure, [Octans’ Freezer]. The temperature here reaches -70 degrees. In this environment, it will help you to fully assimilate the [Octans’ Heart]. It will also help your sword techniques. But, in such a harsh environment, to survive for one month, you need to maintain the flow of your True Power without stopping. As long as there is a gap of 10 minutes vacuum inside your True Power where you stop, you will have already died due to your body temperature dropping. If you are unable to activate the Octans’ Heart, you will freeze to death because you will be unable to continue the flow of True Power. In this one month, you will not be able to eat or drink. Be enlightened on the true essence of the Octans’ Freezer, and survive.”

Her breathing gradually became slow, as though she had calmed herself.

Liang Qiu’s hands were locked with over 25 kg of steel balls, struggling with all his might under the water, the water rapid was extremely fast, and he felt as if he was a branch under a torrent, basically unable to maintain stillness. What was even worse, was that his strength was quickly depleting.

What made him feel like dying, was that mixed in the water was countless of metal balls and branches. Continuously attacking Liang Qiu, every attack was like a hammer strike on him, causing his body to tremble.

“You need to stay strong in this room of water for a month. As long as you can dodge all the metal balls and branches, whilst being in the water, it will greatly help you with the enlightenment on the [Yin Yang San Shou]. Of course, you must first survive. The water flow is fast here, over 20 m a second, and every 5 days, it will increase by 10 m per second. If you are unable to activate the Centaurus Blood meridian, and have not broken through any martial technique, then you can just die in the water. But don't worry, every 5 days you will have half an hour of breather, that will give you the time to delay Honorable Martial Group.

Bing's words were definitely not a joke.

In the short span of two minutes, Liang Qiu's body was already bruised all over.

Sima Xiang Shan looked around cautiously, he was placed in an extremely dark room, without any sound or light.

Suddenly, there was a trace of cold intent at his throat, and all the hair on his body stood up.

Without thinking, his body instantly retreated, and the cold intent swept past his nose.

It was for real!

Sima Xiang Shan's face turned green, it was the first time, death

was just at his nose, so close that it touched him!

“If you want to activate the [Night Snake Blood], you need to get used to the darkness, and understand the darkness. Only by truly understanding what is the darkness, can you activate the [Night Snake Blood]. Inside this hollow darkness, is the [Carina’s Shadow] of Carina Constellation. You need to maintain your focus at its highest at all times, for this place attacks at random and that even I am unable to predict. At the same time, this dark room, is not under my control, and will only open in another month. I wish you good luck, I hope that when I open it next month, I will not find a body destroyed into a thousand pieces. Oh, if you die, don’t get sliced too many times, it’s ugly.”

This asshole!

Sima Xiang Shan gritted his teeth, wait for me to come out, I will definitely burn you.

Ling Xu stood on a large platform, surrounded by mist that was filled with ruthless killing intent, as though something might suddenly flare up.

Suddenly, the mist on his right side suddenly moved, in a blink of an eye, the mist had transformed into a horseman, sitting straight on the horse and wielding a spear, he roared, and rushed towards Ling Xu! The horseman looked exactly like the Silver Frost Mount in his dreams. What made him more surprised was that it was using the exact same spear techniques as the Silver Frost Mount in

his dreams.

Ling Xu suppressed the fear in his heart, and roared out. Without redrawing and going straight for the kill, he thrust his spear out.

A wave of terrifying power came out from the opponent's spear, causing Ling Xu to withdraw a few steps, before stabilizing himself. Flamingo was taken to upgrade and repair, so he did not have a mount, and was actually at a disadvantage.

The grey mist Silver Frost Mount suddenly brandished out Pointed Sea Spears, causing Ling Xu to be trapped.

The spear aura of both sides met!

Ling Xu was defeated time and time again.

Is that real.... Or is that a hallucination?

“Ling Xu, do you know what is hindering your improvements? It is bedevilment! The devil in you is too strong! It is like a mirror, following you everywhere, which you are unable to get rid of. I do not know much of the Aries Spear of Stars, but it was hailed as the spear of faith, and is unshakable, it should not be influenced by anything. Regardless of what it was previously, you must still find the Pointed Sea Spears that belongs to you.”

“Hercules Constellation Gold treasure, [Hercules' Nightmare], is extremely expensive, and able to bring out a dreamlike state. In

this dream realm, all your bedevilment will become real, and only by defeating them can you be freed. Do not think it is fake, if, you die in there, you will become a lunatic. The scariest thing is, you will forever be in a coma state in the dream realm, and be unable to leave. That is worse than death!”

Thinking about it, Bing’s voice was extremely serious.

Is this bedevilment?

Ling Xu looked at the grey mist Silver Frost Mount in front of him. Suddenly, flames burst out from beyond his orange pupils, since it was bedevilment, whatever it is, he would destroy all of them!

Silver Frost Mount? Then let me try you out for awhile, what is the Silver Frost Mount’s most pure Aries Spear of Stars!

His spear tip pointed straight at the grey mist horseman, the killing intent in Ling Xu’s heart soared, stepping out and releasing his spear!

Chapter 322 – Special Death Training (2)

“I do not know much about the sword.” Bing looked at Crane: “But I have heard from my friend in the past, that the Eastern Martial Techniques’ core teachings, emphasizes that Man and Heaven are one.”

“Man and Heaven are one?” Crane’s bright black pupils, exposed deep thought, while he contemplated. Crane who already had a calm and quiet aura, when he went into deep thoughts, he became even more tranquil.

“Yes.” Crane shook his head: “I do not know what that means, but I have seen how he trained his techniques.”

Crane raised his head and looked at Bing with anticipation.

Bing reminisced: “He had ordinary talent, but practiced till late nights. He spent 3 years of his time, eating and drinking, going to all sorts of mountains, becoming friends with star spirit beasts. His strength could only be considered average in the army. He then spent another three years, observing the water flowing and the wind soaring, trees thriving and dying. Three years later, his power, leaped to above average. He then spent another three years of time, venturing to the deep oceans, facing the torrential storms, stepped into the snow domain and origins of ice, and stepped into the 10 thousand km deserts, and immersed himself deep in volcanoes, causing us to think he was dead. When he came back, his power, was already one of the top 10 in the army. Then came the big war, and he never went out again. That war lasted for exactly 5 years, he killed countless of people, his war merits was

glorious. When the scene calmed down, he would go to the back of the army from the front-lines. For 5 years, everyday he would be under the sun, then at night he would watch the moon and the stars. 5 years later, he became the 3rd strongest figure of the army.”

Crane was moved hearing that.

“Your talent is more outstanding than his, when he was your age, his strength was not even 1/10 of yours. The inheritance he gained, was incomplete, while you have obtained your own full inheritance. You are definitely more advantageous in all aspects. But what I am not sure of, is if you can do it more outstandingly than him. I always felt that he was special. I have told you his history, and hope that that will help you.” Bing spoke honestly to Crane.

Crane’s heartfelt reply: “Thank you!”

“Maybe if you had faced death before, you would not think like that.” Bing was nonchalant: “Thinking about his past, in a nutshell, he drew his powers naturally, search for the laws, and he called this method the natural laws. If there was time, I recommend you to walk the route he walked, and gain the same powers as he did naturally. But now we have no time, at most only a month. So we need to find a definite goal.”

Crane was still thinking on the “Natural laws”, he felt that he had benefited a lot from today, and when he heard about a definite goal from Bing, he raised his head and asked: “What definite goal?”

“Nature is all encompassing, and is like a very general object, since we only have a short time, we have to bring the target smaller, and choose one of the nature, for example, wind.” Bing explained.

“Wind?” Crane was deep in thoughts.

“That’s right.” Bing said: “I feel that wind is the most suitable for sword techniques, so I have prepared a wind cave for you.”

Bing gave Crane a map.

“This specially locates the positions with the harshest conditions, called the Sand Tone Valley, it is a valley formed by piles of sand, and the valley leads to an underground area, and when the wind blows into the sand, it will release a buzzing tone. The wind in the valley are like knives, and that is not an exaggeration, if you go in there, you will understand. Staying in there for one month is enough, then you can come back. Alright, I have prepared your dry rations for you, you can go now.”

Crane did not hesitate, accepted the biscuits, and bowed to Bing respectfully: “Thank you!”

He really is a polite and good kid.....

Bing gave a gratifying wave: “Relax, if you die in there, at least your body will not become minced meat paste.”

Crane smiled, and turned to leave.

Bing slowly explaining and teaching all of them, until he reached Tang Tian who was extremely impatient: “Godlike young man, are you ready?”

“I was ready long ago!” Tang Tian massaged his fists, and jumped in excitement.

“Let us enter the light door.” Bing said.

When the two of them entered the light door, Bing immediately walked over to the small alley that was cut out. They could not see the end of the extremely straight alley, Tang Tian was startled, and immediately asked: “Ya Ya and the rest managed to go through already?”

“If it was up to schedule, they should be almost there. The mechanical beasts of Sai Lei, had numbered to around 200 sets, and the speed is extremely fast.”

Bing took out Sky Tiger, and rushed in: “Let’s go.”

Sky Tiger was like a ray of light, soaring fast up ahead.

Tang Tian was shocked, So fast! When did Sky Tiger’s speed become so fierce?

He did not know that in this time, for the sake of extracting money from Bing, she had specially given Sky Tiger upgrades, therefore producing such results. Sky Tiger was currently improved enormously, and its might was more powerful.

Tang Tian immediately activated his True Power, and his figure disappeared into the air.

Wind Concealment Footwork!

Tang Tian's Wind Concealment Footwork had become very natural: his speed had increased and was much faster than before. It was as if he was tearing through the air, his figure would suddenly disappear, then appear from the air a few meters ahead.

In a blink of an eye, the alley was filled with his afterimages.

Crazily dashing, he was using all his strength to dash, so that he would not be left behind. The small alley did not have an end, for Tang Tian ran continuously for 3 days, without even having the feeling of it ending.

It was the first time Tang Tian did not hold back, using all his True Power to run. His True Power was much denser than the past, and seemed to be infinite.

Thinking about the tall big plateau Bing talked about, he really was not kidding!

Tang Tian smiled bitterly, he himself took joy in other's calamity, Ya ya had to suffer so much, but never did he think that it would be his turn. Bing did not have the intention to wait for him, and if Tang Tian slowed down just a little, Sky Tiger would had become a little black dot.

Tang Tian had to put all his focus on his Wind Concealment Footwork, on how to save his True Power, on how to be more efficient in using it, on how to cover more distance per step.

For an entire 30 days, other than meditating to recover his True Power, Tang Tian's time was all on running.

A set of ruins appeared in his sight.

Tang Tian did not have any other feelings other than the rage filling his heart. Bing, this asshole, is really too crazy! Considering the time dilation of his current location was $\frac{1}{5}$ of the outside, spending 30 days in here meant only 6 days had passed outside.

He only had 30 days of time, but he actually spent 6 days running.

Did he strike his head against a wall or something?

Was his Special Death Training meant to be running to death by exhaustion?

Tang Tian supported his knees, gasping for breath. He stabilized the True Power in his body after a while. The 30 days of running was not for nothing, as his Wind Concealment Footwork had improved tremendously, and it could be considered a reward.

He raised his head, and was startled by what he saw, keeping all the words he wanted to say to the side of his mouth.

Bing had already taken off Sky Tiger, and was quietly watching the ruins in front of him. Sky Tiger stood straight behind him, For the army barracks ten thousand years ago, had become rubble and ruins, loss was in his eyes.

All the past events floated up in his mind, Although Bing had always told himself that it was a joke to evoke feelings from the past, and would be ridiculed by the crazy young man, but upon personally witnessing the ruins in front of him, tears almost dropped.

He strongly restrained the pain in his heart, and smiled in ridicule at himself, after sleeping for ten thousand years, he still did not learn, when will he learn to be strong?

If the Leader was still here, he would definitely had said “Aiya aiya, anything is fine, let nature takes it’s course”, “I feel that Little Bing Bing is good”, these kind of words, and then throw a pile of matters to him, then begin to go gamble. After the gamblers had quarreled after gambling, Bing would had to give food to them, help them extinguish their fires, at their beck and call.....

Thinking about it, I really was shameless.....but, why do I cherish those memories....

He wandered about aimlessly, all the foreign yet familiar things entered his sight, and would cause him to stop for a while.

When he was young, the army was still weak, the entire place was the army's front-lines. There were still many battle scars that were left from the battles fought.

Unknowingly, after he walked to the end, Bing stopped. He turned to face the ruins, looked up and focused the the scene in front of him. The sorrow in his eyes gradually left, and in replace was determination that condensed.

If your spirits are still here defending, please rest well.

Please do not worry, the army will not disappear, I am still here. Although I'm not as strong as you guys, nor as capable as you are, but rest assured that I will do my best to keep the army here, protect the place, and protect the army.

The future is still unknown, but time had still destroyed everything.

But, I am still here.

Leave it to me, everybody.

Bing bowed to the ruins with all seriousness.

Tang Tian watched Bing, but did not say anything. He could feel the aura coming off from Bing. Tang Tian was familiar, that it was the scent of faith, Uncle Bing, must definitely have many uncompleted dreams.

I wonder if I can help him.
“Tang Tian.”

Tang Tian’s train of thoughts was broken, and he raised his head to look at Bing.

“Over here.” Bing’s voice was solemn.

“Oh.” Tang Tian jumped up a few times, and reached Bing’s side.

Bing’s leg released strength, brushing away all the dust, exposing a bronze well cover. On the well cover wrote “7th Barracks station, shuts the season of the crimson japanese rose, weapons mixed in the dirt, return to the peace, be pacified”.

“Drop your blood on here.”

Bing’s solemn face exposed a trace sincerity.

Tang Tian was shocked, but he still cut the skin on his finger,

drawing a bit of blood.

The blood dropped on the cover of the bronze well. Like a drop of water entering the sand, it was quickly absorbed in and disappeared.

Suddenly, the ground shook.

Ya Ya who was at the corner sleeping suddenly opened it's eyes. It was not a mechanical beast, and after such a long time, it was already exhausted, and after it broke through, it fell into deep sleep. Until when the ground suddenly shook, it woke up alarmed and turned it's neck.

Suddenly, it realized Tang Tian was there, the light in it's eyes shone, squeaking joyously, it jumped into Tang Tian's embrace.

Just at that moment, the ground beneath his feet suddenly trembled, the earth quaked and the mountains moved, Tang Tian almost lost his balance.

'Rumble rumble', the low and deep sound came out from deep within the earth. The earth that had been in slumber for so many years, started to open.

It was as if some ancient beast was awakened from it's ten thousand years of slumber.

Chapter 323 – The Bronze Jungle

Rumble rumble!

The ground started to give rise to one after another of earth balls, continuously rising up and overlooking from the skies, only to realize that the balloon like earth balls were quickly covering up the entire place.

Tang Tian's sight suddenly darkened, the earth ball in front of him was suddenly exploded by something that shot out from the ground, it was extremely fast, upon exploding it rose up, and countless of earth balls slid down its side, causing dust to fly up.

That was....a bronze pagoda.....so huge.....

Tang Tian was astonished, he watched as the bronze pagoda slowly rose in level. Rising steeply from level ground, like a gigantic bronze snake breaking through the earth! The bronze pagoda casted a shadow out over him, causing him to feel extremely inferior.

On his left and right, weird bronze structures after another started to form, like spring bamboos growing in rapid succession, they rumbled on, striving to be the first to be built out of the ground.

The dust was pushed up into the sky, diffusing into the clouds.

Ya Ya who was still in Tang Tian's embrace, opened its mouth wide open, as it stared in dumbstruck at the majestic bronze pagoda.

The tall 50 m bronze pagoda suddenly appeared, in which Tang Tian had never come across such a majestic building before. Even if the higher floor windows were empty, even if all the moistened dust was floating around, even if the designs of the pagoda were already corroded by time.

But just by the astonishing height, caused Tang Tian to revere it.

The twisting bronze rails, intertwined in the sky. All the visibly seen bronze ruins, were full of stains and spots, and some even had moss on them.

But, in Tang Tian's eyes, every single one of the strange looking bronze structures, were like majestic cold bronze beasts, crouching down, showing their past glory. Any one of the tall bronze buildings, were all spectacular and majestic.

Bronze Jungle!

This was practically a bronze jungle!

The ice cold shabby bronze jungle, carried a stunning force.

Tang Tian completely shocked. When Bing designed the mechanical weapon training barracks in Three Spirits City, it was

already an ambitious plan to Tang Tian, it's extent shocking. But compared to the Bronze Jungle in front of him, it was like comparing the earth and heavens.

“Looks good right. The 07 army barracks is a standard squared shape area, 10 km at every side.” Bing's voice was filled with sorrow, as he raised his head to look at the tall bronze structures, his voice was distant: “This pagoda, was a lighthouse, 412 m tall, the tallest structure of the Army. It was used to give mechanical weapons directions. The barracks was at the edge of a cliff, and if you were not careful, if you dropped down you would die instantly. The 07 army barracks garrisoned 70 thousand people in it's prime. Oh, in that campaign, this was the counterattack point, where most of the army's forces were congested here to prepare for the counterattack. In normal times, it would hold roughly 30 thousand people.”

“30 thousand people?” Tang Tian muttered, his brain imagining the prosperous spectacle of countless of figures travelling back and forth in the bronze jungle.

That must definitely been a magnificent sight.....

“The fight was fought terribly at that time, but the quality of the military fortifications were done relatively well. Of course, it could not be compared to after the war. After the war, our mechanic techniques were already unmatched, and we were rich. For example the underground ordnance facility in Three Spirits City, those were considered easy. The facilities here are extremely old, the mechanic techniques might be lagging behind, but for us currently, it is sufficient.”

Bing's expression was filled with sighs, he was out of character, but slowly sorted out his feelings: "Let's go, we will go take a look at the command area, and see how many things are still usable."

"What's the command area?" Tang Tian regained his senses.

Bing began explaining: "The army differentiated many areas, for example the sentry area, which is mainly the outer area. Then the training area, where you will most probably be in the most next time, it was used by the soldiers to train. The command area is the most core region of the place, and only you have the authority to activate it."

"Only I have the authority?" Tang Tian did not understand.

"That's right, you have inherited the army. Of course, that is not clear yet, but it should have something to do with your lineage." Bing walked and spoke, at the same time consoling him: "Don't think too much, these things will be made clear to us someday."

The route was hard to navigate, with many of the bronze buildings poking out of the ground, and many of the wreckages around. The paths were uneven, with many bronze and copper alloys lying all around the place, so Tang Tian and Bing had to fly to advance. What made Tang Tian feel extremely nervous was that many of the extremely corroded tall bronze buildings could fall anytime. If the huge buildings fell, no matter how strong he was, he would also become minced meat.

Tang Tian followed along the route with a tension in his heart.

Bing did not feel anything, he was like an old winded old granny talking non stop.

“This three story building used to be a shop, where Ah Yun’s relative started the business. And when it was opened, we kept ridiculing him, that he was an idiot. Do you know what he sold? Fleece Cloth! A barracks filled with a big group of old men, and selling fleece cloth, which was extremely expensive, if he was not crazy, then what was he? Everyone thought that he definitely would not be able to sell anything. Who knew, his business flourished. For those who had wives and daughters and sons, every time they sent mail, they would send a fleece cloth to them. What choice did they have, other than the fleece cloth shop, everything else was mechanical weapons or weapon shops, if they did not send that, would they send blades and swords over? Whoever’s girlfriend came to the barracks, they would definitely go to that shop. If you did not act well, they would not give any discounts, and in the end, every woman would definitely tow a big pile of his products home. So everyone was constantly scolding him, but in their hearts they did not care, since they did not have anywhere else to spend their money, and who knew when it would be their turn to die....”

Tang Tian listened quietly.

“In our times, we were constantly having wars everyday. Oh, that should be slightly exaggerated, it should be every year, that should be more right. Every three to five years, there would definitely be a large scale war, and the small wars were going on,

so constantly they numbered to the amount of hair a cow had, even we did not know how many times we had fought. In that generation, the atmosphere was much more swift and fierce. There were more star spirit beasts, and the ancient ones were extremely terrifying. If your luck was bad, and you met a desolate beast, the entire army would be completely wiped out, just in the time it takes for you to blink....”

“What’s a desolate beast? It’s that strong?” Tang Tian asked, although Bing frequently loved to brag about the army, but he always looked down on his opponents, and for him to praise the desolate beast to be so fearsome, Tang Tian was taken back.

“The strongest star spirit beast, if you gave them a rank, they should be the same as our saint domains.” Bing said without looking up: “But there are very few of them now. Oh, Maybe the deeper parts of Heaven Road where no one has gone to might have a few. In our time, they were the true tyrannical rulers.”

“Star spirit beasts also have saint domains?” Tang Tian was surprised.

“Why wouldn’t they?” Bing showed a surprised look: “There may be tens of thousands of human race families, but if you placed them in Heaven Road, they are just a small speck in the big ocean, what worth are they really? Star Spirit Beasts races diversify and differs to over millions and millions in numbers, and you practically cannot count them all, and there are too many of those star spirit beasts blessed by the heavens, they are the real heaven’s child. Even if their talents were just ordinary, but their lifespan is so long, some spanning to over ten thousands of years. Think

about it, even for a martial artist to be so stupid, if he trained for ten thousand years, how powerful would he be?”

“I’m really curious on how powerful those star spirit beasts are.” Tang Tian thoughts were wandering far away.

Bing snorted: “You better pray that you never ever meet one, if not, you will simply be trampled down to death like an ant.”

Tang Tian was confident of himself: “Don’t look down on me, I improve really quickly!”

Bing wanted to laugh at him, but he suddenly remembered, Tang Tian’s improvements were honestly so fast and made people unable to refute with it.

The two of them were extremely fast, and suddenly Bing’s eyes lit up: “We’re here!”

“Peanuts!” Tang Tian’s eyes lit up, the bronze structure in front of him was shaped like a big plump peanut, and even the bumps on the exterior greatly resembled one.

Bing rushed to the bronze door, and said: “The one who design for this barracks was Peanut, oh, his nickname was Peanut, I forgot his real name, he was a lunatic that would die if he did not eat peanuts. He stubbornly wanted to design the command area like a peanut, causing the officer of the army to almost die of anger, and sent him to the warehouse to serve a sentence. In the

end, after that, the army's various peanut snacks were all gone, they were eaten by that asshole! After that the higher ups reinstated his position as a mechanic engineer, but he didn't want it, and really tested everybody's patience."

Bing shook his head: "It was the most annoying to speak to him, as the smell of peanuts would always rush into your nose."

Tang Tian was extremely interested listening to his stories, the Southern Cross Army seemed to have many weird people.

Peanuts, so fun!

"Come here, and put your palm on top." Bing said.

"Oh." Tang Tian complied and placed his palm on the plate at the side of the bronze door.

A light outlining his palm came out, ka ka ka, the sound of gears appeared behind the door, and the extremely dense bronze door gradually opened.

"Alright, although he was annoying with his peanuts, but his mechanic techniques were extremely dependable." Bing entered, and touched the familiar door, and said: "Oh, there are no more star rocks."

He took out a rank seven star rock, and inserted it somewhere, and the scene before Tang Tian lit up.

Bronze tables and chairs appeared in his eyes, as well as other inanimate objects. What made Tang Tian most curious was, other than the muddled atmosphere, the place was actually maintained very well. Other than corrosion, the majority of the place was maintained well.

Bing pressed something else, after that, the air started to flow again, and it was not so still.

“This barracks was closed by us, so it was maintained rather well. The command area was the core region of the barracks, and was created from the best materials and best mechanic techniques. But the techniques at that point of time was not enough, and was unable to create it well like the ordnance.”

Bing reached the center-most table.

The bronze table was smooth, with the engravings of the Southern Cross words, Bing placed his palm inside the words.

Suddenly, rays of light appeared beneath his palms, and the bronze table suddenly seemed to become alive, and started to rapidly wiggle, scaring Tang Tian.

Rows of buttons appeared on the table, there were so many that it caused Tang Tian to feel muddle headed. He then saw Bing quickly typing on the buttons, and seemed to be muttering some words.

“Out of the 36 sentry posts, there are 9 usable. The Training Area, oh, the Energy Room is unusable, the Speed Room can somewhat be used. Let me see, the Suicide Room, can be used! That’s great!”

Bing was extremely excited.

Suicide Room? Tang Tian quivered, hey hey hey, I never thought of committing suicide....

Without waiting for Tang Tian to reply, Bing was already excited: “Let’s go! Let’s go to the Suicide Room!”

Chapter 324 – Sagittarius Constellation's Attitude

Suicide Room, the name caused Tang Tian's hair to stand. In his mind, a pitch black room with dangling harnesses, corroded and stained tables, and different types of sharp weapons appeared, with blood smeared on them.

So terrifying!

Tang Tian who was not afraid of the heavens or earth was shuddering.

“The creator of the Suicide Room, oh, was The Captain (Leader). For a period of time, he was stuck at a bottleneck, and spent the entire day thinking, on how to break through, and that was when the Suicide Room was created. The Captain was an arrogant and self centered, condescending lunatic! He racked his brains and finally understood. His biggest enemy was himself.”

“Only he was fit to be his own opponent. That was his words.” Bing's mouth twitched: “Crazy people are different from us, you better not learn from him.”

“But, I feel that what he said makes sense.” Tang Tian had an agreeing face.

“I knew it.” Bing could not help but mutter quietly, he shook his head and said: “So, he created the Suicide Room. The Suicide

Room is able to create a perfect image of yourself, and by treating him as your enemy, you must kill him, to be able to leave that room. To kill yourself, therefore the Captain called it the Suicide Room.”

“So it was like that.” Tang Tian was enlightened, then he said: “Thinking about it, when the light door was just activated, I met a grey person who was identical to me, and my first killing technique was enlightened from it.”

“That’s right, but it is not that simple.” Bing nodded, his expression solemn: “The Suicide Room is even more complete, and the projection of you will be identical, he will have all your intellect, even your willpower, your determination, your character. The only possibility for you to kill him, is if your improvement is greater than him in the coming days.”

“Sounds interesting!” Tang Tian was eager to try.

Bing looked at Tang Tian, slightly down, and then he said: “In the one month of time, the time it takes for us to travel is roughly 12 days, that means, you have 18 days left. If you are unable to win against yourself in that 18 days, you will miss the big war. Bell had went to find out for you, the person in charge this time from Honorable Martial Group, his son is called Ye Zhao Ge. Honorable Martial Group 10 most outstanding middle aged people, are called the 10 Gentlemen. Their powers are unfathomable, and are the true blue talents groomed by Honorable Martial Group. How do you feel about Jing Hao’s strength?”

“Big bro Jing Hao is really strong!” Tang Tian said without

hesitating, his current strength was much stronger, and was able to understand the true depth of Big Bro Jing Hao's strength, and how fearsome he was.

“Jing Hao is unable to enter the 10. Ye Zhao Ge is one of the 10, and is ranked sixth. So you can imagine, how strong he is. If you miss this battle, Ling Xu will die, Crane will die, Ah Mo Li will die, Han Bing Ning will die, Liang Qiu will die, Sima Xiang Shan will die, Huo Ma Er will die, the entire Lupus Tribe will be razed to the ground, no one will survive, and everyone will die. No one can stand against Ye Zhao Ge! By sending out Ye Zhao Ge, the Honorable Martial Group are showing their attitude. Ye Zhao Ge is cold and ruthless, and is the coldest sword of Honorable Martial Group.”

Tang Tian's face became darker: “He is really that strong?”

“Stronger than you can imagine!” Bing replied.

Tang Tian raised his head and looked at the bronze door. It did not have any decorative designs, only a ghastly bloodied word.

“Kill him!”

“There are many people who died here.” Bing said without any avoidance of the taboo: “To enter the Suicide Room, they are required to inform the army. Many talented people died in there. You better think clearly, if you go in, it will be difficult for you to come out.”

Tang Tian unhappily said: “Hey Uncle, clearly it was you who brought me here.”

“That’s right, this is the only method i could think of.” Bing nodded: “But, if you die, then I will disappear. Actually if we talked about strategy, at this time, you should retreat.”

“Retreat?” Tang Tian became calm, looked at Bing: “Retreat to where? Wu An Star? And give up on everybody, like a stray dog, drifting and wandering between the celestial bodies? Or give up the sword? If that’s the case, then what’s the point?”

Tang Tian lowered his head and looked at his palms and muttered to himself.

“To be able to come to this point took me a lot of effort. I am very lucky to be able to meet everybody. To be able to fight side by side with them, what luck do I have. If I have to start my life again, and not be able to meet them, I will feel that it is such a pity. I am impulsive and reckless, and everyone always helps me, everyone is fighting for me, how can I give up at this moment? The effort everyone had put in, had far exceeded the worth of my life. I do not understand many things, but I know, I may die in battle, but at least I die with my head held high. Escaping at this point in time will only leave me with regret and guilt for the rest of my life.”

“The world is cruel and ugly, and many people die everyday. I do not care how others are, but Tang Tian is Tang Tian, and because of that, I am the person today.”

“What is there to fear? What is there to be afraid of? At least it is still a chance for me to fight! At least it is still a chance for me to protect my faith!”

“And that’s enough.”

Tang Tian raised his head, as though there were fire in his eyes, his eyes released light and passion.

He pushed open the door and entered without looking back.

Bing who was outside was stunned, watching the heroic back view, it resembled....

Falling Star Platform at the tallest holy mountain peak of Sagittarius Constellation.

The majestic holy mountain, overwhelmed the other mountain tops causing them to look like flat terrains, had the Falling Star Platform built on top of it. The Falling Star Platform was made of white jade that was polished to the state that it could reflect light, was used to build the 9999 steps that ascended up to the platform, it was extremely grand and wide to the eyes. The holy mountain was extremely high, and surrounding it was the brilliant white snow cover, but on the Falling Star Platform, the weather was the four seasons, with flowers in full bloom in it.

The area of the Falling Star Platform was roughly 600 square km,

with the most expensive plants from various celestial bodies grown inside there, it was like a gigantic garden.

Inside the blossoming garden, a palace could vaguely be seen.

This most likely had something to do with the first generation imperial ruler being a lady, an Empress. In the 12 Palaces, Sagittarius Constellation's palace was extremely beautiful, with complicated designs and carvings all over, and there was nothing more beautiful than that. Although the first generation Empress Hou Yi Tian had a tyrannical name, as a lady, she was extremely fussy on the aesthetics and personally coordinated the construction of the palace.

Although Hou Yi Tian was already past 40, but she only appeared to be 20. Her clothes were extremely dignified, and her appearance was astonishingly beautiful. What made the greatest impression on people were her slender and high almond-shaped eyes that resembled phoenix eyes. Her fingernails gently picked up a tea cup, and slowly sipped on it.

“Your servant thinks that, Young Master Crane has changed a lot, and has become more gentle, he had even waved hello at this servant, and his manners are very approachable and kind. He asked this servant, where Wu Tie Yu was, And I do not know why, but when Young Master Crane looked at this servant, this servant dared not have the thought of disobeying...”

Xiao Duo respectfully reported.

Hou Yi Tian nodded her head: “ For him to advance in realm, naturally his emotions will be different. The Crane Sect martial techniques hails from the ancient east, and there are some advantages to it.”

Although the tone was indifferent, but Xiao Duo was able to hear the empress’ delight, so she too was happy. Although she did not know what happened the past years, but after so many years, Young Master Crane’s relation with their side had always been rigid. If Young Master Crane had thought it through, then that would be good.

Xiao Duo had some worries: “Do we need to send people to protect Young Master Crane? I heard the person in charge will be Ye Jiu, and his son is Ye Zhao Ge.”

“No need.” Hou Yi Tian did not even open her eyes: “The person who wields the Saint Sword Ocean Prison is not so simple. But, Honorable Martial Group dares to beat a drum, humph, and dare to offend that lion, and still act so rampantly. Who is the person in charge of Honorable Martial Group here?”

Xiao Duo who was always worrying for Young Crane sighed, and said: “It is Elder Yu.”

Hou Yi Tian put down her tea cup, and said indifferently: “Tell him and the Honorable Martial Group, no one, other than Ye Zhao Ge, can step into the Lupus Constellation.”

Xiao Duo hesitated for a while, then she clenched her teeth and

replied: “They might not agree.”

Hou Yi Tian was clear of Xiao Duo’s heartfelt thoughts, and was not angry: “Relax, although they are the strongest, but that crazy lion is currently making a big ruckus. If they dare to even offend me, I don’t mind helping that crazy lion to destroy them.”

“But for Ye Zhao Ge.....”

Hou Yi Tian waved her hand, her tone becoming cold: “Letting that brat suffer a bit is also good. If he does not suffer, they will think that their Crane Sect is undefeatable. That little sister of mine that was dragged down by that stupid man, and still giving birth to such a stubborn son. Humph!”

Seeing the Empress’ face becoming icy, who was still enraged, Xiao Duo immediately kept quiet out of fear and dare not speak anymore.

Honorable Martial Group.

Ye Jiu’s face congealed. The authority he had in the Honorable Martial Group was because he was the father of Ye Zhao Ge, and which many people thought his prospects were unlimited. But facing Elder Zhuo in front of him, he did not dare to be disrespectful.

“The higher ups means to?” Ye Jiu asked carefully.

Elder Zhuo: “Follow what she said.”

“But....” Ye Jiu pressed on.

Elder Zhuo cut him: “There aren’t any buts. The friction between us and the Leo Constellation is intensifying, if we add another Sagittarius Constellation, we would definitely be defeated. I do not want any side issues arising at this critical juncture. What about the side of Tang Tian?”

Ye Jie’s emotion was messed up: “They said they are willing to trade, but their demands are high.”

“As long as they are willing.” Elder Zhuo heaved a sigh of relief: “Take note of them for a while, and do not slip up. Regardless of any conditions, accept and promise them everything.”

“But....” Ye Jiu was extremely unhappy.

“No buts.” Elder Zhuo squinted his eyes: “How you want to take care of them after the matter, I do not care, but for this, you need to make it beautiful. I believe you know the consequence.”

Ye Jiu resisted the unhappy feeling in his heart, and forced out one word: “Yes.”

Elder Zhuo satisfyingly stood up: “Very good, I have other

matters, and will be off first.”

Finished, he ignored Ye Jiu and walked out.

Ye Jiu’s face turned green.

Just at this moment, his subordinate came in with an ugly face to report: “They have raised the stakes yet again.”

“Agree to them!” Ye Jiu clenched his teeth and replied.

His subordinate was startled, but upon seeing Elder Ye’s green face, he immediately agreed.

Clang!

The sound of the tea cup dropping came out from behind him, he quivered, and his footsteps increased.

Chapter 325 – Jing Hao’s decision

Jing Hao packed his luggage.

“Senior brother.” Xin Meng Qi softly called out, and she advised: “Don’t blame Master, the matter between Ye Jiu and Master in the past, had caused him to be in a higher position than Master, for him to deliberately pressure us, Master is also helpless in it. Master is now also regretting over the past events.”

“I know.” Jing Hao said without lifting up his head.

“Senior Brother plans to go to Lupus Constellation?” Xin Meng Qi asked.

“En.” Jing Hao replied while packing: “I am going to advise Tang Tian to give up the Safe and Sound Saber.”

Xin Meng Qi laughed gently: “Senior brother, when you lie, your voice is very unnatural.” She was extremely gentle: “No matter what Senior brother does, Meng Qi will support you, because in Meng Qi’s heart, Senior brother is the world’s most big hearted person.”

Jing Hao was moved, he raised his head, and stood there looking at his soft and gentle junior sister, and an indescribable feeling surged up his heart, but the only words he could say was: “Junior Sister, I am sorry...”

“Why is Senior Brother apologizing?” Xin Meng Qi laughed with her smooth complexion: “There will always be matters that are left with no choice, and Senior Brother is doing what he thinks is the most important. I trust Senior Brother! People whom Senior Brother look up to, definitely have a very strong character. Is Senior Brother prepared?”

Jing Hao shook his head: “I understand Brother Tang, he definitely will not hand over the Safe and Sound Saber. The other four have good relations with him, and they would most probably rebel against the Martial Group. It is inevitable for them to fight with Ye Zhao Ge. For this, Master was wrong, he is my Master, and I naturally will not blame him. But since it is his fault, as his disciple, it is my duty to help him.”

Xin Meng Qi was worried for him: “Senior brother, you must be careful.”

“Ha ha!” Jing Hao laughed, he had removed all his pent up frustrations from the past few days, and was somewhat glad: “Junior Sister don’t worry. Your Senior Brother, is not the old Jing Hao anymore!”

“Don’t tell me....” Xin Meng Qi’s eyes lit up, with joy in her eyes.

“Yes, I finally mastered it.” Jing Hao said awkwardly: “I cannot wait for Ye Zhao Ge to be my first opponent.”

“Senior Brother, all the best!” Xin Meng Qi raised her small fist, her face filled with encouragement: “If Senior Brother ever meets

with difficulty, don't forget this Junior Sister of yours! I am Senior Brother's little traitor!"

Jing Hao looked at his Junior Sister's slim shoulders, her face full of sincerity and care, and was somewhat sentimental.

He suddenly walked up a step, opened his arms and hugged his Junior Sister.

Xin Meng Qi was stunned, her entire body was frozen, she did not dare make a sound, she had dreamt of it for so many times and for it to come true, her mind became an instant blank.

The young lady in his embrace did not move, but her scent and warmth, caused Jing Hao to feel pain in his heart, his Junior Sister knew it too, that this might take a few years. Upon fighting with Ye Zhao Ge, he would be rebelling against Honorable Martial Group.

"Take care, Junior Sister!"

After hugging, he released her, and with a heavy heart, he parted with her while laughing: "I'm going!"

He left without hesitation.

When his back view disappeared, the frozen stiff young lady suddenly poured tears.

Bing returned to the recruit barracks.

Without Tang Tian in the recruit barracks, it felt slightly colder. That fellow, I wonder how he is....

Bing stopped to think for a while, he did not know if his decision was right. When he imagined Tang Tian dying in the suicide room, he himself would disappear. Considering that it was a gamble for himself, Bing laughed at himself in ridicule. He threw that thought to the back of his head, he decided that he would never be wrong, Tang Tian's potential was much bigger than he knew he could think.

He brought a map of the majority of the 07 army barracks, he wanted Sai Lei to take a look and see if she could repair them. He did not wish to wait in vain for the results, with the 07 army barracks, he could do many things. He was one of the military leaders that survived from the flames of war, so any kind of difficulty could not shake him.

He calmed himself down and recollected his thoughts.

The Special Death training this time had astonishing costs. All the star treasures were extremely expensive.

His eyes glanced at Feng Chou who was floating around, and after thinking, he stopped: "Feng Chou, do you still wish to fight?"

Feng Chou consciously replied: “Yes I do.”

He then realized something, and reacted, his eyes becoming big, he asked in disbelief: “You can help me continue to fight?”

“Another type of battle.” Bing said indifferently: “You can go swallow martial spirits, and become a military general, like Tang Yi. But you will retain your special ability, let’s say your blade technique, if you are persevering enough. Of course, there is the chance of failure, then you will leave nothing behind. You can consider it.”

“There’s no need to consider.” Feng Chou shook his head, and continued: “I accept! As long as I can fight, i have no other demands.”

“You better think hard about it.” Bing warned.

“No need.” Feng Chou shook his head: “I only find meaning in battles.”

Bing did not give him anymore warning, and nodded: “Alright, wait for me to come back and prepare your things.”

“Yes!” Feng Chou agreed.

The inside of Suicide Room was boundless and open.

Tang Tian was gasping for breath. In front of him, there was a person who looked exactly like him who was also gasping.

It truly was difficult!

Perspiration followed Tang Tian's face and slide down, his breathing as heavy and rough as a cow. He had finally experienced what it was like fighting him, and it was extremely painful. What he had and what he knew, the opponent also had it. Even for the past few days, when he improved, the opponent improved as well.

Three days of fighting, but Tang Tian did not find any advantage for himself.

How can I win?

Before he could finish thinking, the opponent had rushed over again.

"His" personality was the same as Tang Tian, extremely tenacious, did not know what fatigue was, loved to initiate the attack and liked to attack vital points.

Tang Tian could only stop to think for awhile, before clenching his teeth and going back to the fight. He had to use all of his focus, all of his strength to be able to block "Tang Tian's fierce and relentless attacks.

The exact same Fire Scythe Ghost Claw, the exact same light auras, like 2 dragons with their claws flying around, and fiercely clashing into each other.

The intense and concentrated sparks exploded out without stopping, as both figures separated, and rushed in to clash again.

Tang Tian's fire scythe ghost claw flaws were much smaller than before, but the opposite "Tang Tian" also had the King Peacock Eyes, and could immediately find out any minute flaws.

Both sides continuously sought out the other's flaws, and continuously tried to lessen their own.

Both sides knew each other to the point that they could no longer get any more familiarized with themselves.

Tang Tian was depressed, he tried to activate the red eyes, but the red eyes did not work. No matter how hard he tried, it was not like the last time.

What caused Tang Tian to fear even more was that the other "Tang Tian" was also trying his best to activate the red eyes.

If the opponent actually activated it, he would be in danger.

Damn it!

He thought that he would be in a hard battle, but he never thought that the battle would actually be so difficult.

On the fifth day, both parties finally stopped.

The two sides had both depleted all their energy. For five days and five nights, both of them did not stop for a breather, and both gave their all to fight. When they finished their True Power, they used brute force, no one was willing to retreat. And finally, it was as if both of them were beaten to a pulp.

What to do?

Tang Tian gasped for air, and continued thinking of methods.

I will definitely not give up!

Ah Mo Li felt extremely stuffy, his face was cringed to the maximum with the pain, but he held on. But finally, he could not hold on anymore, he groaned and fainted. The various wood objects, metal nails, and the gear bed continued to bash his body.

After everything calmed down, Ah Mo Li was still unconscious, the mashed flesh on his body, actually released a earth yellow aura, and the flesh started to grow strangely.

Three hours later, Ah Mo Li finally woke up, and his body was

perfectly intact.

The hitting wood sound swept past again, and it started again. His face changed, as a new cycle had begun.

Bang bang bang!

Flesh flew everywhere, the pain bore deep into his bones, Ah Mo Li, groaned, his face becoming white instantly, as he did his best to hold on.

Next time I must definitely let Fundamental Tang come and try this once....

That was the last thought of Ah Mo Li when he fainted yet again.

The Ice Room was extremely cold and frosty. Han Bing Ning was seated upright in a cross legged position, her whole body was frozen, like an ice statue, while her heart continued to pump extremely slowly, as though there was no pumping at all.

Inside the water torrent, Liang Qiu dexterously struck onto the metal balls which were dropping towards him, causing them to fly out like bullets, with metal ball weights hindering both hands. His face was gradually becoming more solemn, as the speed of the water continued to rise, and the pressure on him continued to get stronger and stronger.

Bang!

One of the metal balls was like a fish that escaped the net, and struck onto his left shoulder, causing him to feel numb. He groaned, and his defense crumbled immediately.

After a while, he finally managed to struggle out from inside the torrent.

He was like a pile of mud lying at the side of the water, a trace of blood at the corner of his lips, his entire body was bruised, and without any bit of strength left in him, he bitterly smiled.

I wish to sleep like this....

And I still need to fight with Honorable Martial Group... Life, is a tragedy....

A tragedy where living is the same as dying....

After whining in his heart, he struggled to climb back up, and started to meditate.

Sima Xiang Shan was covered in cuts and bruises from head to toe. In the darkness, his clothes were dyed red with his blood, but he did not seem to care, as his eyes cautiously felt around for even the minute movements.

Suddenly, a thread of fluctuation that was almost uncatchable arose from his back.

Without thinking, Sima Xiang Shan's body twisted, his upper body turned like a spring, and dodged upwards.

Sssiii.

Another trace of cut appeared on his face, and a bead of blood flowed out from the wound.

Sima Xiang Shan raised his hand to touch the wound, and as the blood dripped on his finger, he licked it lightly. The scene caused him to look extremely devilish and sinister.

You want my life, not so easy.

Sima Xiang Shan's pupils were cold like a snake.

Ling Xu was constantly defeated, the Silver Frost Mount in front of him, had heavier attacks, faster spears, all of which had appeared in his dreams before. He obviously knew them, but he could not grasp, why the might unleashed was so powerful!

Ling Xu's Pointed Sea Spears, facing the opponents' Pouring Spear aura, was completely ravaged.

Personally experiencing it was totally different from his dreams.

There was clearly a minute difference between the two, but witnessing it for the first time, he had no idea what it was, nor knew which perspective it should be looked from..

Was this the real Pointed Sea Spears? Did Teacher truly teach me the wrong Pointed Sea Spears?

Ling Xu's heart wavered.

Chapter 326 – Mo Wei Tian's Shock

Time passed by silently.

With regards to the long wranglings, they finally caused Ye Jiu to lose faith. He finally felt as if Tang Tian and the rest were not being honest. It made him feel extremely worried. The reason why he finally made his move, was because of Jing Hao's master. He was well aware of the struggles within the faction, and would never wished to overthrow his opponent in one move, but

The pressure from Cetus Constellation was just an excuse for him, as he did not place Cetus Constellation in his eyes at all.

But the warning from the empress of Sagittarius Constellation, caused him to straighten his back, and he did not dare to disobey.

“The negotiation with Tang Tian's side has not been going well, we need to prepare another move.” Ye Jiu said gloomily.

In front of him, Ye Zhao Ge's appearance was not outstanding, his hair was tangled, like a pile of steel wires, his beard thick and mushy, gaze as sharp as a sword. His jawline was distinct, giving off a feeling of a chiselled man.

“Jing Hao went to Lupus Constellation.”

Ye Zhao Ge's voice was low and hoarse, yet filled with a breathtaking power. He casually sat cross legged, with a broken

sword covered with traces of battles by his leg. He looked to be extremely relaxed, but felt like a crouching fierce tiger, ready to pounce on anyone.

Ye Jie looked at his son with pride, the sharp aura was directed straight at him, the father, and yet it was still so strong.

His emotions could not help but calm down, and he laughed: “Are you actually worried for Jing Hao? I thought whatever Jing Hao did, you would never ever bothered about it?”

“I never looked down on Jing Hao.” Ye Zhao Ge did not hide from his father’s gaze, his low and hoarse voice resonated in the room: “He is naturally firm and persistent, with his open and honest principles, he has the heart of a strong martial artist. Only martial artists who have the heart, can become a strong martial artist, and I have always been waiting for him. He has recently mastered a Unique Martial Technique, and I am looking forward to fight him.”

“Jing hao mastered a Unique Martial Technique?” Ye Jiu’s face changed, he was on alert, to be delayed by Tang Tian and causing him to be unaware of the fact that Jing Hao was improving. He started to have a headache: “I should had known, to get rid of him that year, it really is true that nurturing a tiger only invites a calamity!”

Ye Zhao Ge did not express any opinion on his father’s words.

He stood up.

“I am going to Lupus Constellation.” Then he left.

Ye Jiu was not in time to stop him, and his figure was already gone. Ye Jiu’s face congealed, he suddenly realized, the situation was not going well for him.

Suddenly, a crazy thought entered his mind.

Was Tang Tian and the rest planning to betray Honorable Martial Group?

He subconsciously removed the possibility. If they betrayed the Honorable Martial Group, that meant that they would be under the hit-list and will be chased by Honorable Martial Group, and he believed they would not be so stupid to do so. They are willing to risk their lives for a saber?

He did not believe that Tang Tian would choose such an option, so when Tang Tian kept raising the stakes, he saw it as greed.

But what if Tang Tian really did not want to hand over the saber?

Ye Jiu suddenly thought of the warning from Sagittarius Constellation, that Honorable Martial Group could only allow Ye Zhao Ge to enter Lupus Constellation, and no one else, did the empress already guess that Tang Tian would not hand over the saber?

Ye Jiu finally realized, he had to make other arrangements.

Only allowing Zhao Ge to enter Lupus Constellation? Ye Jiu thought for awhile, and suddenly his eyes lit up, if Honorable Martial Group could not enter Lupus Constellation, then I can find other people!

His heart settled down.

Although Tang Tian and his friends were displaying their might, an army, a saint sword, but to Ye Jiu's level, it was just that. Lupus Constellation strong martial artists were unable to comprehend how strong the stronger constellation's martial artists were. For armies, to Ye Jiu who have seen real armies before, it was more of a joke.

If you guys are truly that stupid, then let me show you the might of a real army.

Ye Jiu sneered.

The base in Three Spirits City was almost complete. Although Tang Tian had pulled out some parts, but to Sai Lei who was loaded, it was only money, the rest were of no issues.

Through the Mo Family, she had hired a group of strong but nameless mechanic engineers. The current Three Spirits City, in the mechanic weapon circle, was famous.

Seeing Bing, Sai Lei stopped what she was doing. Bing had urgent business coming to find her, but she asked: “What’s happening?”

Bing did not inform Sai Lei about the Special Death Training, if Sai Lei knew that he made Tang Tian enter the Special Death Training, she would definitely pick up the bronze steel-hammer without hesitation and smash him to death.

“Nothing much.” Bing appeared very calm.

Sai Lei heaved a sigh of relief: “That’s good, oh right, Mo Wei Tian has waited for you for days.”

Bing was surprised: “I thought he would only come after the war.”

“Maybe he sees more good in you all.” Sai Lei said in a disagreeing tone.

“I’ll go and see him.” Bing threw the paper in his hands to Sai Lei: “Take a look at this, and see what you can fix.”

“What’s this?” Sai Lei fumbled around with the paper, and asked.

Bing did not answer her directly, and only said: “You’ll know when you see it. I’m going to find Patriarch Mo.”

Mo Wei Tian had been standing at the training area everyday, watching the mechanical martial artists train. The majority of the time, his eyes were on Mo Zi Yu and Mo Wu Wei. He nodded inwardly, although he himself was strong, but after interacting with mechanical weapons for so many years, he could tell that the improvements the two had were like shedding their mortal body to become immortals.

Although 600 million was painful, but it was definitely worth it.

And Sai Lei had even custom made mechanical weapons for them, which was even more powerful compared to the Mo Family's Mechanical weapons. PiPa had time to herself, so she had accompanied Mo Wei Tian, seeing that he was somewhat gratified, she said: "Zi Yu and Wu Wei's strength far exceeds the other people. Ordinary mechanical weapons are already incompatible with them, therefore Master Sai Lei custom made two sets of mechanical weapons for them. Zi Yu's mechanic weapon is called [Fire Blade], and Wu Wei's one is called [Fearless Ice]. Master Bing had personally customized and worked out appropriate fighting styles for them, and Master had said before, if they were to team up, they can even fight Heavens Road List martial artists in the ranks of the warzone of the 10."

"Master Bing really said that?" Mo Wei Tian was stunned, but he was actually ecstatic.

"Yes." Pi Pa smiled: "The two of them had fought with Senior Blind Chord, and it was a draw."

"You mean Blind Chord Old Man?" Mo Wei Tian was surprised.

“That’s right.” Pi Pa nodded.

Mo Wei Tian was equally shocked and joyous, joyous that the Mo Family finally had their own strong martial artists, and surprised that Tang Tian actually still had hidden talent under him! He thought about what Zi Yu and Wu Wei said the night before.

Zi Yu and Wu Wei trained excessively in the day, and did not have any spare time. Their Master instructor was also very strict, so the two of them dared not have any other thoughts while training. But at night, they could do what they wanted. Mo Wei Tian and the two of them talked, and he had gained many information, for example the group of young and unripe youths who were relatively weak, were improving extremely fast, causing the two of them to feel pressure. All the youths had outstanding talents on mechanic spirit weapons, and the Master Instructor spent a lot of time on them, and adding on the blood meridians specialist, the youths’ power could confidently be said that they were of a different standard everyday.

Tang Tian’s overall scheme was not small!

Mo Wei Tian was constantly thinking, and would always just sigh. It was such a big bronze base, and the first time he laid eyes on it, his entire body trembled. With such a large sum of money, how could their plans be small?

He went to Sai Lei’s workshop and saw Sai Lei’s new mechanic spirit weapon designs. The functions of the new designs were

lacking compared to [Fire Blade] and [Fearless Ice], but their worth were even higher, far more than the [Ink Snow] that he sold. He knew that Sai Lei had prepared them for the Mo Family.

He could no longer estimate how high Sai Lei's standard had reached regarding mechanic techniques and research.

Three Spirits City was flourishing and was growing in opportunities to live, as though everything was methodically arranged.

Given enough time, the entire place would definitely become a terrifying force in the future!

“Patriarch Mo.”

Mo Wei Tian turned, and a blue mechanic spirit weapon appeared in his vision. He accurately noticed that, [Sky Tiger] had a few places that had been through improvements.

Without flinching, he laughed: “Long time no see, Master Bing, I wonder if Young Master Tang is here?”

“He is currently in closed door cultivation.” Bing's voice came out from Sky Tiger.

Mo Wei Tian nodded his head in approval: “When the Ocean Prison Saint Sword appeared, it shook the heavens. Young Master Tang is dedicating himself to progress and is in closed door

cultivation, his will and resolution is something us ordinary people cannot compare with. Before I came, Young Master Tang had talked to me about an army, and that Master Bing would be fully in charge, I wonder....”

“Yes, leave it to me.” Bing said straightforwardly.

Mo Wei Tian decided to get straight to the point too: “I wonder what Master Bing sees through in the two disciples of the Mo Family’s training?”

Bing did not answer, but asked back: “Patriarch Mo is thinking to build an army?”

Mo Wei Tian said indifferently: “Times are harsh, the Mo Family requires a bit of self protection methods.”

“Patriarch Mo is right.” Bing’s tone was sort of complimenting him, but then he changed again: “But, does the Mo Family have military leaders? Without military leaders, The army is useless to start with.”

Mo Wei Tian was mature and experienced, and could naturally read between the lines of Bing’s words, and said: “I plead Master Bing to teach!”

“I dare not assume a teacher role, but I do have some ideas.” Bing’s words surprised him: “The Mo family does not have military leaders, but we do.”

“Is Master Bing planning to personally lead the army? Or Tang Yi?” Mo Wei Tian asked curiously.

Out of his expectations, Bing replied: “No. I do not have any plans to command any army now, Tang Yi will command the Lupus Army.”

Mo Wei Tian was startled, and the gaze in his eyes exploded: “Don’t tell me you have a third military leader?”

“There is progress.” Bing’s words were very obscure.

Although Bing was vague, but Mo Wei Tian was completely overwhelmed at that moment. Countless powerhouses had the wealth, but were unable to build an army, Fatty Li was the same, So what could the Mo Family actually do.

Hard to find one, these four words definitely were not exaggerated. Regardless if it was the Southern Sky’s 42 Constellations, or the Northern Sky’s 19 Continents, military leaders were extremely precious talents!

And Tang Tian actually had three of them!

Chapter 327 – Bad News

Mo Wei Tian was stunned for a long time before regaining his senses, and asking: “Then what does Master Bing propose?”

“I feel that we can collaborate.” Bing said calmly.” Mo Family has many disciples, and it is not difficult for you if you wished to choose a few of them to form an army. Even for the lowest grade army, it would still bring the Mo Family huge benefits. If our collaboration is successful, then this army, I plan to give the Mo Family a chance to expand. The Mo Family shouldn’t stay in the Spirit Region forever.”

Mo Wei Tian’s body shivered, and a gush of blood rushed straight to his head, and he abruptly stopped breathing for a moment.

Leave the Spirit Region!

Many generations of Mo Patriarchs’ wish was for their ancient mechanic aristocratic family to own their own land. Although the Spirit Region was a convenient place, but it too had many drawbacks. For example, it was unsuitable for a family to expand with a lack of natural resources and energy concentration.

Mo Wei Tian took a deep breath, controlled his eager heart and asked: “Lupus Constellation?”

“No.” Bing shook his head: “For a big family like yours, not even a planet, or even a constellation, would be able to contain all of you. Even with our current control over Lupus Constellation, we

are also unable to give you a planet to reside in.”

Mo Wei Tian did not act weird, if the other party was truly planning ahead, he would seriously consider if collaborating with them was right or not. To give some land of Lupus Constellation to the Mo Family was not a big problem, but if they were to give an entire planet, they would definitely meet with strong rejection from the local powerhouses, and would therefore be the same as digging their own graves.

“Master Bing, where do you foresee then?” Mo Wei Tian asked.

“Mo Family’s residing place, requires the blood of the Mo Family to plow the land.” Bing said directly: “We can supply the military leader, but we cannot join in it directly, for I believe in the capability of the Mo Family. A suitable mechanical army, might not be able to conquer a constellation, but to take a planet in the Northern Sky’s 19 continents, shouldn’t be a problem.”

“What are we required to supply?” Mo Wei Tian asked calmly.

“The Mo Family will be the spokesperson for us in the mechanic techniques domain.” Bing said calmly: “We require a spokesperson. When your Mo Mechanic Army appears, I believe, very quickly, that the mechanical techniques will once again be viewed as important by everyone. In that time, our advantages will not be as much anymore.”

Hearing the words “Mo Mechanical Army”, Mo Wei Tian’s heart jumped ferociously, but the words after caused him to calmed

down. Bing's plans happened to coincide with him, the name of mechanical techniques domain aristocratic family, was just monkeys acting as the overlord of the jungle that did not have a tiger. Mechanical techniques had declined for many years, and the big players themselves naturally would not be interested in its power. But once they realize the power of mechanic techniques, they would start to invest and research it.

The power and potential of the big players, were so terrifying it caused others to despair.

Most of the natural resources in Heaven Road were all head in their hands, and any disparity gap in any techniques, to them, were not enough to be a barrier of entry.

“Master Bing is right.” Mo Wei Tian sighed: “To be able to get this decisive opportunity is already good.”

“What we need is just this decisive opportunity.” Bing said warily: “If the movements of the Mo Family are successful, then it will shake the entire mechanical techniques domain. The mechanical spirit weapons of the Mo Family will bring along a huge flow, and people will flow towards the Mo Family. Before anyone else reacts, we must seize the opportunity. We are unable to fight with the big players for the resources, but the one thing we can win, is manpower.”

Mo Wei Tian was enlightened, and suddenly thought it was a great plan, the only thing that needed to be doubtful of was that it required great eyes. Whether Bing had good eyes or not, Mo Wei Tian did not have confidence in, but obviously, Bing was currently

the one who understood a mechanical army the best.

“That’s a good idea.” Mo Wei Tian nodded.

“I will give Patriarch Mo a relatively simple evaluation technique, and only those that pass it can be brought over.” Bing did not beat around the bush: “The army training requires around 5 months or so, of course, all the spirit cards and mechanic spirit weapons involved will be required by the Mo Family to pay. Other than that, when there is a need to, we will have the authority to use this army.”

Mo Wei Tian considered for awhile, then agreed. With their current power, they were unable to even look up to the big players. If the Mo Family was able to migrate out of the Spirit Region, even with a higher price, he would still be willing.

Bing was finally satisfied with the way things were going. The Mo Family was the most valuable thing in his eyes, even if it would be the Mo Family’s name who would be famous in the mechanical techniques domain and mechanical spirit weapons, he did not really care much. Mo Family’s army would equally be a cannon fodder army, to them the army was extremely important, but to Bing it did not hold much meaning.

In front of an elite army, a cannon fodder army were like slugs.

But, building up an elite army was not easy, and Bing could only slowly plan and progress.

Both sides had reached an agreement, so Mo Wei Tian did not stay further, and hurried back to the Mo Family. For he knew, Tang Tian and the rest were going to break off with Honorable Martial Group, and he did not want to stay.

No one could have thought that Tang Tian would refuse to hand over the Safe and Sound Saber. To many people, the current powerhouses of Lupus Constellation were set. And many people reckoned, Tang Tian was extremely aggressive towards Onyx Soul, and would attract the attention of the higher ups of Honorable Martial Group, and he had countless prospects.

After sending off Mo Wei Tian, Sai Lei rushed over: “Where did you get these blueprints?”

Bing looked around, and seeing there was no one, he said softly: “I found an old abandoned army barracks.”

Sai Lei’s eyes immediately widened, her face exposing an inconceivable look, she asked: “Southern Cross Army?”

“En.” Bing nodded, not hiding anything.

“I want to go!” Sai Lei replied.

“You can’t.” Bing patiently explained: “We used a special passage to go in, and only Tang Tian is able to enter it, even I was brought in by him. He can only bring spirit generals in.”

Sai Lei was not happy: “There are no other ways?”

“I can’t think of any other ways.” Bing said calmly.

Sai Lei could not help feeling disappointed, her face full of sorrow, without energy, she replied: “I have studied the blueprints, and can roughly build a few things. Humph, if I can’t go then I won’t, such a rubbish place, who would even bother? Wait till I complete the whole thing, at that time I will upgrade Three Spirits City base, and it will definitely be much better than those broken ruins!”

Finished, she left fuming.

Bing heaved a sigh of relief, seemed like repairing the 07 army barracks would take a long time. But the reason for coming back, was to give the blueprints to Sai Lei. Since it was done, he was prepared to go back to the recruit barracks.

Before he left, Bell returned back covered in dust, and brought along bad news.

“Swallowtail Camp?” Bing’s expression congealed.

“Yes, they are an active power in Coma Berenices Constellation, one of the constellations of the Northern Sky’s 19 continents.” Bell explained: “If not for them secretly trying to gather information about us, I would not had known they were actually spying on Lupus Constellation. Also, I received unconfirmed news.”

“Unconfirmed news?” Bing was somewhat attracted to the way Bell said it.

“En, I heard, that Sagittarius Constellation’s empress Hou Yi Tian only allowed Ye Zhao Ge to enter Lupus Constellation.” Bell’s expression was solemn: “This information’s trustworthiness is unconfirmed. I feel that it might be real, as many people do not know who Ye Zhao Ge is. If it is real, then the reason for her to cut into this matter, I’m still not sure.”

Pi Pa muttered to herself: “If that’s real, then it is explainable. Empress Hou only allowed Ye Zhao Ge to enter Lupus Constellation, and while Ye Jiu is under pressure and unable to publicly send people, borrowing forces outside of the Honorable Martial Group is his only choice. That means, Ye Jiu might have thought that something is wrong, so he has prepared a contingency just in case.”

“How’s the strength of Swallowtail Camp?” Bing asked.

“Although everybody says that the Northern Sky’s 19 continents do not have a real army, but there are similar types of powerhouses. Swallowtail is one of them, their military leader is called Zhang Zheng, power of the eighth level, and is not in the Heaven Road List. The swallowtail army consists of 500 people, all of them are above the seventh level, and some of them are at the eighth. Zhang Zheng was someone who studied in Orion Constellation of the 10 Equatorial Palace Halls when he was young, and although he was not successful in training, but as a military leader, he was considered as someone with talent. Before he

entered Coma Berenices Constellation, it was close to losing the qualifications to be part of the Northern Sky, but he created Swallowtail Camp based on the requirements of a standard army, and that was how Coma Berenices Constellation stepped into one of the middle tier constellations of Northern Sky.”

“How long has the Swallowtail camp been operating?” Bing suddenly asked.

“Seven years.” Bell’s report was very detailed.

“Seems like we have met with big trouble,” Bing said. An army that has been operating for seven years, could be considered as mature. Even with limited powers of the military leader, they would definitely have good rapport. For a newly constructed army, that was the scariest opponent.

“En, Ye Jiu is most probably finding outside helpers.” Pi Pa quietly shared her thoughts: “The Swallowtail Camp is obviously prepared for Lupus Army. But there is still Ling Xu, Crane, and the rest. Ye Zhao Ge’s individual strength is very powerful, but with regards to Ye Jiu who has the authority, he will definitely have others behind him, as a precaution. Also, if the negotiation between both parties crumble, with Ye Jiu’s position, he will most likely be unable to accept a deadlock or bitter struggle, and will want to resolve the problem by pulling out its roots, otherwise, the pressure on him will be even greater.”

“I have not received any rumors on him at the moment.” Bell’s face color was not so good, but she knew that Pi Pa’s analysis was 90% correct.

“Seems like time is of the essence.” Bing muttered, although he had made sufficient preparations for the battle, but at the moment, he realized that their power was insufficient.

The strong sense of urgency made Bing not dilly dally, and in the first hour he had returned to the recruit barracks.

Aside from Feng Chou, Tang Yi was also present.

“What’s the progress?” Bing asked Tang Yi.

“Reporting to Master.” Tang Yi reported to Bing: “Everything has been settled.”

“Let’s go.” Bing replied.

He brought Tang Yi and Feng Chou to the 07 army barracks. When they reached, Tang Yi and Feng Chou were shocked by the spectacular bronze jungle in front of them, exposing excited looks on their faces.

Bing suddenly stopped, and looked out far. Ya Ya was bringing a group of mechanical beasts and continuing to dig. Ya Ya had somehow found an interest in digging, and led the mechanical beast army outwards to break new grounds.

Bing retracted his gaze, and brought Tang Yi and Feng Chou to a

bronze door.

“Have you guys thought about it?” Bing looked at the two of them.

“There is nothing to think about.” Feng Chou said.

Tang Yi said seriously: “Master, this subordinate wishes to always command the Lupus Army.”

Bing was slightly taken aback, and looked deeply at Tang Yi: “Are you sure?”

“Yes!”

“Good.” Bing replied: “I wish you all good luck.”

They opened the bronze door.

Chapter 328 – Spirit Hall

Feng Chou entered without hesitation.

Bing stared at the bronze door in front of him, and was slightly entranced.

To call it a door was somewhat wrong: it was actually a confinement room, called the Spirit Hall. It's whole body was created by the Southern Cross bronze, and the formulation in that generation had always been a secret.

The surrounding walls of the Spirit Hall were covered with patterns specific to mechanical techniques, numerous and all close together, it looked like the network of veins on tree leaves. The Spirit Hall originated from the Martial Technique Wall, and was one of the products of the Southern Cross Army's mechanical techniques. Due to bitter fights, many officers had suffered heavy injuries, and an idea suddenly struck the Captain, using the Martial Technique Wall would give rise to spirit military leaders, bringing relief to the crisis.

After that, following the Martial Technique Wall, the more advanced Spirit Hall appeared, it's efficiency and results were higher, with a shorter duration. The Martial Technique Wall was to groom spirit generals, and required a long period of time to devour, but the Spirit Hall quickly hastened the process. In times of war, the enemies would not give you more time.

In every army barracks, there was a Spirit Hall constructed, just

in case for emergencies where manpower was insufficient. Although spirit generals are not as strong as military leaders, but in times of need, it was still a good substitution.

On the bronze door, the uniformed and strong lines formed pattern of squares, every row has 3 squares, with a total of 18 levels. The 18 levels, showed the 18 army ranks of the Southern Cross Army, and every level required 3 spirit cards.

Soldiers had [3 ranks](#), Sergeants had [4](#), Officers had [4](#), Majors had [3](#), and Generals had [3 ranks](#), with the highest rank being General.

(TN: Chinese wrote only 17 ranks here, not so sure if 18 is like the highest which is TT, or it was wrong. As the story goes further we will find out)

Tang Yi was a gold ranked Staff Sergeant, and was the 6th rank.

Bing's military rank, which Tang Tian did not know, was the 15th rank, Major General.

Bing's expression was solemn, he took out a briefcase and opened it. The inside was filled with spirit cards. He took all the cards out. He had used the Spirit Hall so many times in the past, it was reasonable to say that it was something he did routinely, and would not have any fluctuation of emotions. But why, did he actually feel slightly nervous?

Bing laughed at himself, and then his emotions vanished.

After using the Spirit Hall so many times, naturally he would be experienced. Feng Chou was an eighth level spirit general, and thus he would start from the eighth level. He chose 3 rank eight silver spirit cards, and placed them into the lowest row on the Spirit Hall door. Every square would have a spirit card, and the spirit card would be absorbed into it, and light up with a gentle silver light, and the silver light would quickly merge into the veins on the wall.

Bing's eyes glowed, the silver light permeated in so quickly!

That was a good sign, Bing noticed that Feng Chou's determination was much stronger than his. His fingers quickly acted, and another 3 silver cards entered the second row of squares.

The silver light of the three cards lit up at the same time, and quickly permeated into the surrounding walls.

Bing's expression was solemn, his fingers acted quickly, and the cards all slotted into the squares on the door. All these cards were specially picked and prepared by him. One after another the cards lit up, and Bing's expression congealed even more.

In a short span of 10 minutes, Bing had already thrown 15 cards, that meant that Feng Chou was now at the at the First Sergeant Rank, and was just one rank below Tang Yi.

At this time, the speed of the silver light that was permeating began to slow down, and only after 10 minutes did the next three

cards started to light up. Feng Chou was displaying even stronger power, the Spirit Hall was even more perfect than the Martial Technique Wall, and the spirit cards in Bing's hands were even more than the past, but most importantly, Feng Chou was a martial spirit, while Ghost Claw was left with just a sliver of Qi.

Feng Chou's martial spirit was also not complete, but compared to Ghost Claw who left behind that sliver, he was much stronger.

At the 7th level, the surroundings of the Spirit Hall seemed to be wrapped in a silver net and was extremely beautiful, but that also meant the silver light was full. Bing did not find it weird, as he knew that the 7th to 8th level was extremely difficult.

The 7th level was the Master Sergeant, while the 8th level was Warrant Officer.

In terms of commanding power, the Master Sergeant could command 100, while a Warrant Officer could command 200. But the difference was not only just on the number of 100, but in terms of tactics accomplishment, the difference between the two was huge. Upon reaching the Lieutenant rank, military leaders start to transform, some of them would become individually stronger, or some would be experts with their control aura, and some of them would become experts in tactics.

When the silver light was full to the maximum, Bing had a gold card, a rank eight gold card.

Bing placed the gold card into the first box of the 8th level. Upon

entering, the light aura was released, and an intense gold light began to quickly permeate through the silver veins. The silver veins that looked like spider webs had a thread of gold in them.

2 hours later, the gold light of the gold card gradually dimmed.

Bing then used a second gold card, it was also a rank eight gold card. Upon putting it in, the same gold light was released, but the absorption of the gold light in the silver veins was substantially slower.

After a full 7 hours, the gold light from the second spirit card was finally finished absorbing.

Bing knew, Feng Chou was reaching the max of his devouring, but he still placed a third gold card.

It took 24 hours for the gold card to be fully absorbed, and it was stable without any slip up. Bing heaved a sigh of relief, feeling extremely inspired.

Suddenly, the 24 spirit cards on the wall disappeared like smoke.

The bronze door slowly opened.

A skinny figure appeared. A gentle looking spirit general slowly walked out from the center, and bowed to Bing: “Warrant Officer Tang Chou, is here to report for duty!”

Tang Chou's appearance did not look at all the same as when he was Feng Chou, not only was he not ugly anymore, but he was rather handsome, around the age of 40, he was skinny, his eyes were full of spirit, giving off the feeling of elegance, but his hands were empty, without any weapons.

Bing pondered for a while, and asked: "Warrant Officer, please introduce yourself."

Tang Chou bowed: "Yes! Sir, Tang Chou, eighth level, fighting capability is bad, martial techniques are normal, tactics wise I'm good."

Bing was surprised, he actually turned out to be a severe unbalanced person. This was actually a typical case of a Staff Warrant Officer, their biggest usage was in the planning room, rather than the battlefield.

Feng Chou who was full of battle hunger, actually became a planning Staff Warrant Officer, it really was unexpected.

"You did well, Warrant Officer, please step to the side and wait." Bing nodded his head.

"Yes!" Tang Chou obeyed and stood to the side.

Bing wanted to remind Tang Yi something, but Tang Yi had already walked to the bronze door. Bing was clear, Tang Yi's innate

foundation was too inferior, if he was made before Ghost Claw disappeared, Bing reckoned that Ghost Claw's determination would most probably be a Captain. But Ghost Claw became a strand of spirit and was too weak. But because a weak spirit was able to produce a gold grade Staff Sergeant, Bing was surprised.

That meant that Tang Yi's potential, was almost squeezed out.

Although the Spirit Hall's rate of success was higher than the Martial Technique Wall, but there was still the danger of failure. As long as it was a failure, then everything would turn to smoke, and nothing would be left behind. There were past experiences where they went through a second transformation like Tang Yi, but the danger and risk of it was higher.

But Bing could feel Tang Yi's determination, and so he did not reject it.

The bronze door was once again shut tight, and the 1st level to 7th level of squares were all dimmed grey.

Bing placed a silver card on the first square of the seventh level. The silver card released a light, and was extremely stable, allowing Bing to breathe.

When the silver light dimmed from the first card did Bing placed the second silver card.

A piercing silver light suddenly blossomed from the silver card,

causing Bing to tense, not good!

As expected, the silver light began to become dim and close to extinguishment, one moment it was dazzling, another was dim to almost having no light, as though there was no more energy.

Bing nervously looked at the silver card, the light that was flickering, meant that Tang Yi was going through an intense battle with the martial spirit inside the card. The flickering lights, meant that the fight was extremely intense.

Devouring was an extremely cruel process.

Bing's heart was at his throat. Was this the reason, because he too was a spirit general now? And that was why he was more melancholy and moody? When he used the Spirit Hall in the past, he did not have such a feeling... Rather, it felt like one of his subordinates was in a life or death juncture....

Alright, I guess I am not the cold hearted person I was in the past....

Bing laughed in ridicule at himself.

Time slowly crawled past, the flickering of the silver light gradually became more stable. After 3 hours, the light of the silver spirit card then began to dim. Tang Yi's efficiency compared to Tang Chou was lacking by a lot.

But Bing still placed the third silver spirit card.

The blossoming silver light of the spirit card was extremely stable, allowing Bing to heave a sigh of relief, it was not the last time where the transformation was violent, but the absorption this time took a full 10 hours.

He was already a Master Sergeant.

But....

The spirit card on the door did not extinguish, that meant that the fight was not over.

Tang Yi still wished to continue!

Bing's finger trembled, this asshole, his temper is exactly the same as Ghost Claw!

But just at that moment, he had no other choice, if Tang Yi did not wish for it to end, then it would not end, if not, it would be deemed a failure. Breathing deeply, the light in Bing's eyes exploded, since you want to continue, then all the best!

A rank eight gold spirit card was placed into the first box of the eighth level.

The gold light from the card erupted out, and stabilized after the

first hour. The glaring gold light was surprisingly stable, and the speed of absorption caused Bing to be dumbstruck.

What what what.....

Bing swore he had used the Spirit Hall for so many times, but it was the first time he was witnessing such a scene. The seventh level silver spirit card was dangerous and could fail, but the eighth level gold spirit card was actually so stable?

What logic was that?

The glaring gold light continued to permeate into the silver veins.

1 Hour!

He only used one hour, and the eighth level gold spirit card was actually completely absorbed in!

When Bing placed the second gold spirit card, his brain was already not functioning well.

2 Hours!

That was the time taken for the second gold spirit card to be absorbed, and the light finally dimmed.

Bing who was surprised for the full two hours, was already preparing to put the third gold spirit card!

He was extremely excited, Tang Yi could definitely be promoted to the rank of Warrant Officer!

Just at that moment, suddenly, the first gold card was destroyed, and became smoke that dissipated. The scene in front of Bing became weird, as the second gold card was still dim with a gold light, but the left and right of it was completely empty.

Bing's eyes almost came out, his expression was as if he saw a ghost.

Like a clay model, he just stood there staring at the bronze door for three whole seconds.

That.... That was.....

Chapter 329 – Launch

There was a type of rarely seen occurrence that happened when the Spirit Hall produces spirit generals, and it was called Replacement.

Replacement referred to when the card at the front had to be replaced with a new one, which was rarely seen. The spirit cards on the door being destroyed would usually occur when the process completed, as they would all be destroyed together. That is because the new spirit general was cutting off all his previous ties, and was the sign of completion.

But there were always exceptions, like currently, where the first gold spirit card on the eighth level would suddenly be destroyed. That meant that the spirit general had a sudden increase in devouring speed.

That was the time when the replacement was needed.

Bing instantly placed another rank eight spirit card on the first and third squares without hesitation.

The two gold cards lit up at the same time, and were extremely dazzling.

Bing was full of anticipation. Replacement was a rarely seen occurrence, and would often produce a spirit general that was extremely special. Bing had met other Replacements before, but never before on a low rank spirit general. And Tang Yi was originally a gold grade Staff Sergeant, which was also rare.

The light from the two spirit cards stabilized, and maintained for 15 hours before dimming down.

Suddenly, all the cards crumbled and were destroyed, changing into smoke and disappearing.

The bronze door slowly opened, and Bing's eyes opened widely.

A tall and sturdy figure with a mighty aura slowly walked out.

“Warrant Officer Tang Yi is here to report for duty!”

His low voice could strike fear in people's hearts. Bing then noticed Tang Yi's figure, which did not change much, other than him being slightly taller and bulkier, the most eye catching change was his Zanbato.

The originally grey sword body had become pitch black, and it was obviously heavier. While the seal of Southern Cross Constellation was clearly imprinted on the black sword body.

Ethereal Solidification!

That was....a Unique Military Leader!

Bing's body trembled.

The term 'Unique' came from a long lineage. Before Immortal Martial gave the name of unique martial technique, very few people knew that during the era of the three big armies, they too used the term unique. However, they used it to name some military leaders. In that time, military leaders were in huge numbers, and almost all the strong martial artists were military leaders, but there were some military leaders who were special. In their own special aspects, they had attainments that far exceeded others, and these military leaders were hailed as Unique Military Leaders!

Every single Unique Military Leader was different from each other.

Spirit military leaders were seldom Unique Military Leaders. They were very distinct, and that was the Ethereal Solidification. Spirit generals were of ethereal form, like Tang Yi, regardless of his body or his Zanbato, they were all ethereal in the past. But currently the Zanbato he wielded had gone through Ethereal Solidification, and became a real body.

If Tang Yi died, the Zanbato would not disappear with him, but continue to live on in the world.

For the same level military leaders, Unique Military Leaders were far stronger than ordinary military leaders.

In the past, The Southern Cross Army was extremely strong because they had far more Unique Military Leaders than the other two armies. But for the Spirit Hall to produce a Unique Spirit Military Leader, he had heard of it before, but it was the first time

for him to witness it.

But this would be the lowest level of Unique Military Leader of the army history, a Warrant Officer Rank Unique Military Leader.

Bing laughed at himself in ridicule, feeling that he was never truly content, for him to meet a rarely seen Unique Spirit Military Leader, yet he was still complaining that the rank was too low.

For Tang Yi to rise to the rank of Warrant Officer, Bing was already very happy.

And he was even a Unique Military Leader.

“What’s your commanding power?” Bing asked Tang Yi, he could not grasp how much a Unique Military Leader of the Warrant Officer rank could command.

“500.” Tang Yi replied.

“500?” Bing was startled, then nodded his head. That was out of his calculations. A normal Warrant Officer could command 200, and for Tang Yi to command 500, a Unique Military Leader truly was powerful, for his commanding power was already the same standard as a Lieutenant. But Bing had already calmed down, a Unique Military Leader was powerful, but no matter how powerful he was, he was still just a Warrant Officer, so he could not expect too much.

“Do you still wish to lead the Lupus Army?” Bing asked.

“Yes!” Tang Yi replied straightforwardly.

“En, very good, then from today on, you will be the main commander of the Lupus Army.” Bing said solemnly, then turned to face Tang Chou: “Warrant Officer Tang Chou, I will now report your mission.”

Tang Chou’s solemn face replied: “Master, please!”

“You will be stationed at the training barracks at Three Spirits City, and have two tasks. One of them is to help Pi Pa establish the planning room. But now there isn’t much to plan, so your second task is to supervise the training barracks’ daily training schedule. Understand?” Bing looked at Tang Chou.

“Yes!” Tang Chou replied solemnly.

“Alright, you can head to Three Spirits City now.”

“Yes!” Tang Chou turned and flew in the direction of Three Spirits City.

Bing looked at the Suicide Room. There was not a bit of movement from it.

Tang Tian, all the best!

Bing's heart shouted lightly, and then without hesitation, he turned: "Let's go, we will go back to the Lupus Tribe."

When Bing and Tang Yi returned, they received yet another piece of bad news. Ye Jiu had given them an ultimatum, with only 5 days of time. If they do not hand over the Safe and Sound Saber, they will have to take responsibility for the consequences.

An ultimatum, but Bing casually threw it into the rubbish bin.

His heart was yet filled with worries. Until now, 20 days had already passed, but there was not one movement from anyone in the group.

Only 5 days were left.....

Bing looked at the sand dune that was afar. The bright red setting sun dyed the sand dune red, it really was the omen of a huge war.

Young man Tang, you must do your best!

Bing muttered in his heart, and when he returned back to senses, he could not help but laugh. He had actually unknowingly placed all his trust on that unreliable fellow.

That meant that, Bing surprisingly found out, his heart had always felt that the crucial victory was on Tang Tian.

That stupid crazy young man who goes into spasms frequently?

Alright, if it was comparing intelligence, the only person he could win against was Ah Mo Li.

Alright, that brat's strength is strong, but from time to time, he truly represents the word spastic very profoundly.

Alright, I have slept too long, for my standards to decline, and actually make such a lowly mistake.

Hey, Bing, you already lost the captain whom you had always admired.

Hey, Bing, you can only rely on yourself!

Bing's heart gradually calmed down, he sat on the sand dune, and by his side, Sky Tiger accompanied him, as they watched the sun set.

On the fourth day, it was the last day of the ultimatum.

Bing sat for four days and four nights on the sand dune, and finally stood up and walked over to Huo Ma Er: "Close the starry door that connects to Cetus Constellation."

Huo Ma Er's heart shuddered, but she did not talk nonsense, and

flew out quickly, passing down the order that was pre-planned.

10 minutes later, she flew back: “Master, the starry door has been closed.”

“Well done!” Bing nodded his head, and took out the treasure he had long prepared.

A golden and bright triangle, the gold star treasure from Northern Sky Triangulum Constellation, [Triangular Gold Vortex]! Bing had spent 1 billion in the market buying this gold star treasure, it could produce formless energy vortices, and cause disturbance.

It was the nemesis of Honorable Martial Group’s [Honorable Martial Door], which was the transportation star treasure.

Weng!

A formless ripple, permeated out with the triangle as the epicenter.

20 minutes later, the news of the starry door connecting Lupus Constellation and Cetus Constellation being closed was spread out far and wide.

The higher ups of Cetus Constellation were enraged.

Equally enraged was Ye Jiu who just received the news, and his face turned green. He was truly played by Tang Tian, Tang Tian never thought to hand over the saber.

“Since you all are seeking death, let me grant you your wish!”

Ye Jiu clenched his teeth and spat out, his eyes were blazing and his expression sinister, the subordinate beside him was shivering in horror.

“Tell them to move out!”

His subordinate immediately sent the order to attack.

Ye Jiu’s anger ceased as coldness replaced it in his eyes: “Humph, I’ll show you some of my methods.”

The setting sun spilt light over the desert.

A shadow suddenly appeared in the air of Lupus Constellation, and no one had noticed his arrival.

“Jing Hao, I knew you would come. Come out.”

Ye Zhao Ge’s hoarse and low voice sounded out like thunder, resonating outwards.

His words were very sudden without warning. The people of Lupus Tribe all stopped what they were doing, and looked up into the sky.

Bing's heart clenched! He never thought that the opponent would be here so quickly. They had just closed the starry door, but the opponent was already there. It was obvious that the opponent had prepared beforehand.

Wait a minute, Jing Hao!

A figure shot out like an arrow in the sky, it was Jing Hao.

“Brother Ye.” Jing Hao's expression was calm, he was not surprised. With his relationship with Tang Tian, all of his actions were taken into account and constantly spied on, guessing that he had arrived in Lupus Constellation was not surprising.

“Let's change the place.” Ye Zhao Ge's voice was indifferent: “I have waited for you for so long.”

Jing Hao was slightly taken aback, Ye Zhao Ge's words had a deeper meaning.

But, Ye Zhao Ge's suggestion struck him, as it was the Lupus Tribe territory. If they start the battle there, the tribe would mostly get destroyed, so he nodded: “Ok!”

Finished, he took the lead and flew out far.

Ye Zhao Ge followed on without hesitation.

Hearing the words “Brother Ye”, he was shocked. Ye Zhao Ge! But upon seeing Jing Hao bringing Ye Zhao Ge away, he heaved a sigh of relief, Ye Zhao Ge was obviously Ye Jiu’s strongest force, and for him to be lured away undoubtedly removed a huge threat on them.

Suddenly, a few scouts ran to him, gasping.

“Master, an army has appeared in the east, numbered 200 men!”

“Master, an army has appeared on the west, numbered around 500!”

“Master, 2 people are coming nearer to us from the north, and their intent doesn’t seem good, their speed is extremely fast!”

Bing’s face changed, he had underestimated Ye Jiu! Ye Jiu’s supports were actually so huge!

“Hey, Uncle, did you get frightened? Wa haha, it’s just this Lively Martial Man, here to save you!” Ah Mo Li’s happy voice came out from behind him.

At the same time, a bone chilling aura came out.

Bing turned his head.

Beside Ah Mo Li, Han Bing Ning lowered her sword and walked over.

“I finally rushed in time to join the crowd.” An apparition suddenly came out from the dark. No one even noticed when Sima Xiang Shan actually came out.

“Hu, I’m not late.” Liang Qiu gasped, his entire body was wet, his leg drenched. The metal balls on his hands and legs were still on.

“Hey, Uncle, where’s Flamingo?”

Ling Xu’s voice was filled with danger, sounding out behind Bing.

Bing wanted to reply, but suddenly Sima Xiang Shan let out an ‘Yi’, he turned his head, and his gaze landed on the distant sand dune, as everyone’s eyes followed his direction.

Two seconds later, a swordsman in tattered and torn robes, appeared on the sand dune, his lonely eyes, were as calm as water.

Crane!

Chapter 330 – Bing’s Arrangements

Bing’s heart stopped for a split second.

The chilliness of the night in the desert seemed to have disappeared without a trace, and there was no more loneliness in the night.

The wind blew the sand up, forming a mist, and a sound like a bugle horn boomed out gloomily.

“The air has lifted.”

Bing muttered lightly to himself, the wind had ignited the fighting intent in his chest, which was slowly but surely blazing.

His gaze swept across everyone, and suddenly, it was just like the smoke from 10 thousand years ago, as all the familiar faces came out.

Heh, these are the people fighting side by side with you!

Heh, these are your companions!

Heh, this feeling is really good....

“I don’t think I’m late.”

The gentle voice sounded out, as Crane floated down like a huge black crane in front of everyone, the robes on his body tattered and torn, and they could imagine what he had gone through.

Everyone looked at Bing.

“Uncle, you do the arrangements.”

Crane’s words got the approval of everyone. Out of all of them, only Bing was a military leader, and was the most familiar with the situation.

Bing took a deep breath, his gaze turned cold: “Ok! Tang Yi, the army in the east, Swallowtail Camp, will be handled by you. Your task is, no matter what, you must persevere for an hour.”

“Yes!” Tang Yi replied emotionlessly, and turned to gather and debrief the Lupus Army, and rushed towards the east.

Everyone then realized Tang Yi’s transformation, and could not help but secretly praise him.

“Ling Xu and Crane, I’ll hand the two people over at the north to the two of you. Their backgrounds are unknown, so be careful.”

Ling Xu picked up his silver spear, flipped, and sat on Flamingo. His orange pupils blazing, he shot out: “I, alone, am enough.”

Flamingo transformed into a fireball and flew to the north.

Crane laughed helplessly, waved goodbye to the rest, and like a huge crane, he started to float up and follow Ling Xu quickly.

“The task for the few of us, is the army to the west.” Bing told the four.

Ah Mo Li was slightly regretful: “Sadly, Fundamental Tang is not out yet! Such a pity, the godlike young man cannot see this lively martial man’s Wild Earth Blade. Wa ha ha, he cannot feast his eyes on this! Ke ke ke! lively martial man! Wild Earth Blade! Invincible!”

Ah Mo Li excitedly waved the Wild Earth Blades, ripping and tearing the air.

Everyone could not help but roll their eyes.

Sima Xiang Shan commented softly: “Don’t count this idiot in.”

Bing replied softly: “I know.”

“Let’s go.”

Bing jumped into Sky Tiger.

The fight on Lupus Constellation had attracted countless eyes. Although one month had passed, but there were still many people paying attention to Lupus Constellation. Their biggest concern was Tang Tian, who had emerged so suddenly.

Such a mysterious character.

With the Saint Sword Ocean Prison in hand, his powers were unfathomable, and he still had two spirit military leaders under him, and had the Lupus Constellation under his hands as well. Adding on, his future was limitless in the publicly known strongest powerhouse, Honorable Martial Group.

Everyone thought that Tang Tian would most likely be the Group's third generation core disciple.

When the threat from Cetus Constellation spread, various powers heard of it, and did not agree with it. Although Cetus Constellation was part of the 10 Equatorial Palace Halls, the Honorable Martial Group was having issues with Leo Constellation the past few years, so how could they be bothered with Cetus Constellation?

But the following events caused people to be puzzled.

Clan Elder Ye Jiu had requested Tang Tian to hand over the Safe and Sound Saber, and due to Tang Tian being in the Centrist Faction, they gave up on trying to protect him. That caused many people to not understand. Tang Tian was so young, but displayed

such strength and talent, why would Honorable Martial Group decide to do that?

Honorable Martial Group was not a piece of iron, where anyone could just keep digging up about them, having more and more information appear to others.

Centrist Faction was strong, but they had already found a successor, which was Jing Hao. If Tang Tian was alone, they would do their best to protect him, and groom him to become Jing Hao's helper.

But Tang Tian was not alone, he had an army gradually building up by his side.

Ling Xu and Crane were two geniuses, Ah Mo Li's group of four had a much better relation with Tang Tian than the Group, and adding on the Saint Sword Ocean Prison, an army, two spirit military leaders, especially Bing, that astonishing control aura had shocked all the elders of the Centrist Faction.

Don't forget the recovering Immortal Constellation (Perseus Constellation), they were supporters of Tang Tian as well.

Compared to Jing Hao, Tang Tian was much stronger, his wings grew out first, and formed his own faction. Centrist Faction did not have space for Tang Tian to grow. Unless, they chose Tang Tian and forsook Jing Hao.

But that was an impossible thing to do.

The clan elders had watched Jing Hao grow up, and he was truly one of them. While Tang Tian, came from a sideline planet, and had a pitiful connection to Honorable Martial Group.

Regardless if it was from the relationship, or the internal struggle in Honorable Martial Group, they would never choose Tang Tian.

And it was Ye Jiu who saw that point, so he was ruthless and precise in his actions.

So everyone was curious, what Tang Tian would choose. Very quickly, The news of Tang Tian being willing to hand over the Safe and Sound Saber spread, and the people who were waiting to see some action were thoroughly disappointed.

As time slowly crawled, both sides did not come to a consensus, and that started to make people think that something weird was happening.

And the news of the order by the Sagittarius Empress, was quickly spread among the big powers.

There were reasons for everything.

Everyone realized that, a push had been secretly urged.

When Lupus Constellation closed the starry door to Cetus Constellation, all of the people watching Lupus were all beyond shocked! Everyone hoped to see a fight, but when it really happened, everyone felt that Tang Tian stupidly overestimating himself.

He thinks that with some power, he can fight against Honorable Martial Group?

That was too crazy!

But there were some exceptions, like Sima Xiao.

“Actually in terms of opportunity, Tang Tian has the highest advantage. Honorable Martial Group is having friction with Leo Constellation, Lei Ang that lunatic, is seriously too scary, if they are not careful, he would just trample them to death. Honorable Martial Group also knows that to fight with this lunatic, would be seeking a devastating ending.”

Sima Xiao could not help but wonder, if the few big powers were to choose an opponent they would never provoke, Lion King Lei Ang would definitely be number 1. Lei Ang was simply a lunatic, his subordinates were equally crazy. They were lunatics that would shout loudly with their eyes lit up as long as anyone spoke about fighting.

The strongest army, the one with the most military leaders, the craziest King, was Leo Constellation.

Against this opponent, no matter how strong Honorable Martial Group was, they would still be frightened. The majority of the strong martial artists of Honorable Martial Group, were all mobilized, and this was no secret in Heaven Road.

To be able to cause the enemy to be so afraid, that itself was a glory.

“Is the order from Sagittarius real?” Qiu Zhi Jun asked.

“It should be.” Sima Xiao exposed a pondering expression: “But, for the Empress who is very calculative, she definitely would not waste her time on these things. By doing so, she must have a connection to it somehow. It’s just that we do not know who among Tang Tian’s group has a connection to Sagittarius Constellation. And the order itself is worth thinking about. She rejects the majority of Honorable Martial Group to enter Lupus constellation, but allows Ye Zhao Ge to go in himself, seems like, she is treating Ye Zhao Ge as some sort of training for someone. Unless, Tang Tian is her descendant? Or, one of them is her descendant? We have better check it out.”

“Hearing Junior Brother say that, seems plausible.” Qiu Zhi Jun nodded his head.

“Ye Jiu is no mediocre person, his methods, are usually very vicious and fierce.” Sima Xiao lifted up his legs and placed it on the table, he leaned back, the tidbits continue to flow into his mouth. He spoke very indistinctly: “Swallowtail Camp, Heavy Iron Army, two out of the five armies of Northern Sky 19 continents, have come. Adding on Guang Wu and Yong Xian Zhong, he truly is

ruthless!”

Qiu Zhi Jun was moved: “Such a strong force! But, with that, wouldn’t the higher ups pressuring him, from Honorable Martial Group guess it?”

Sima Xiao sneered: “People think that the rankings of Onyx Soul is strict, but they do not know about Honorable Martial Group who is not inferior to Onyx Soul. The higher ups pressuring down, is a normal occurrence, and I dare confirm, after a while Ye Jiu will announce that Tang Tian is a traitor.”

Qiu Zhi Jun was speechless.

Sima Xiao mumbled: “I just did not expect that Tang Tian would actually have a treasure that disrupts energy, so we have no way to watch the show. I did not even recall back my scouts, really, I have wasted my time on this war. Now we can only wait for the end result. Oh, i’m tired, i’ll sleep a bit.”

Sima Xiao then slept on the chair.

Qiu Zhi Jun did not sleep, and sat there in deep thought. After a while, an underling rushed in, seeing that Sima Xiao was asleep, he handed the report to Qiu Zhi Jun.

Qiu Zhi Jun glanced at it, secretly praising his junior brother for being so accurate, Ye Jiu had announced that Tang Tian, Ah Mo Li and the rest were traitors of Honorable Martial Group. But the

strangest thing was they did not announce a bounty on them.

Qiu Zhi Jun then realized, Ye Jiu did not dare offend the Empress.

He shook his head, feeling surprised, the world truly revolves around the fists.

Many powerhouses spectating the war had a problem, which was Bing's [Triangular Gold Vortex] had disrupted the entire Lupus Constellation's energy wave. Although the effect was not big, but all the star treasures that transmitted information and images were rendered useless.

Everyone then realized, it was prepared for Honorable Martial Group's Honorable Martial Door.

So rich!

More importantly, this meant that Tang Tian was already prepared, causing everyone to feel even more capable, and they hated that they could not watch at the live scene.

Sadly, they could only wait for the end results.

Tang Yi sat on his horse, controlling the speed, he took the lead emotionlessly at the front. Behind him, Lupus Army lineup was

serene and calm, and extremely quiet.

Compared to the fight the last time, the amateur army, had undoubtedly transformed. Do not think that it was just a fight's difference, the army before and after were like comparing the heavens and earth.

The army had a surging killing intent.

In the past few days, Tang Yi continued to enforce training for the army, and after going through tempering, their improvements soared faster than the past. The soldiers who had been through the previous fight, understood that the training was even more profound than before, and they knew why they needed the training. What type of training would help them survive through the war.

Tang Yi who was promoted to a Warrant Officer, his tactics level was far higher than the past, and the army's training results were strengthened.

Suddenly, he stopped.

The Lupus soldiers behind him also stopped.

Over the distance, a group of people amounting to roughly an army size slowly entered their vision.

Chapter 331 – I Want To Win!

Tang Yi remained emotionless.

He had never heard of the Swallowtail Camp, and did not care. Master's order was that he hoped that they could fight for an hour of time, but Tang Yi was able to read between the lines.

Master Bing did not see any good in the Lupus Army.

Tang Yi was actually clear that Master Bing did not view the Lupus Army with any importance all the while. That was not weird. Tang Yi came from the Southern Cross Army, and knew of the situation clearly. Furthermore, when Master Bing was in charge of the recruit barracks, the Lupus soldiers' standards were even far from being close to the logistics laborers of the past, so for Master Bing to see them as useless was not strange.

From the start, Tang Yi was in charge of the Lupus Army.

After mixing in with the Lupus soldiers who had endured hardship, Tang Yi slowly changed the way he saw them. Although the Lupus soldiers were weak and did not have any army tactics knowledge, they were hardworking and enduring, thus moving Tang Yi.

The Lupus Desert People thrived and survived in such bad environments, forging them to become a tenacious and persevering people of the desert.

Petty and low, but tenacious and tough.

This army, that was determined to become cannon fodder, none of them skived, none of them tried to skip training, and they were all fearless. Seeing them grow, seeing them go through blood, sweat, and tears, and watching them risk their lives. Tang Yi, who personally built them up, was willing to become their main commander.

Because Tang Yi had feelings for them, it made him feel un-resigned.

He could not accept that such a persevering army was deemed as a cannon fodder army.

However, he was also very clear that, inside the army, an individual's worth was forever related to his capabilities. To earn Master Bing's recognition, the Lupus Army needed to display sufficient force., It meant that they needed to win!

The reason why elites were elites was because their fighting ability was extremely fearsome, and that was because of their glorious military achievements.

Master requested him to obtain 1 hour, but what Tang Yi wanted was to win!

Swallowtail Camp also just noticed the Lupus Army, and they

stopped about 1 km away from the Lupus Army.

Zhang Zheng was about 40 years old with a rough appearance. His expression congealed as he sized up the Lupus Army. But when he saw the spirit military leader in front, he sneered: “We must win this battle!”

To convince him for help, Ye Jiu had opened an offer he could not reject. Although he was greedy, he was extremely cautious, and had researched and studied every detail of the fight of Lupus Constellation. Although he personally was not strong, but he was good in tactics. What he was most afraid of was the spirit military leader whose control aura was astonishingly strong.

Even in the Orion Constellation, he had never seen a military general with such a strong control aura!

It was truly too strong!

Regarding the army, he was not in the least bit afraid. To him, if that unfamiliar and amateur group of people was considered an army, then it would be a joke. Compared to his Swallowtail Camp, the opponent was too lacking.

As for the spirit military leader holding on the Zanbato, Zhang Zheng could tell straightaway that it was the spirit military leader from the last time. For this type of spirit military leader to be a sharp blade, he was suitable, but to command an army, he was not.

Zhang Zheng was relieved. Seems like Ye Jiu's plans had caught Tang Tian unprepared, and caused him to actually make such a fatal mistake!

It truly was too easy for him!

If he could defeat the up-and-coming Lupus Army, then the name of his own Swallowtail Camp would rise with the trend, and his reputation will be even more renowned!

Suddenly, the Lupus Army in front of him suddenly initiated an attack, and rushed towards them.

“Seeking death!” Zhang Zheng's expression turned cold, and he fiercely shouted: “Circle Formation!”

Swallowtail Camp suddenly shifted their formation, quickly retreating towards the center and forming a dense circle.

The opponent's attack was according to Zhang Zheng's thoughts. The Swallowtail Camp's offense was through their defense. He was originally worried that the opponent would withdraw and not rush, but he did not expect the opponent's army to take the initiative, causing him to be extremely happy.

They were truly seeking death.

The distance between the two was closing in.

For some reason, Zhang Zheng suddenly felt that something was amiss. What detail did he miss out?

Suddenly, his heart jumped. The command!

That's right! The command!

The incoming Lupus Army of 200 people, their formation was not messy, but was a formation of a sharp spear tip!

Such a high speed offense tested the commanding power. If it was insufficient, then the formation would crumble. But.... the formation in front of him was not in the least bit messy.

Not good! The spirit military leader was hiding his strength the last time!

Zhang Zheng, who was naturally suspicious of everything, kept thinking of counterattacks, his face becoming ugly.

Just at that moment, the Lupus Army had already closed in to a distance of 50 m away.

“Kill!”

As if a sudden clap of thunder had leveled the ground, the weather instantly changed.

The Zanbato in Tang Yi's hand caused the wind sound, whistling as he sliced. Behind him, the Lupus soldiers had all released their scimitars.

200 blade auras converging into one, instantly rushing forth!

The cold killing intent, caused the hearts of the Swallowtail Camp soldiers to shiver, but luckily, with Zhang Zheng's plentiful experience, he immediately bellowed: "Defense!"

The shield wielding soldiers of the army immediately formed the exterior. They all raised their shields up at the same time, frantically releasing True Power.

50 rays of shield auras immediately lit up, forming a huge light cover that protected the entire army.

The gigantic blade aura fiercely clashed into the light cover.

The light cover immediately broke, and all the soldiers wielding shields absorbed the damage. As though they were struck by a heavy hammer, they all stumbled back. Their companions behind them immediately reached out and pushed true power into them.

The Lupus Army had rushed in and did not hold back. The gigantic attack force had caused them to feel much weaker, but with their numbers, they did not suffer any injuries.

But, their speed had slowed down!

For an assaulting army that had lost its advantage in momentum, their threat had instantly declined.

The crucial thing was, they did not have time to turn around.

Killing intent flashed past Zhang Zheng's eyes: "Open!"

The circle formation immediately opened up a space, causing the Lupus Army who was charging in to enter the center of the circle formation.

Zhang Zheng's mouth exposed a sneer. He was extremely confident that the battle had landed into his hands. Although he had sacrificed the strength of 50 shield soldiers, it was undoubtedly worth the trade.

Following that, it was his most expert tactic: Position Strangulation!

"Strangle them!"

The soldiers all formed small groups, and all of them suddenly having high speed rotating scissors, whirling and spinning.

Swallowtail Blades!

Very few people knew about this. It looked like a harmless name, but it had a special mystery to it. This move was Zhang Zheng's favorite tactic, and using it, he had overwhelmed many enemies.

Once the formation started killing, it meant that victory was not far away.

Seeing that the soldiers of Lupus Army on the outer layer were in confusion, left and right they were blocking each other and stuck in a dilemma, Zhang Zheng was extremely happy.

Suddenly, he felt a gaze looking at him.

He consciously turned to look, only to see a cold pair of pupils staring at him.

That pair of pupils had killing intent!

Tang Yi who was on his horseback suddenly bent his body.

Wait a minute! What is that fellow doing....

An unthinkable method suddenly arose in Zhang Zheng's mind.

Tang Yi fiercely soared into the air, the pitch black Zanbato rising above his head, his body extended out, his face without any changes at all.

The dense killing intent was locked onto Zhang Zheng!

Flamingo ran crazily on the desert, its high speed burst causing its body, which was immolating blood red flames, to look like a fireball flying in a straight line. Ling Xu was extremely happy that Flamingo's speed was much faster than before. More importantly, Flamingo's martial spirit seemed to be stronger too!

He was also much stronger than he was previously!

Ling Xu's palm caressed Flamingo gently, and it intimately used its head to rub against his hand.

Are you excited? You can't wait, right? Our place is definitely on the battlefield!

Ling Xu thought quietly. Suddenly, he raised his head. As two black dots had appeared from afar, his expression turned cold, and without hesitation he rushed forward.

Crane, who was behind, saw Ling Xu increase his speed, and exposed a helpless look. This brat was always like that.

A brat who truly does not know teamwork!

After chiding in his heart, Crane opened up his arms and gently fluttered, his speed suddenly increasing as well.

Yong Xian Zhong was roughly 25 or 26. He was dressed in fine clothing and was very elegant. Not allowing any dirt or dust to get on him, he flew and gently laughed: “Mr. Ye is truly an ambitious person. I never expected him to ask Senior Elder Guang for help. This junior here is truly surprised.”

Guang Wu was hailed as Bloodied Swordsman, and had been famous for over 30 years. But because of his blood-thirst and cruelty, he had difficulties in improving. However, his personal strength was already very strong, allowing him to rank 8315 on the Heaven Road List.

Guang Wu’s complexion was aged with many wrinkles on his face. His hair was as white as snow, but his gaze was extremely stern, and a big blade was attached at his back. He squinted his eyes: “Old me did not realize my partner would actually be Nephew Yong! How’s Teacher Bian doing?”

Yong Xian Zhong came from a powerful family. His teacher, Bian Wu Heng, had stepped into the saint domain 10 years ago, and shook the entire Heaven’s Road.

Bian Wu Heng had three disciples. Yong Xian Zhong was the last one, weakest in power, but was ranked 8228 on the list.

Yong Xian Zhong upper body bent down slightly to show gratitude: “Teacher is still robust and healthy, just that he is not fond of external affairs, and does not like coming out. Even this junior here hardly goes out every year.”

Guang Wu replied: “To Teacher Bian, worldly affairs are dull and uninteresting.”

Suddenly, the two of them stopped talking. Their gazes landed far out, as red and black figures rushed towards them.

“At least they saved us time to look for them.” Yong Xian Zhong said happily.

“Humph, this old man owed Ye Jiu a favour last time, and with this it should be considered repaid!” Guang Wu licked his lips, killing intent soaring: “Today, I will kill until I am happy!”

Yong Xian Zhong’s face was indifferent. He was not enjoying it as he was from a higher status, and regarding these type of martial artists, he was naturally unhappy.

His gaze had some interests in his opponents. He heard rumors about Tang Tian that sparked an interest. Yong Xian Zhong was Bian Wu Heng’s closed door disciple, which everyone knew, but very few knew that he was Ye Jiu’s son-in-law. Ye Jiu’s daughter was his wife.

Ye Jiu was his father-in-law, Ye Zhao Ge was his wife’s younger brother, so how could he decline?

But, it was still fairly interesting.

Guang Wu already could not hold back his killing intent and pounced straight towards the red figure. In the air, he unsheathed his blade, snorted, and then like an eagle rushing in for the rabbit, he soared down!

His blade aura was blood red.

Such a ruthless blade!

Yong Xian Zhong's heart trembled. He had never thought that the martial artist riding the bird would be so brave to borrow the momentum and welcome the blood red blade aura, soaring upwards.

A cold silver aura blossomed in his vision.

Chapter 332 – Unexpected Crane

The dazzling silver light was like a river of stars that broke out under the skies, exploding in Yong Xian Zhong's eyes.

That caused Yong Xian Zhong to be stunned. There was actually someone who was able to produce such a dazzling spear aura!

Guang Wu, who was caught off guard, watched as the silver light covered his vision, but he was also a very fierce man. Not only did he not feel fear, but it instigated his fierce character, and with a snort, his blood red blade aura became more congealed.

Bang!

Guang Wu felt a surprising force passing through his blade body. His hands suddenly felt hot, and his blade was almost flung off. He groaned and held tightly to the blade handle, his body flying higher as he followed the momentum of the force.

Ling Xu was not in a good shape either. The opponent's attack had used the power of gravity, and his body had taken the force as well.

He and Flamingo were like a ball that got struck by a heavy hammer. They were slammed straight into the sand dune, and under the strong attack, half of the sand dune was immediately blown apart, causing the surrounding air to be misty with sand.

Guang Wu stabilized his body and floated down. Although he had used the force of gravity to amplify his attack, it was a weak method of attacking, and would be rendered useless fighting a formidable opponent in mid air. Without borrowing the gravity to attack, and merely by exchanging attacks, sparks were formed.

Seeing this, he squinted his eyes. As he looked at Ling Xu, he snorted: “Little one, state your name! This old man here will not kill a nameless hero!”

The young man with the silver spear in front of him caused him to feel a bit of fear.

Ling Xu’s orange pupils were already aroused by Guang Wu’s attacks, and the fighting intent in his chest was to its maximum, making him lazy to reply. He simply snorted: “I’ll kill you.”

With that, Flamingo shot out like an arrow leaving the bow, straight towards Guang Wu.

Guang Wu was startled by Ling Xu’s “I’ll kill you”, and became so angry he started to fume. The asshole meant that he himself was also a nameless hero? Guang Wu had been famous for 30 years, and had been to countless constellations, fought over 100 battles, and the total blood he had lost could become a river. People were afraid of him, people curried favor with him, people desired to kill him, but never did people see him as a nameless hero.

Nameless Hero!

Guang Wu was so angry, he clenched his teeth and raged: “Little one, you’re dead! Today, I will chop you up into 8 pieces!”

Ling Xu, who was going towards Guang Wu, suddenly leaned forward, bringing about whistling wind as he spoke out two cold words: “An idiot!”

With that, Flamingo suddenly increased the weight of its steps, and its speed suddenly increased.

In the blazing fireball, the white robe with golden lines fiercely drifted, the silver hair danced with the wind.

The spear tip gradually grew closer to Guang Wu.

Guang Wu, who was angry, laughed and bellowed: “Die!”

The big blade in his hands suddenly swept up from below!

His blade looked extremely slow, but it actually weighed ten thousand kg, and the blood red aura around it had congealed to the point of being real. The blood aura kept circulating, like a strange, demonic wriggling, live blood plasma, the smell of it could choke anyone.

The silver light burst open once again!

The silver and red light auras clashed, causing countless sparks

and intertwining colors, it was actually very beautiful.

The two of them groaned at the same time.

Guang Wu had an abundance of fighting experience, and when the opponent's old force was just gone and was about to release his next move, he knew it was his best opportunity. That was a logic everyone knew, but very few people made use of. Because the both of them were equally matched by clashing head on, the opponent was in the same state as him. Nevertheless, Guang Wu was a martial artist who was able to keep utilizing the opportunities that he could see, as he had a secret to his mental cultivation, Bad Fate.

The violent collision caused the originally fast moving True Power to abruptly stop, causing rigidness. Guang Wu's Bad Fate mental cultivation caused him to retreat as he could not advance with his attacks.

Bad Fate could only maintain a minimal scope, thus the force used was extremely minute, but at that moment, it was enough.

That was why Guang Wu enjoyed colliding.

But Guang Wu's figure suddenly froze. His face suddenly had a smear of blood, and his rigid figure suddenly became extremely nimble. The blood blade in his hand was as light as paper, slicing towards Ling Xu's throat.

Ling Xu's face changed. He snorted, and frantically retreated

backwards.

The cold blade tip swept past his throat barely, causing the hairs on Ling Xu's body to stand.

Guang Wu's blade, that he thought would slice through, failed, causing him to be taken aback, but he was still vigilant. When his attack fell through, he immediately pulled back without hesitating. The blood mark on his face disappeared, and he turned back to normal.

When he saw the Flamingo below Ling Xu, he understood. The reason why the opponent could dodge was because of the mechanical beast.

He calmed down. No matter how nimble a mechanical beast was, it could not be compared to a martial artist.

“The next time, you won't be so lucky!” Guang Wu sneered, not concealing his killing intent.

Crane and Yong Xian Zhong were in a totally different scene.

“I am Crane from the Heavenly Crane (Grus) Constellation.”

Yong Xian Zhong sized Crane up, exposing a look of admiration. The black-clothed young man in front of him, although he was

dressed in tattered and torn clothes, his character and demeanor were extremely top notched, and seemed to be a disciple from an aristocratic family.

Yong Xian Zhong was slightly taken aback. He had heard of Heavenly Crane Constellation, but it was a small constellation, one of the weaker constellations in Southern Sky's 42 Constellations. How did they groom such an outstanding talent?

But his face did not expose any feelings, and replied back respectfully: "I am Yong Xian Zhong from Canis Minor Constellation."

"Canis Minor Constellation from 10 Equatorial Palace Halls?" Crane was surprised, then he thought: "I wonder if Teacher Bian is an acquaintance of yours?"

"Teacher Bian is my teacher." Yong Xian Zhong spoke honestly. The friendliness and air of the opposing person made him feel comfortable.

Crane's expression became weird.

Yong Xian Zhong's heart jumped, then immediately asked: "Does Crane know Teacher Bian?"

Crane spoke honestly as well: "I heard that when I was young, Teacher Bian had carried me before, but I do not remember it."

Yong Xian Zhong was extremely shocked: “Teacher carried you before?”

“I heard about it, but I was young, and have no recollection of it.” Crane shook his head.

Yong Xian Zhong felt himself heating up. Teacher did not like to engage with little children, so why would he hug one? Is he trying to stir me up? But he dare not confirm. What if it was real? What if?

That what if was extremely terrifying!

He wiped away his sweat, and asked: “Can I ask when was that?”

Crane tilted his head and thought: “ When I was three years old I guess.”

“And you are....”

“Oh, I’m 18 this year.”

Yong Xian Zhong’s heart calculated, that was 15 years ago. Wait a minute, 15 years ago! It was as though he was struck by lightning, a terrifying thought appeared in his mind.

In that short span of time, he was already drenched in sweat.

He stammered and ask: “Does Crane have any relationship with the Sagittarius Empress?”

“Oh, she is my aunt.” Crane admitted honestly.

It was as if Yong Xian Zhong was struck in his heart. He should have guessed earlier. Why would the Empress suddenly give out a command? 15 years ago, Teacher had went out once, and that was because he was invited to Sagittarius Constellation to participate in the birthday of Empress Hou Yi Tian.

Teacher and The Empress had a deep relationship, and Teacher had told him on many occasions, if he met any subordinates of the Empress who had any problems, he definitely had to extend his hand to help them.

If Teacher knew that he himself was going to personally chop the Sagittarius Empress’ nephew, alright, the thought already made him lose the will to live!

His entire body was drenched in sweat, and all the muscles on his body were frozen stiff. He was truly afraid.

He was panicking. If the matter reached the ears of his Teacher, he would be locked deep under the mountains for a few decades.

Did I underestimate the time of punishment?

Crane coughed lightly: “The weather is so good, and there are

brave warriors fighting. Why not add some wine to it?”

Yong Xian Zhong stared blankly at Crane’s innocent smile. He quivered, and immediately reacted: “Right, right, right! Wine, that’s right, wine is good!”

His speech was incoherent for a while, but he slowly calmed down, ‘That’s right, I have not done anything’. He threw the thought of his father-in-law and wife’s brother to the back of his head, smiled and retrieved a long wooden case from his silver aquarius cabinet. He then took out a pile of good wine, and carefully poured for Crane.

“Such scenery, and to be able to meet Crane, I have no regrets...”

Yong Xian Zhong raised his wine cup, his chest already brewing with rhetoric.

Crane suddenly broke off, harmlessly looked at Yong Xian Zhong: “Brother Yong, do you have something to eat?”

Food....

Yong Xian Zhong’s wine cup was still raised up, and he felt slightly weird. But Crane’s gaze had a look of expectation and hope, so Yong Xian Zhong held on and laughed: “This stupid elder brother, how could I neglect food when going with wine? I do have some cooked food...”

He took out a table out from the Aquarius Silver Cabinet, and placed it in front of Crane. Very quickly in the blink of an eye, all the cooked food was placed neatly in front of him. Crane's expression became focused to the juice in front of him, and he satisfyingly took up his chopsticks.

Yong Xian Zhong was stumped.

It was the first time he was facing such a situation, and was completely dumbfounded to what he should do.

Crane was too hungry as he was famished for five days. He struggled in the Sand Tone Valley, faced countless dangers, and all his dry rations were long exhausted.

But, even with all the pain and hunger, Crane maintained his elegance. He noticed Yong Xian Zhong's awkward expression, and explained: "I am truly sorry, this younger brother has not eaten for five days."

Yong Xian Zhong almost leaked tears from his eyes. Damn it, if Teacher Knew I almost killed Crane who was without food for five days.....

The terrifying consequences caused the martial spirit of Yong Xian Zhong to shudder.

Yong Xian Zhong who just recovered from his shock turned pale, and immediately started to flatter: "Do not be anxious, worthy

little brother, I still have a lot of food, and can help you cook.”

“I’ll have to trouble you, Brother Yong.” Crane had a face of gratitude, and said: “We can sit here, enjoy, and watch the fight. So interesting.”

Suddenly, he consciously asked: “Brother Yong and that old man, are you two together?”

Yong Xian Zhong got caught in the moment, so shocked his heart started to feel pain, and shook his head with all his might: “No! Definitely not! This stupid brother of yours met him by chance. Ah yes, by chance! Does Brother Crane find him unpleasant to the eye? Do you want me to cut him down?”

Yong Xian Zhong did not stop to betray Guang Wu.

“I was just asking.” Crane exposed a harmless smile: “Luckily I met brother Yong, if not, I would still be hungry. Brother Yong had saved this little brother from the fire.”

Yong Xian Zhong heaved a sigh of relief, and immediately replied: “To be able to meet you, worthy little brother, is the fortune of this stupid brother.”

He almost wanted to cry.

If he knew he would meet Crane, he would not have even stepped into Lupus Constellation even if he was beaten to death!

Chapter 333 – Huangfu Hong

Other than Crane and Yong Xian Zhong, who were extremely strange, the others' battles were extremely intense.

Bing had sized up the army in front of him. It was the strongest he had ever seen currently. The opponent's formation was extremely tight, 500 people stood strong, without any noise.

All of them were dressed in armor that was extremely unique. They resembled armor, but were thicker. They had many assisting mechanisms, as though they were simplified mechanical weapons, but were lighter than mechanical weapons.

Bing was extremely familiar with mechanical weapons. With one look, he understood the enemy's thoughts.

Lightweight mechanical weapons, right?

Compared to ordinary mechanical weapons, it was much lighter, and could provide moderate defensive abilities. The opposing party's mechanical engineers had some ideas, but in terms of their attainments on mechanic techniques, they were lacking a lot compared to Sai Lei.

The opponent's formation was tight, and he could tell that they were trained and had an abundance of battle experience.

“Ah Mo Li, you have a lot of strength. The most important

position of the arrow head can only be you! Young man, we will have to depend on you!”

Bing guided patiently and systematically, neatly laying out a flattering tone as though he was talking to a kid.

Bing had no hopes for Ah Mo Li’s intellect, but Ah Mo Li was truly the expert in destruction, thus the job was left for him. No matter how neat the formation, to a brute and unreasonable fellow rushing in without any thought, there would definitely be a weakness.

Ah Mo Li expressed excitement, and started beating on his chest: “Uncle, as expected, your eyesight is the best! Relax! This lively martial man will definitely kill them to the point that they bleed rivers!”

With his killing intent soaring, he walked towards the front of everyone, and waved his blades and pointed towards the army: “Do not be hopeful! This lively martial man will definitely wipe all of you out!”

No one bothered about him.

“Mosquito cow, they are looking down on you.” Sima Xiang Shan said coldly: “Go! Show them what you’re made of!”

Ah Mo Li’s eyes flashed red. He howled and took large strides, rushing towards the enemies.

At the same moment, everyone was roused.

Huangfu Hong looked at the people in front of him, his cold and experienced face, was neither happy nor angry. The Heavy Iron Army belonged to Northern Sky's 19 Continent's Bootes Constellation. He had been in the army for 40 years. He started out as a small soldier and rose to where he was now.

He was extremely experienced.

He actually did not approve of the mission, as he felt that there were deeper meanings hidden. He had spent immense effort building up the Heavy Iron Army. Ignoring the ranking of the 19 continents, he knew his own weight.

But somehow, his Master was moved by Ye Jiu, and had to participate.

Bootes Constellation was not considered a strong force in Northern Sky, and the only thing it was worth was its expensive Heavy Iron Army. The army's master was deeply obsessed with mechanical techniques, and as the Master was aggressive and ambitious, with his excitement, he created the mechanical army.

After Huangfu Hong obtained the army, he found a mechanic engineer to resolve all the minute bad habits, and then helped them create a specialized tactic. Only then, did the Heavy Iron Army start to show its worth.

Huangfu Hong casually commanded the Heavy Iron Army and won a few wars, causing their name to skyrocket in Northern Sky.

The reason why he wanted to fight was because the opponent was a powerful spirit military leader. That stunning and outstanding control aura caused Huangfu Hong to suck in cold air. Huangfu Hong always had confidence in himself, but upon witnessing the terrifying control aura, he thought he himself could not possibly achieve that. For the Heavy Iron Army to go up against a spirit military leader, Huangfu Hong was feeling extremely down.

Heavy Iron Army had a huge cost to it, but in his eyes, it still had not become outstanding enough. As of late, the Master was not willing to invest in the army, as Bootes Constellation was extremely peaceful, thus the situation of the army was not as good as it seemed.

But, seeing that the opponents only had five people, Huangfu Hong calmed down.

Bootes Constellation was a peaceful constellation, so the Heavy Iron Army's most frequent task was to eliminate bandits, take care of small groups sized around 10 people or so, letting Huangfu Hong's experience to be plenty.

Seeing that the opponent was messily rushing towards his people without changing formation, a cold gaze swept past Huangfu Hong's pupils.

He did not make any movements, his expression darkening. His soldiers knew what to do.

The most outer layer of martial artists of the formation suddenly retreated back.

Ah Mo Li was fearless and did not care about any changes. Like a wild berserk beast, he rushed in headfirst!

The two shields formed a wall, appearing in front of him, and three long spears poked out through the gaps!

In a moment, the formation became dangerous, without any gaps!

Ah Mo Li growled. The yellow aura enveloping the blades in his hands slashed forward, hitting down on the three long spears like a hammer, causing them to fly up. Ah Mo Li took the chance as he directly clashed onto the two shields.

Kacha!

The two martial artists only felt acute pain in their wrists. The incomparably fierce force that passed through was like clashing with wild beasts violently stampeding. Their bodies instantly flew up. The two martial artists behind were not in time to defend, and four to five more of them were struck down.

Ah Mo Li continued rushing forward, and seven to eight spear auras agilely aimed towards his chest and ribs to inflict injury.

Ding ding ding, a silver sword suddenly appeared on his right. It gently waved, and the sword aura suddenly burst open, taking on the few spear auras. The cold aura on every sword movement released beautifully.

Hu, the gloomy sound of metal balls sounded out, clashing onto the spear auras and causing them to dissipate.

Ah Mo Li's spirit was aroused, and angrily bellowed: "Ya ya ya, watch my blade!"

He took a large stride forward, halfway through he twisted his hips and waved his blade!

The hysterical yellow blade aura was like a pen smearing words all over, even Ah Mo Li's weird posture was enveloped inside the blade aura.

The martial artists in front of Ah Mo Li were surprised, and all raised their weapons to protect their chests.

Bang!

The three martial artists in front of Ah Mo Li all retreated five to six steps before stopping, but the weird thing was, they became like wooden puppets. Ka ka ka, the armor on their bodies all had

spider web like cracks appearing, in which blood flowed out of them, dyeing the cracks red.

The three of them died instantly.

AH Mo Li's expression was sinister. The muscles on his entire body were extremely bright.

Power! His power was triple what it was before. The power of the blood meridians, with the 50% purity rate of the Ancient Bear Race, caused his power to soar. He was naturally strong with brute force, and with his power raised by three times, it had become extremely frightening. The Wild Earth Blades' might in his hands was used formidably.

Ah Mo Li's mood was alleviated, and immediately tore the his shirt, thus people could see his body that was melted in copper and cast by metals clearly, with a clear layer of gold luster on it.

He sneered and rushed into the formation!

Facing the incoming blade auras and spear tips, he actually did not dodge, but let them hit against his body.

The swords and spears that could pierce and cut through steel plates actually only left bare traces on Ah Mo Li's body. He was not injured in the slightest, and took the chance to cut down another two people!

[Copper Skin Iron Bones]!

Huangfu Hong's eyes shrunk. The opponent's ferocity was far from what he had anticipated, and in one clash, he had lost a couple of his good men.

Such a strong physique, such a fearsome person!

Huangfu Hong hung his hands down and suddenly pulled lightly.

All of a sudden, the martial artists surrounding Ah Mo Li and the rest all retreated, forming an empty circle.

Bing's heart raced, and immediately knew the opponent's plan, and anxiously shouted: "Get into the crowd!"

Just at that moment, countless spear and blade auras fell like rain, attacking them from all directions.

"Let me."

A cold and clear voice sounded out. Han Bing Ning flicked her wrist, and the silver dragon sword went a complete circle, forming a ray of sword auras that exploded out.

Han Bing Ning's sword aura was extremely unique, as a mist was formed by countless fine ice gravels.

After absorbing the Octan's Heart, between her every movements, cold qi would permeate. Her sword technique was a perfect combination, [Glacier], which could release the cold intent of her body to its maximum. Her comprehension of the "cold" had become more profound, thus her comprehension of [Glacier] also became more profound.

The fragmented mist of the sword aura exploded out, causing a cold qi ripple to permeate out.

The spear and blade auras that were swept by the cold mist, had layers of frost that formed on them, and turned into ice after flying out a short distance.

They immediately took the chance to close the distance between them and the enemy.

Sima Xiang Shan followed behind like an apparition. Ah Mo Li and Han Bing Ning's display of strength caused him to be extremely surprised.

Suddenly, Bing's voice entered his ear.

"Notice if there are any strange people inside. We need to find the main commander of the opponent. He is hidden within them. As long as we find him, we win."

Bing had not found any traces of the commander at all. Many commanders liked to hide themselves amongst the soldiers,

especially those who were not strong as an individual, and to prevent being locked on by the enemy, they would mix in with the soldiers. It was an ingenious idea.

Bing did not use his eyes, but carefully watched the trajectory of the spear and blade auras.

There were many ways for military leaders to use their control aura, but there were still rules to follow. Only the brilliant military leaders would be able to hide and conceal their marks. Concealing was just concealing. Military leaders were the core of the control aura of the army, and they were the central point of the battle.

But after the two waves of attacks, Bing still had not found any traces of the opponent.

Such a brilliant fellow.

Where exactly was he?

Bing's mind was thinking very quickly.

What type of situation does this type of military leader hate the most?

He almost blurted out: Chaos!

That's right. These types of military leaders hated the scene of

chaos. For every additional act of chaos, the more difficult would it be for him to control the situation, and as long as he caused a mess in a few places, the opponent's control aura would be in a mess. The efficiency would lessen by a great deal.

As long as the efficiency declined, traces of the commander would definitely appear.

Then he could find the opponent's main commander!

As long as he could find the main commander, victory would be at hand. The opponent's commander was not strong, and that fact, would be their advantage.

“That's right! Just like that!”

“Everyone do separate attacks!”

Bing's voice came out from Sky Tiger, as Sky Tiger became like a blue lightning and rushed into the ranks of the enemy.

Realizing his plan, the other few also separated and attacked.

Closing in on all the simple and crude armored soldiers, Bing's state of mind was pulled.

He suddenly placed himself at 10 thousand years ago, in the battlefield where smoke filled the air. Sky Tiger's wings opened

up, flying outwards, its large body shooting out. Bing could practically instinctively control Sky Tiger.

“Heh, Southern Cross Army, attack!”

Lightly muttering those words, the cold gaze in his eyes lit up.

Chapter 334 – The Reason To Win

The songs in the wind, the raised army banners, the smoke that contaminated the air.

His thoughts soared, his fighting intent blazed.

Bing, who was controlling Sky Tiger, as his vision on both sides pulled to countless of colorful threads, the speed of Sky Tiger had already reached its pinnacle. The wings on his back cut through the air, rapidly trembling.

Bing's poker-face was not afraid and was calm as usual. Sky Tiger suddenly extended out its arms out like wings.

Si si si!

The friction between Sky Tiger and the air caused sparks to appear, the intense temperature caused Sky Tiger's claws to glow red, as though it just came out from the furnace. The glowing claws, along with the temperature and astonishing speed, followed along Sky Tiger's motions.

Sky Tiger's body extended out fully, becoming like a straight spear.

Sky Tiger's figure became a blur with it's high speed, changing into a green red colored crossover cross shaped figure, penetrating into the enemy lines!

[Green Red Cross Scythe]!

In the moment that the Green Red Cross Scythe lit up, Huangfu Hong's face changed. The blue mechanical weapon was the one that he viewed as most important. Heavy Iron Army was half a mechanic weapon army, and as the commander, Huangfu Hong's was far more knowledgeable than the average joe on mechanic techniques, and with one look he could tell that the blue mechanical weapon was not ordinary.

Of course, when the Green Red Cross Scythe appeared, it scared him.

Despite the fright, his reaction was fast.

The most front martial artists brought up their huge shields, forming layers of defense. In the blink of an eye, the light aura converged behind the shields with astonishing speed, forming a light shield wall.

The Green Red Cross Scythe clashed ferociously with the light shield wall!

Ping! (Sound effect)

The clear sound of glass breaking sounded out. The light shield wall had instantly exploded into pieces. Countless minute fragments flew down like snowflakes.

The Green Red Cross fiercely penetrated into the crowd.

The armor on the Heavy Iron Army soldier's bodies all crumpled like paper paste. All of them were cut into pieces, their limbs breaking, and fresh blood splashing across everywhere.

The orderly formation was plowed with deep blood traces.

Huangfu Hong's eyes were seeing red, every single one of the soldiers had followed him for a long time, and in a blink of an eye, over 10 of them had fallen. He had fought all sorts of wars, but the Heavy Iron Armor never had such loss before.

The other soldiers were also angry, martial artists who were nearby sought to be first to go up to fight Bing. While the martial artists who were further behind, completely forgot about their True Power consumption, releasing their attacks without holding back towards Sky Tiger.

Sky Tiger was completely surrounded.

Suicide Room.

Tang Tian was covered in injuries and gasping for breath while holding Saint Sword Ocean Prison.

The “Tang Tian” in front of him was also covered in injuries, was equally gasping for breath, and was also holding the Saint Sword Ocean Prison.

Tang Tian could no longer remember how many fights had occurred between him and the other “Tang Tian”. Every fight was evenly matched, every battle was like a swamp, it was so difficult that it caused him to choke.

He then realized, he had not thought of how to win. He tried many different methods, for example after he successfully activated the red eyes, he summoned out the Saint Sword Ocean Prison. But the opponent actually also did the same thing, and also summoned out Ocean Prison.

Tang Tian used all of his energy, thinking to make himself even stronger, causing himself to improve greatly. He had found the way to control the Void Dark Flames, and the method to summon Saint Sword Ocean Prison.

And, the “Tang Tian” was equally as determined and convicted, also had equally astonishing improvements, he actually also summoned the Saint Sword Ocean Prison.

How can he win?

Tang Tian was initially confident of himself, but now he was just at a loss. He tried to think of all sorts of ways, but whatever he could think of, the opponent could think of too.

Tang Tian turned to look at the roof, and on it, it had indicated that he was in there for 90 days.

Wait!

90 Days!

His eyes shrunk.

Being in here for 90 days, meant that 18 days had past outside!

18 days!

It was as if he got struck by lightning, his mind was a blank and his hands ran cold. Following Bing's plans, he only had a maximum of 18 days.

“.....if you miss this fight, Ling Xu will die, Crane will die, Ah Mo Li will die, Han Bing Ning will die, Liang Qiu will die, Sima Xiang Shan will die, Huo Ma Er will die, the entire Lupus Tribe will be razed to the ground, no one will survive, and everyone will die....”

Bing's words resonated in his mind, causing Tang Tian's eyes to lose focus.

Everyone will die.....everyone will die....

That fear and despair surged into his heart, causing his mind to go as blank as paper, and his whole body shivered.

No, Bing must definitely be exaggerating....

Ling Xu is so strong....

Crane is also very powerful....

And there is Bing, he has so many ideas, he is a grandmaster tactician....

And Ah Mo Li and the rest....

But.... but, why do I feel so upset?

Why.....

Everyone will die.....no.....

Tang Tian who was trembling uncontrollably used all of his remaining strength to grip onto Ocean Prison, as though it was his last life saving straw.

Although Ling Xu had a violent temper, upon battle, he would be the first to rush in. Crane was forever a good person, willing to do anything, and he would have a hand in everybody's trouble's.

Uncle Bing loved to brag, but he had many ideas. Ah Mo Li was slightly stupid, and easy to cheat. Han Bing Ning did not like to talk, but was a kind person. Liang Qiu was a steady and upright man, and could easily be trusted. Sima Xiang Shan was slightly weird, and was crude with his words.

And Tang Yi, Huo Ma Er.....

It took us so much, for everyone to get here.....so much.....everyone is so good and worthy to be trusted in. Everyone is risking their lives, everyone is fighting, everyone is doing it for me, the fight, is for me.....

I promised to fight side by side....

I promised everyone that we would all go to Southern Cross Constellation.....,

We promised everyone would get strong....

Promise.....

Tang Tian could not hold in anymore, tears started bawling out of his eyes, and started crying.

“Tang Tian” stood opposite of him and just stared at him.

“Everyone is so good.... Everyone promised.... Promised.... We

promised...”

Tang Tian raised his head, he wiped his eyes fiercely, and stopped crying.

Something seemed to blossom in his eyes.

“No, I don’t want them to die, no, definitely not.”

“No matter what!”

Tang Tian spoke to himself, while retrieving out the Safe and Sound Saber with his left hand, Ocean Prison in his right, as he stared at “Tang Tian” opposite of him, “Tang Tian” Could feel his aura, and exposed a cautious look.

Tang Tian’s right leg retreated a step, in the horse stance, he leaned forward.

“I could not find the reason to beat you, but now I have.”

Tang Tian clenched his teeth, his face becoming sinister.

“You are truly like me, but, you are unable to think of your friends dying.”

“But I can!”

Upon saying that, he firmly activated the Ice blue Heart of King Peacock Eyes and The Void Dark Flames of the red eyes, and caused them to collide!

“I was thinking? Why would he use the Void Dark Flames and Ice Blue Heart? Why not other substances? Other than the two being completely contrasting, there definitely is a more profound reason...”

Old man Fei’s words came across Tang Tian’s mind.

Bang!

Tang Tian’s body suddenly broke out with dazzling light aura, the light aura was intense, causing even the Suicide Room to tremble.

It was as if Tang Tian was thrown into a dark void, and lost consciousness for a moment.

Suddenly, his mouth turned into a cold sneer.

Tang Tian muttered to himself, but it was a cold and foreign voice.

“Heh, are you so desperate to win? That you’re not even afraid of dying?”

“To sacrifice your life for others, such a stupid way of thinking. The world is a selfish place, self benefit is the most important, to die for them, what can you get?”

“So helpless. But you dying seems to benefit me, and since it is so, then come.”

Come.....Come....

The voice resonated outwards.

Tang Tian's body shuddered, and suddenly his entire body felt bone piercing cold. He suddenly quivered, and abruptly woke up.

That seemed like....I just took a nap?

The darkness around him was like a tide that retreated backwards.

He felt as if his mind had a lot of things floating around.

The powerful strength pierced his body. His dantian pool suddenly became a fire pool that had blue and black fire. The blue and black flames spurted out from his dantian, and entered his meridians.

The Safe and Sound Saber in his left hand suddenly erupted with

an ice blue flame, while at the same time Ocean Prison released a black flame.

As though by instinct, Tang Tian crossed his swords.

The blue-black cross suddenly blossomed!

Jing Hao and Ye Zhao Ge were fighting intensely, both of them were like two shadows, flying through the air making rapid exchanges. Every time they clashed, it would produce a ripple in the air, which was as sharp as knives as it permeated in all directions.

“Hahahahaha! Jing Hao, so this is all that you are?”

Ye Zhao Ge laughed as though he was insane, the metal sword in his hand, which weighed over a thousand catties, was extremely fast.

“This is all your power?” Ye Zhao Ge sneered, and bellowed: “I have waited for you for so long, and you’re still only this weak? You disappoint me! You useless trash should just die!”

Ye Zhao Ge was enraged. He swung his sword out, and suddenly he and the sword disappeared in mid air.

Jing Hao’s pupils shrunk, he consciously placed his sword to

block his chest.

A shadow crashed onto his sword, causing Jing Hao's throat to taste sweet with blood. It was as though he was swung straight by a bat like a baseball, and flew out.

“Die die die die die!”

The angry voice sounded above him, as he lost control of his body. Jing Hao clenched his teeth and held on to his sword tightly.

Clang!

A terrifying force surged up from the sword body, while falling, Jing Hao's body flew downwards, fiercely crashing into the ground.

Bang!

The bottom of the sand dune exploded.

Ye Zhao Ge floated in mid air, his face showing anger.

“Trash should just die!”

He raised the metal sword in his hands, aiming towards the location where Jing Hao fell, he threw the sword down!

Buzz!!

The sound of the metal sword flying through the air, was a low and numbing sound.

There was no light aura, but the sand dune on the floor exploded.

A sand mist was formed because of it, rising up to 10 m tall, the power was extremely terrifying.

Suddenly, a silver light aura soared into the sky from within the sand, a flickering sword cry sounded out.

The air around Ye Zhao Ge actually started to tremble.

Ye Zhao Ge was emotionless, his face becoming more sinister, he laughed maniacally: “Hahahaha, Jing Hao, let me see your true skills, what about your unique martial technique! I have grown impatient!”

His eyes were smearing with blood, he licked his lips, he looked cold yet crazy.

“Jing Hao, I will not kill you, but I will sweep this planet clean. Be angry, angry! Hate me! Hate me to the guts, hahahaha, that way, you will become stronger, and make me more excited!”

The silver light below was getting brighter and brighter, the low humming of the air continued. A figure appeared inside the silver light before Ye Zhao Ge's eyes.

Jing Hao who was covered in silver light, had traces of blood on his mouth. His expression was solemn and serious. He raised his sword.

Chapter 335 – Terrifying Ye Zhao Ge

Beads of silver light slowly rose from Jing Hao's body. The beads of silver aura were like stars, floating above Jing Hao's head.

The blood that continued to flow from Jing Hao's mouth also gently floated.

The silver light above his head seemed to be attracted to his sword, pulling out one after another of silver light traces towards the sword.

The sword in his hand gently thrust forward.

“Sword Light Beam.”

Saying it ever so slightly, countless silver lights entered his sword body.

Ye Zhao Ge's pupils became perfectly round, the intense sense of danger rose in his heart.

A silver aura blossomed out of Jing Hao's sword tip, and a straight silver beam shot out.

Not good!

Ye Zhao Ge's expression changed, he tried to dodge to the right,

but the beam was much faster than he thought. 'Chi', bloodstains blossomed on his chest area, as the blood dripped down from the air, time seemed to crawl.

Ye Zhao Ge's eyes were wide opened, with disbelief on his face.

Impossible....

The Silver Light Beam had shot through his chest, and left behind a thumb size hole.

He actually got shot.... With his speed, how could he not dodge it?

It was as though it was as fast as light!

As expected of a Unique Martial Technique, so exciting!

“Hahahahaha!”

Ye Zhao Ge laughed like a maniac, blood spurting out from his chest and staining his clothes, yet he seemed oblivious to it. His unkempt hair trembled in the air, as though he chanced upon some happy news.

He stopped laughing, his gaze landed straight at Jing Hao.

“Jing Hao, you truly did not make me wait for nothing!”

Jing Hao who was enveloped in the silver light, facing the crazy Ye Zhao Ge, did not have any fear. He was not one to talk, and was not one to speak about his thoughts, but he would quietly polish his sword techniques, and quietly persevere in his own faith.

Even in the past, facing Ye Zhao Ge who was always in the limelight, he was never afraid and never respected him. He was like a boulder on the mountain, silent with nothing to say, yet he had his own world.

However strong he was, it was him, however weak I was, it's me.

I have my own goal, and i will realize it, if not, I will always feel weak and powerless.

I will always walk my own path, forever.

The calmness in Jing Hao's eyes proved his open-mindedness and pride. He raised up the sword in his hand, the silver light around him suddenly all releasing minute strands of silver threads, all rushing towards his sword.

Ye Zhao Ge raised his sword that was full of traces of battle scars above his head.

A strict look flashed past his eyes.

He slashed down!

At the same time, Jing Hao's sword thrust out!

The Silver Light Beam that was released was multiple times thicker than the one before.

Bang!

The silver light beam was faster than Ye Zhao Ge's formless sword qi. When the formless sword qi traveled a short distance, it already collided with the Silver Light Beam.

The two forces of energy were equally strong, upon impact, the invoked mass of power had an might that was extremely terrifying might. Ye Zhao Ge, who was closer to it, did not have time to dodge, his entire being absorbed the impact of the wave, flying out over 10 m.

“Satisfying!”

Ye Zhao Ge, who had injuries all over him, was extremely excited. He somersaulted while being thrown backwards, and once again slashed with the steel sword in his hands.

The sword blade shivered at an astonishing frequency, causing a countless number of ripples to congeal in the air around it. A

fingernail sized crack ruptured on the sword blade, then separating from the sword blade, forming into minute powder.

Buzzz!

The formless sword qi once again clashed onto Jing Hao's Sword Light Beam.

Bang!

The Silver Light Beam crumbled, causing Jing Hao to groan in pain from the backlash. Bang bang bang, every step of his was as heavy as thousand catties, the sand dune beneath him exploded out, causing the entire surrounding area to become foggy.

The steel sword in Ye Zhao Ge's hands could not stand the heavy burden, and broke off in the middle. The air flow also caused sharp wounds to cut onto his body, drawing fresh blood once more.

He did not seem to care, as he was extremely excited. He suddenly dove down.

“Hahahaha! Once more!”

Borrowing the momentum, he raised the broken sword in his hand, and in a breath he slashed out 10 times!

Jing Hao had blood at his lips, his clothes were tattered and torn.

Seeing Ye Zhao Ge coming closer, he bellowed: “Screen of Sword Light!”

Silver light surged up violently, from the sword tip they soared above Jing Hao, as he held onto his sword with both hands.

With Ye Zhao Ge incoming, he slashed!

Dong dong dong!

Every time the sword light hit the formless sword qi, Jing Hao’s hands would tremble. He stared angrily, using all of his strength, he slashed down again!

The strong slash transformed into a vast silver light screen, enveloping Ye Zhao Ge inside!

The light screen touched the ground.

Bang!

The dazzling silver light caused a sandstorm that covered the skies.

When the sandstorm dispersed, a long deep gutter was formed in front of Jing Hao, extending far out, the end could not be seen.

“He....he.....he.....”

Jing Hao gasped for breath, sweat dripping down from his body, the hands holding the sword were trembling uncontrollably. His mind was a blank, he had drawn out all of his energy for the attack, and did not even have the energy to raise a finger.

Pa pa pa!

Suddenly, his body blossomed out countless patches of blood, the 10 strikes of formless sword qi had caused countless minute wounds on his body. Just that Jing Hao had used all of his energy for the attack, causing his muscles to be tense like steel, and blood could not flow. After he relaxed, the wounds immediately started to leak blood.

Did I win....

That was Jing Hao's last thought, as his eyes lost vision.

He laid on the sand like a stump.

“Hu.....hu....hu...”

A figure covered in blood struggled out of the gutter over a few km away, it was obviously Ye Zhao Ge. He looked to be extremely miserable, his entire body covered in blood and sand, the most eye catching wound was the one that stretched from his left shoulder all the way to right side of his abdomen, as though his entire chest

was broken, he was drenched with blood.

The sword in his hand was left with the sword handle.

“I.....did not wait for nothing...”

Ye Zhao Ge stumbled towards Jing Hao one step at a time, his face did not expose any pain, but on the contrary, was with unspeakable happiness.

“Sadly, it’s not enough, not enough, your hatred is not strong enough. This way, I can make you even stronger, an even stronger opponent!”

Ye Zhao Ge muttered to himself.

The wounds on his body were quickly regenerating by themselves. By the time he reached Jing Hao, his body was almost as good as new, but his complexion was rather pale.

He lifted up Jing Hao who had fainted, a manic and cold smile plastered on his face.

“I want you to see, how I am going to kill all of them!”

Bang!

The Suicide Room suddenly exploded, giving rise to a dense smoke, a figure wielding dual sword slowly walked out of the smoke.

Tang Tian's entire body was covered in a dim and transparent flame. His eyes were extremely cold.

Shua, Tang Tian disappeared.

Surging energy gushed about in Tang Tian's body without rest, his Wind Concealment Steps displayed to it's best of it's abilities.

His speed was as fast as lightning, and even his afterimages were a blur, as though they were just in the wind.

Quickly! I have to be faster! Even faster!

Tang Tian clenched his teeth, his heart was extremely anxious, he continued to urge the True Power in his body, jumping out of the Bronze Jungle.

Everyone, hold on tight!

Seeing the passage from a distance, he immediately rushed in without hesitating.

Ya Ya who was at a distance drilling, waved its hands in excitement, squeaking towards Tang Tian's back, but how could Tang Tian care about it at this moment? He did not dare slow down a bit, frantically running.

The buckets amount of perspiration that poured down his face were all flung behind him, he could not even be bothered to wipe them.

There was only one thought in his head: Faster! Faster! Faster!

Ya Ya, who was ignored, got angry. Suddenly, it's eyes light up, jumping up on bronze mountain goat, and pulling up the bronze turtle and squirrel with it. The bronze mountain goat started to run frantically as well. The mechanical beasts that were originally drilling as well, all followed along. In the blink of an eye, a huge army of mechanical beasts all started to head towards the same passage Tang Tian ran in.

On the goat's back, Ya Ya placed its hands on it's waist, with a face of majestic might, it somewhat had a grandeur that could pass judgement on anything.

Zhang Zheng's gaze was fixated on Tang Yi, and suddenly exposed a trace of complacency. He knew that he was not strong, and could easily become the target of the opponent, so he had set up a few traps.

Yet another idiot who got fooled.

Zhang Zheng immediately bellowed: “Kill!”

A hundred rays of light aura rose into the sky, converging above his head, in a moment, the over 100 blade and spear auras had formed a vortex. The air around was constantly being severed and breaking into parts, forming a gale.

Tang Yi’s momentum of approaching was strangely fast, he suddenly appeared at the vortex, and was not in time to get away.

Zhang Zheng could not contain his happy look, this technique was well-tested with good results.

Just at that moment, a dazzling light aura suddenly blossomed inside the vortex.

Zhang Zheng’s face froze, this was.....

“Break!”

The shout was as low as thunder that lingered on.

Zhang Zheng only saw a white patch of aura, then could not see anything. He started panicking.

Without thinking, he started to retreat to the back.

Bang!

The sand splashed on his back, with a strange amount of force, causing him to tremble in pain.

The light aura dissipated, Zhang Zheng whose face was covered in sand, saw that he was facing a large hole of a diameter exceeding 5 m, his face turned ashen, and his body shivered uncontrollably.

Too....too scary!

Tang Yi borrowed the force of his blade to once again sit on his horse, his face was as calm as water, he raised his blade and shouted: "Fight!"

All of the Lupus soldiers were all shaken by Tang Yi's ferocious blade, and could feel their blood boiling, as though something was stuck in their chest and could not get out, they could not help but raise their scimitars and shout in unison: "Fight!"

The roar of 200 people, surged up like a violent wave.

The Swallowtail Camp soldiers had a different look on their face.

Inside the enemy's formation, Tang Yi slowly urged on, as

though he was walking in an unmanned place, the surrounding martial artists around him did not dare to fight him, who kept dodging to the sides, opening up a passage for him.

Tang Yi raised his Zanbato high up, the pitch black Zanbato, was like a war banner, the most eye catching symbol on the battlefield. Lupus soldiers quickly gathered behind Tang Yi. They were all trembling with excitement, their fighting intent soaring to maximum.

“Knot Formation! Quickly, Knot Formation!”

Zhang Zheng’s panic-stricken voice came out from within the enemy’s formation. The enemy continued to retreat, wanting to increase the distance again.

On his horse, Tang Yi sat straight upright, watching the enemies calmly as they were struggling to form up.

The peaceful and imposing look in his eyes glittered with profound pride.

If I cannot even take down these scoundrels, how can I bear the name of being unique?

His imposing eyes suddenly opened wide, the cold aura exploding out. Pressing on the horse’s abdomen, he bellowed: “KILL!”

“Kill!”

The 200 Lupus soldiers shouted out in unison, as though they were being connected by an invisible thread, they all moved together at the same time.

All of their scimitars lit up with light auras. If overlooking from a bird's eye view, you would realize, all the blade auras were converging into one piece, surrounding the assaulting Lupus Army, like a sharp chisel.

Chisel Formation Assault!

Chapter 336 – Inferno Silver Spear

Guang Wu looked at the white robed young man seated on the Flamingo in alarm.

After consecutively exchanging over 20 attacks, Ling Xu was still fine, without signs of fatigue. From the start, Guang Wu thought Ling Xu was strong, but he still had the confidence to suppress him. Especially when Ling Xu's True Power was less vigorous than his, Guang Wu viewed it as a weakness.

Facing an opponent with weaker True Power, the best method would be to clash head on, abandon all the stylish attacks, and use force to gain victory.

So, Guang Wu, who was experienced, did not hesitate to start clashing.

But after over 20 attacks, Ling Xu's qi meridians were not in the least bit exhausted at all. On the contrary, he was getting more and more brave, the power of his spear getting heavier and heavier.

What kind of freak was this fellow?

No wonder Guang Wu was suspicious, on his blood blade, there were a few traces of silver scars, and no matter how hard he tried to urge his True Power, he was unable to remove them. What were they?

Ling Xu stroked the silver spear in his hands, his blazing orange pupils appeared to show an indescribable firmness.

The dreams of the [Hercules' Nightmare] was as if it was a lifetime ago. The bedevilment in his heart was far stronger than ordinary people, so the fight in the [Hercules' Nightmare] was extremely bitter for him.

Silver Frost Mount, his bedevilment was actually the Silver Frost Mount.

“Silver spear should be as soft as snow, and be as pure as the clouds. Sheep Horn Wind Bells, the cool breeze will never capture your sound. The sun shines, but no shadows can be overcast, for the spear will always be too straight. Overwhelm my heart, stars protect my soul....”

The melodious song kept playing continuously in the [Hercules' Nightmare]. The grey, vague image and his overwhelming spear intent caused his heart and soul to quiver.

After bitterly training his spear technique, his comprehension of the Pointed Sea Spears of Silver Frost Mount, no, Aries Spear of Stars, was enlightened extremely quickly. Gradually, Ling Xu could feel the profound mysteries of the Aries Spear of Stars.

His Pointed Sea Spears were continuous and unending, which seeks victory through quantity. But the Aries Spear of Stars was completely different. It was said to change the complicated to simple, the spear aura was like stars, every spear was extremely

heavy. Borrowing the momentum as a cavalry mount, the power of the spear was much stronger. The moment he started fighting with the Silver Frost Mount, Ling Xu immediately experienced the Silver Frost Mount's spear tip, causing him to fly out directly.

The fine spear tips had an accumulated force that was terrifying.

Ling Xu suspected that what his Teacher passed down was not complete. The difference between Pointed Sea Spears and Aries Spear of Stars was only a few minor differences, but yet the result was two totally different types of spear techniques.

Ling Xu, who was infatuated with his new spear technique, greedily and crazily absorbed everything.

He did not remember how many times he fought inside the dream, he fought and copied the techniques without caring about fatigue, as he practiced the Aries Spear of Stars.

He could not understand why his own bedevilment would be the Silver Frost Mount. He thought his bedevilment would be the traitor. But, inside Hercules' nightmare, there was not much time for him ponder.

He finally emerged out of the bitter fight. Heaving a sigh of relief, he raised his spirits.

Ling Xu looked at Guang Wu, who was in front of him, feeling extremely happy. He was suppressed in the Hercules' Nightmare

from start to end, and did not win against the Silver Frost Mount, and did not know how he managed to get out of it.

But after being suppressed for so many days, even when he knew that the opponent was the legendary Silver Frost Mount, Ling Xu's heart still stifled an evil fire. His character was fiery and explosive, anything that made him unhappy, he would want to make a move. The evil fire in his heart, being helpless against his powerful enemy, only caused it to become stronger.

Guang Wu's intent to meet force with force, was also his wish.

And, although the Hercules' Nightmare aided him in training his spear techniques, it was still in a sort of dreamlike state, and was not real. Ling Xu touched his silver spear. Although the feeling was familiar, it was still different from inside the dreamland.

From the start, his spear techniques were somewhat shaky.

As it happened, Guang Wu planned to win by force, and gave him buffer time to continuously withstand 20 attacks, allowing Ling Xu to become more familiar. The concept of the Aries Spear of Stars was gradually unleashed, thus the force of his spear became heavier and heavier.

His silver hair fluttered along with the wind, his face expressing the intent to fight, this type of assault was his favorite way of attacking. In Hercules' Nightmare, he learned an extremely useful practical skill, and that was for the man and mount to be as one!

The Silver Frost Mount had displayed to him what it meant to have the man and mount be as one.

His teacher had passed on early, so the Pointed Sea Spears was mostly him fumbling about. He enjoyed the feeling of assaulting while sitting on Flamingo, but he did not polish on the profound skill behind it.

So the Silver Frost Mount had showed him the power of being one with the mount, which opened his eyes and allowed him to be enlightened on how a mount could be used.

This was Ling Xu's first time putting it to use.

After being unsuccessful the first few times, it made him grasp a better feel for it. Flamingo was a mechanical beast, but the level of consumption of star rocks for a mechanical beast was not much different from him using True Power.

The most important point of man and mount being as one, was that the usage of True Power between the two must echo each other.

After trying it out multiple times, Flamingo gradually understood Ling Xu's intent, and the True Power in its body suddenly increased.

Bang!

The blaze of Flamingo suddenly gushed out onto Ling Xu's body, enveloping Ling Xu entirely. One man and one mount, became a blazing fireball, their might explosively increasing.

Ling Xu was joyous, Success!

Flamingo's flame did not cause him to feel hot, but it was an indescribably warm and comfortable feeling. Most importantly, the qi of him and Flamingo had become one.

Just like that!

Flamingo was equally excited, when assaulting, it suddenly let out a cry, and increased its speed even further!

Ling Xu who was seated on top had his vision become extremely shaky, but his surroundings actually became extremely clear, as though everything was within his palms.

Ling Xu became thrilled, the feeling was too good!

From being somewhat shaky to being familiar, meeting force with force allowed the stifling evil fire in his heart to be cleansed. At the moment, being enlightened on man and mount to be as one caused his entire being to reach its peak, regardless if it was Qi, vigor, or spirit.

The might of the assault had become unprecedented.

Guang Wu's face changed, he only felt the intense flame rushing towards him. The temperature of the surrounding air seemed to come to a boil, the bone piercing killing intent filled the atmosphere.

He felt as if he was standing in a sea of fire, and started to have the feeling that he had nowhere to hide.

His mind warned him of the unprecedented feeling, he knew it was already time for him to struggle with all his might for his opponent was too strong, to the point that it shook his spirit!

At that moment all he could think of was to retreat, or he would end up dying. Directly fighting for his life might leave him with an opportunity to live. He had killed countless people, and although he was terrified of the imposing might of Ling Xu's assault, but in that moment, he could still make a judgement.

Guang Wu with his disheveled hair growled, instigated all of his True Power, looking slightly crazy, the clothes all over his body started to swell, as the blood aura suddenly became extremely dense, to the point it became dark red like blood plasma.

The blood aura of his blade was astonishing, as countless blood plasma gathered around the blade's body, it was as if he just came out from the land of Asura. Even the surrounding light aura was absorbed by the dark red blood aura, becoming pitch black, increasing the strange coldness around.

Traces of immense cold and terrifying dark red light aura flashed past his eyes. He bit down on his lips, keeping some of his blood in his mouth, waiting for the right time.

Just at that moment, Ling Xu moved in.

The raging flames surged, the power surging like thunder accumulating, and a cold aura blossomed inside the red flames.

Inferno Silver Spear!

Guang Wu discarded all the distracting thoughts, suddenly spitting out the blood in his mouth, he burst out: “Chop!”

This was his life saving technique, [Blood Thunder Melody]!

Ling Xu felt his chest tense, the devilish music passed through his brain, in a moment causing all the blood in his body to freeze. He was immediately stunned, what martial technique was that! Just at that moment, the Sheep Horn wind bells on his silver spear suddenly rang extremely softly, but sounded like a clap of thunder in Ling Xu’s ears. He only felt his brain buzz, and then his body relaxed, the strange cold shackles suddenly disappeared.

Guang Wu’s sinister face and the dense blood blade was suddenly right in front him.

Ling Xu instinctively thrust his spear out!

The silver tip that was soaked in the silver liquid, accurately struck Guang Wu's blood blade edge!

Guang Wu's sinister face immediately became terrified in disbelief!

Bang!

The blood blade immediately exploded out into fragments in front of Ling Xu, and without thinking, Ling Xu flicked his wrist.

A regiment of flames stepped on the sand, a red oppressive trace was smeared in the air, and like the wing, it brushed past Guang Wu.

Guang Wu was like a wooden puppet. Maintaining his slashing posture, he did not move an inch.

A few seconds later, a drop of blood started to flow from his forehead.

Bang!

Guang Wu's head was instantly smashed without any warning, the headless body fell on the floor like a wooden stake.

Ling Xu stopped and turned, his heart was stirred with a trace of

disbelief.

I actually.....actually killed that old man!

Is this Aries Spear of Stars?

Was this the technique of the Silver Frost Mount?

It really... really is strong! Such a strong technique, how could it be defeated?

Teacher, did you see that? Little Xu has become even stronger than before!

He was extremely excited, he had not one drop of True Power left in his body, although his spear was extremely formidable, but it had cleared all of the energy in his body. He did not feel tired at all, his entire being was immersed in the joy and ecstasy.

Yong Xian Zhong, who was leisurely watching the fight suddenly stood up, he watched in shock as Guang Wu fell, as though he was struck by lightning. The attack was simply so extraordinary.

That was Guang Wu....

But Yong Xian Zhong was still accustomed to such a scene. Although his heart was shocked, his face still acted calmly.

Just that.....

He turned his face and looked at the fire that stopped, and was speechless.

The intense flame gradually dimmed down, the white clothed young man's figure appeared in his vision, exposing a weary look, even the spear in his hand was trembling, as though the attack had consumed everything from him.

Ling Xu did not have any more energy to fight.

Yong Xian Zhong could not feel the least bit of scorn for him. His rank and Guang Wu's were not far apart, so although Guang Wu could not defend against that assault, would he be able to?

Yong Xian Zhong was not sure.

Who is that boy? What spear technique was that?

Crane was equally surprised, he naturally believed in Ling Xu, but he did not think that Ling Xu would defeat Guang Wu so quickly, and was actually ready to jump in to help.

He did not think that Ling Xu would actually become so strong!

Crane's calm pupils actually flashed a trace of excitement and fighting intent.

As expected of the descendant of the Silver Frost Mount!

Crane involuntarily clutched the Crane Sword in his hands tightly, and could not help but be overwhelmed by emotions.

Everyone had become strong!

Chapter 337 – Unique Assault

The attacks that Zhang Zheng's Swallowtail Camp had suffered caused the morale to dampen, but under Zhang Zheng orders, they once again formed a formation.

But the assaulting Lupus Army was much more fearsome than they had imagined.

Tang Yi, who was at the front of the formation rushed to them, slashing down with his Zanbato. Behind him, the Lupus Soldiers all released their blades at the same time!

They could only see the army that was enveloped with blade auras, rapidly converging to the front, forming an 8 Directional Gigantic Blade aura that was over 3m long.

The 8 Directional Gigantic Blade aura whistled forward, flying towards the enemy formation. The light canopy covering the enemy formation was like glass that shattered immediately.

The remaining blade aura was not affected and entered the enemy formation.

The Swallowtail Camp was ripped through in all directions, flesh and blood sprayed everywhere on the floor. The formation of the Swallowtail Camp was actually plowed through!

Zhang Zheng was completely scared. This...this....what military

general is he....

He had never heard of such an assaulting method, he was stunned. They were clearly a cannon fodder army, how were they so strong? Or were they faking it the last time?

“Kill!”

Tang Yi commanded his army, and like a chisel, they pricked into the enemy's ranks.

The soldiers behind Tang Yi were gasping for breath, they did not have any energy left to continue. The last attack had taken more than half of their True Power, but all of them were still pressing on, as though there was a blaze in their body burning vigorously. Although they had exhausted most of their energy, they were not in the last bit fearful.

All of them shouted in unison: “KILL!”

The shout resonated out, causing the atmosphere to lean in their favor.

The Swallowtail Camp soldiers were badly affected by the Lupus Army's attack, their originally low morale finally crumbled. A few cowardly soldiers cried out and turned to run, all these soldiers that lost control, immediately gave rise to an avalanche effect.

Zhang Zheng was stupefied by his own soldiers escaping.

Suddenly the sound of a horse galloping came out from behind him.

“Handle the traitors first!”

The gigantic blade aura swept across the floor, cutting down the traitors who were escaping.

Tang Yi urged the horse to Zhang Zheng’s body, he was so glamorous in the eyes of the excited and fanatical soldiers, his face so calm that there was not even a hint of joy in his eyes.

This enemy’s death is not worth celebrating.

He had started to think, how could he increase the Lupus Army’s standard. With this standard of the assault, what was there to be happy for?

My unique skill, is [Assault]!

In the passageway, only the sound of Tang Tian ripping the air could be heard.

Sweat continued to drip down his face, he was covered in injuries. He did not have the time to rest in the 18 days inside the

suicide room.

The wind screamed past his ear as he did his utmost to run.

Faster! Faster! Come on, Faster!

He had never focused so much on running before, he gave it his all to run, in a way running with all his life!

The Wind Concealment Steps used by him, were gradually transforming. His footsteps were becoming lighter, the friction force between him and the air was becoming less and less He was not the least bit joyous, as he still gave his all to try to become even faster!

He hoped so badly that time would slow down for him.

He bit his lips tightly, with obstination in his eyes, the blaze surged up violently and combusted.

Faster!

Tang Tian, you can definitely do it! You can definitely, definitely, definitely do it!

Bang!

His body suddenly became so light, all the air resistance seemed to have disappeared without a trace, and it was as if his feet were stepping on a strand of wind, his speed suddenly increased exponentially.

His figure blinked and in the next moment he had appeared 300m away!

On the Board of Unique Skills, another name lit up.

His persevering face drenched in sweat while clenching his teeth, nothing could stop this young man.

Liang Qiu's speed was not fast, his body techniques were also nothing special, but the two heavy metal balls, were like two heavy hammers, bringing along a low tone whistle. They smashed onto weapons, breaking anything in it's wake.

The speed of his hands was not fast, but the force was astonishing. Whatever he passed by was all crushed into a complete mess.

After the bitter training in the water, he could accumulate an astonishing amount of force in the time it took to raise his hands. His attacks were simple and plain without any aura, but the force of the steel balls could penetrate the dense armors, and directly strike the martial artists.

[Yin Yang San Shou] was truly worthy to be hailed as a Unique Martial Technique.

Although Liang Qiu had not truly awaken the profound essence of the [Yin Yang San Shou], but with his current enlightenment, he was already as powerful and fierce as a tiger, which no one could stop.

Suddenly, a wind sound passed his ear.

Liang Qiu's heart went cold, he growled and flicked his wrist, the iron chains around his wrist were pulled as the steel balls shot along with it, shooting behind him.

Bang!

A deep and low strike sound came out from behind him, and someone exclaimed: "Careful, his qi is weird!"

At the same time, two wind sounds came out from Liang Qiu's side, and from them, Liang Qiu knew that he had finally met the elites of the army!

Although he was trapped in that moment, Liang Qiu took a deep breath. He did not attack or defend, but by borrowing the power of the steel balls, his body suddenly leaned backwards. The elite behind him had not recovered from the previous attack, and Liang Qiu's next move was extremely unexpected, causing him to be startled. But he also knew that if he dodged, the surrounding

attack would immediately crumble.

He clenched his teeth and slashed towards Liang Qiu who was falling.

It was as if Liang Qiu had eyes behind his head, he suddenly raised his elbow, hu, the steel chained ball appeared from beneath his armpit, and struck his face. The martial artist, seeing the steel ball, panicked, and instinctively used his blade to hit the steel ball.

Bang!

A strong force entered his body through the blade, causing his chest to feel intense pain, and he opened his mouth to spit out the surging blood.

Liang Qiu still wanted to hit one more time, but there were two blade auras already slashing towards him. Helpless, both his arms trembled, and the two steel chains flew back to him, and collided with the two blade auras.

Bang!

Liang Qiu's body trembled, and his legs retreated a few steps.

When Liang Qiu looked at them, they were indeed elites. The three of them had different armors compared to the rest. He tied the steel chain balls around his hand, his face calm as water, for he knew, the real battle was starting.

In any army, there would definitely be experts overseeing. It was difficult to comprehend one without an expert. The use of experts was not just to fight against enemy experts, but to be able to smash the deadlock in case one happened.

Sima Xiang Shan's body moved swiftly everywhere, the huge statures of the Heavy Iron Army soldiers gave him a huge advantage, he was like an agile snake, moving in and out of the shadows like the wind, as long as he saw a weakness, he would exploit it.

The martial artists that died in his hands all had extremely minute traces of injuries.

One hit one kill, then move on.

Compared to Liang Qiu, Sima Xiang Shan's attacking method was extremely terrifying.

Suddenly, a cold intent appeared behind Sima Xiang Shan. Without thinking, he concealed himself like a snake, flying out while pasting himself on the floor.

Clang!

A sword aura was behind his back, drilled deep into the ground.

The bone chilling cold intent caused all the hairs on his body to stand, he did not dare stop, and drilled forward with all his might. But the cold intent on his back, was like a bone maggot that could not be shaken off.

Three short statured black robed swordsmen all pursued closely behind him.

Han Bing Ning's opponents were a pair of twin sisters, although the both of them were weak, but they seemed to have telepathy, and were extremely connected at a deep level with good rapport. Adding on the surrounding 20 odd martial artists, they were considered equals.

Ah Mo Li's movements were much bigger, surrounding him were three small groups of over 30 people.

Only Bing was more easy, he was extremely familiar with how an army operates, and was never stuck in a place since the beginning. But at that moment, his heart was filled with surprise, the enemy commander was not a nobody.

The opponent clearly understood Bing's intent, and also realized the weakness that Ah Mo Li and the rest did not have the experience of engaging in army battles, so he delegated elites to suppress the four of them, and locking down the main movements on the battlefield.

Then, after that, the opponent's main target, would only be left with one, and that was Bing!

Bing's poker face did not express any emotion, but his mouth was faintly bending.

I was waiting for you!

The opposing commander had used his elites to lock down Ah Mo Li and the rest, but the influence the four of them produced was huge. If we described the enemy's commander as controlling a huge net, then what had happened was that four large holes had appeared on the huge net.

A clear picture surfaced in Bing's mind.

Other people may require to wait for you to attack to confirm your position, but for me, I have long locked down on your position!

Bing suddenly raised his head, his gaze landed at around 90m away.

His gaze was right smack in the middle of a group of soldiers, the group of them looked to be normal, but if inspected carefully, you would realize, they were forming a protection circle.

Bing's gaze landed on the middle aged man's face.

Huangfu Hong realized Sky Tiger was looking at him, and his

face immediately changed. The opponent actually found his position!

Sky Tiger activated its mobility powers, desiring to assault.

Suddenly, Bing felt an extremely dangerous Qi, he raised his head, only to realize a figure had somehow appeared above them.

Ye Zhao Ge!

When Bing saw Jing Hao who was in Ye Zhao Ge's hands, his face changed.

“Careful!”

Bing's shout resonated across the entire battlefield.

Just at this moment, Ye Zhao Ge's crazy laughter came out: “All of you, go die!”

He held Jing Hao's sword, and suddenly rushed down like a torrential storm, releasing 10 blade auras!

Buzz!

In the sky above everyone's head, countless of sword qi started slashing down and smashing and cutting everything below, like

the river water that became choppy, Ye Zhao Ge's figure suddenly became fuzzy.

The formless sword qis were like raindrops falling, attacking with no disparity.

Huangfu Hong whose focus was entirely on Bing could not react in time, the formless sword qi had dropped onto the battlefield, instantly causing countless amounts of blood splatters. Being unable to defend, he immediately suffered severe injuries.

Huangfu Hong eye sockets split open, he definitely did not think that Ye Zhao Ge would not differentiate friend from foe!

Ah Mo Li instinctively used the huge shield that he picked up to block.

Bang!

It was as if Ah Mo Li was struck by a heavy hammer, his mind was stunned, the sand beneath his feet immediately exploded out, forming a 10 m deep gutter with length expanding over 15 m across the area,

Shockingly, blood started to flow out of his hand that wielded the shield.

A blue image swept past his side, Ah Mo Li, whose face became as pale as paper, started to run!

“RETREAT!”

Bing who was a veteran and full of experience, displayed his advantage without restraint, his reaction the fastest out of everyone. In a moment, he had made the judgement, the disparity of strength. Sky Tiger who was pulling Ah Mo Li, had appeared beside Liang Qiu in the next moment. Bing who was extremely calm did not forget that Liang Qiu and Ah Mo Li were the weakest out of the four in terms of light body techniques.

Other than Ah Mo Li, who suffered an attack, the other three were able to react fast and dodged quickly.

Without saying a word, Han Bing Ning and Sima Xiang Shan followed tightly behind Bing and ran frantically.

Ye Zhao Ge who was in the air had stopped, and muttered to himself: “Let all these brats die, and then the scene will be more spectacular. Hahahaha!”

He calmly carried Jing Hao, and chased in the direction that Bing and the rest escaped.

Chapter 338 – Siege

“The barbecued meat from just then now was good;, it seemed to have the taste of Light Cloud Wood, and it was extremely special.” Crane smiled.

He and Yong Xian Zhong casually went ahead, while Ling Xu sat on Flamingo, recovering his energy.

Yong Xian Zhong’s face twitched and his heart kept bleeding. The desert that was boundless and filled with sand dunes, how could they find any wood. Under the helpless situation, he had no choice but to take out his own piece of Light Cloud Wood and break it. Light Cloud Wood was extremely expensive, just a small piece cost him 200 thousand star coins. He spent another 100 thousand star coins to invite a famous master to carve it for him, making it extremely gorgeous.

It was something that he used to represent his unique style, for in a romantic situation, while sipping tea and admiring the moon, talking to beauties about dreams, such an elated scene!

But....

He forced himself to smile: “As long as honored brother likes it, it’s good.”

He was now racking his brains on how to remedy the issue, Teacher’s relation with Sagittarius Constellation was not normal. The tone his Teacher used to talk about the Empress every time

caused Yong Xian Zhong, who was an expert in flirting to suspect, 80-90% that his teacher secretly admired the Empress, but he was confined to his own strength, and did not dare admit it. Yong Xian Zhong, who was experienced, was extremely familiar with these types of situations.

Of course, he did not dare to seek the truth from his teacher. If the old man got angry due to shame, breaking of limbs was the lightest of punishments.

The old man could definitely not be angered.

Alright, I am ready to give and take, Yong Xian Zhong secretly gave encouragement to himself.

In truth, to be able to engage with Crane was something worth being happy about. Crane's nature of training was impeccable, he was courteous and polite, gentle and good to get along with, Yong Xian Zhong secretly admired.

The only disdainful thing was the tattered and torn black clothes on Crane's body, which proved that he had been through a lot. Yong Xian Zhong was in charge of the common matters of the sect and was experienced and knowledgeable. He evaluated Crane very highly. An aristocratic family disciple had an abundance of resources, and if he was still able to handle hardship, then his potential would be limitless.

Also..... Yong Xian Zhong glanced at Ling Xu who was on the bird, his power, too, was unfathomable. He could not help but bare

an interest in him. In the entire group, the most well known person, was not Crane whose family background was extremely profound, or the extremely strong Ling Xu, but Tang Tian.

If these two were so powerful, then Tang Tian, how strong had he become?

Yong Xian Zhong was extremely curious.

He managed to keep his composure, he talked and laughed along with Crane on the road, and was completely oblivious of the state of mutual hostility.

When the three of them reached the Lupus Tribe, they realized that Tang Yi's Lupus Army was already back.

Seeing the army completely unharmed, Crane and Ling Xu heaved a sigh of relief, but Yong Xian Zhong's eyes flashed a trace of surprise. He naturally did not view Zhang Zheng's Swallowtail Camp as anything worthy, but in the Northern Sky's 19 continents, it was considered a strong force, yet they were actually defeated?

Suddenly, Crane turned his face, facing the other direction, his eyes congealed.

From afar, away from many sand dunes, a few black dots appeared.

“Prepare to fight.”

Crane's warning caused everyone's heart to tremble.

It was at this time, that everyone noticed the people incoming. Sky Tiger was carrying Ah Mo Li and Liang Qiu, while Han Bing Ning and Sima Xiang Shan were following behind running extremely quickly. That look, was definitely not a look of victory. But behind them, there were no other figures.

In a moment, Bing had landed beside the few of them.

“Ye Zhao Ge is here.”

Bing's words caused Crane and Ling Xu's face to change.

“Jing Hao lost?” Ling Xu asked solemnly.

“Yes.” Bing spoke straightforwardly: “He is behind, waiting for us to gather, to wipe us all out together.”

Everyone's face immediately became ugly. Currently, which one of them was not an expert, who had their own pride and temper?

“He has such guts!” Ling Xu could not help but to snort.

Unexpectedly, Bing replied: “He does have the strength to do so.”

Crane and Ling Xu's expression congealed. Bing's strength was unfathomable, his foresight was even more shrewd and ruthless, his words were not meant to be trifled with.

Bing threw Ah Mo Li down.

"Is Ah Mo Li is injured?" Crane immediately asked.

"After receiving Ye Zhao Ge's first one attack, I lost some strength." Ah Mo Li had already awoken, but was dejected and crestfallen. But when his palms were split open when receiving the attack, they both immediately got ripped and blood splattered everywhere. It looked terrifying, but the injury was not very heavy. But when thinking that out of so many people, he was the one who got injured, Ah Mo Li felt ashamed.

Crane and Ling Xu looked at each other, a sword from Ye Zhao Ge had actually caused Ah Mo Li to lose strength!

Ah Mo Li was born with a strong body, and adding on the Special Death Training, his brute force had become extremely powerful, but he still lost his strength from taking on one attack from Ye Zhao Ge. That meant that Ye Zhao Ge's sword was extremely heavy.

Bing didn't had not seen Tang Tian, and his heart was slightly disappointed, but very quickly he adjusted his frame of mind. Anything could happen in a battle, but it the battle had to continue.

Bing threw Ah Mo Li to Huo Ma Er who had just rushed back, and they went back to the stronghold.

Bing noticed Yong Xian Zhong, but did not say anything, only giving Tang Yi a glance.

Tang Yi did not draw close, but commanded the Lupus Army to stop about 200m away from everyone.

“Brother Yong, I advise you to watch from the side.” Crane said in a calm and unquestionable tone.

Yong Xian Zhong felt bitter in his mouth, although they did not know of Ye Zhao Ge’s temper, how could he not know? As long as Ye Zhao Ge wanted to kill, no one was able to stop him, even his father Ye Jiu could not do anything. But if he watched as Crane was killed by Ye Zhao Ge, then he would not be able to account for it when he went back.

Ye Zhao Ge’s image, finally entered everyone’s vision.

Yong Xian Zhong suddenly flew into the air: “Zhao Ge! Stop for a moment!”

Ye Zhao Ge who was carrying Jing Hao stopped for a moment, squinted his eyes: “What’s up?”

Yong Xian Zhong had always been slightly afraid of this brother of his wife. After being stared down by Ye Zhao Ge who was filled

with killing intent, his heart shivered, but he knew he could only harden his skin and heart: “Crane is Teacher’s old friend, I plead Zhao Ge....”

Ye Zhao Ge did not have any recollection of Crane’s name, and said indifferently: “You bring him away.”

Yong Xian Zhong heaved a sigh of relief: “Thank you Zhao Ge!”

Just at this moment, Crane’s voice echoed into their ears: “Thank you brother Yong for your kind intentions, but I do not plan on abandoning my friends.”

Yong Xian Zhong’s mouth opened, he did not know how to attempt to convince him. Crane’s tone was extremely calm, and extremely firm.

“Ha ha, he does not appreciate your kindness! You better get lost, if not, once I start my massacre, be careful that I kill you too, and make my sister a widow.” Ye Zhao Ge’s tone was extremely cold, filled with killing intent.

Yong Xian Zhong knew, his wife’s brother’s words were not jokes.

Helpless, he could only step to one side, his heart still thinking of ways, on how to save Crane from Zhao Ge’s hands.

Crane held onto his sword sheath, his expression solemn. He

knew the enemy in front of him was extremely terrifying!

But he did not cower at all, Ling Xu had just experienced a big fight, and the only one who still had his strength was him. He was duty bound to his task of fighting. When he was with Tang Tian, he was never worried about his tasks. Tang Tian and Ling Xu were good war buddies, and most of the time, he was in charge of clearing up the battlefield.

But he did not mind it at all.

Rather, when the time comes for him to step forward bravely, he would never shrink back or hesitate.

Memories of their history surfaced in his mind. Their encounter, their travels, cleaning, take charge of all sorts of miscellaneous work, to a young man who was once a core disciple of the Crane Sect, these were things he never thought he would do.

But, everything was as it should be, and in an unwittingly way.

Living the lonely life on the mountain, with a powerful aunt, his father's final wish was to be in Crane Sect; all these heavy burdens all landed on him, and molded his character. He did not have a companion since young, he was extremely outstanding, worked hard to get everything he had. Martial techniques and etiquette, he was flawless. All the envious gazes made him unhappy.

But, he was happy now.

Truly happy.

He knew that the sky was so blue, the sun was so beautiful, and he could do so many silly and dumb things, and could realize all the beautiful dreams.

Crane's heart was extremely free, the Crane Sword in his hand seemed to come to life, and responded to him.

Ye Zhao Ge's eyes lit up: "Interesting!"

He released a ray of formless sword qi.

Crane's pupils flashed a cold aura, his figure that resembled a graceful crane, did not even attempt dodging, and used the Crane Sword in his hand to release a slash.

A ray of white blade aura suddenly appeared in front of Ye Zhao Ge, causing his mind to twitch. A wound appeared on his cheek.

"Such a fast sword!"

He let go of Jing Hao, who was dropped onto a the sand dune. Ye Zhao Ge raised his hand and touched the wound on his cheek, seeing the blood on his finger, he licked it with his tongue.

In that time, Ling Xu, Bing, Han Bing Ning, Liang Qiu and Sima

Xiang Shan all stood in their positions.

“No wonder you guys won’t give each other up....”

Ye Zhao Ge’s face exposed a sinister smile.

Just at that moment, Crane moved. His body and sword moved, like a black crane attacking, the qi around his entire body converged to his sword!

The sword tip lit up with a dazzling light aura, and he suddenly disappeared!

At the same time, everyone else moved.

Combusting into a flame and the dot of cold auras that resembled stars, Ling Xu summoned up the True Power in his body, and did not give mercy as he thrust out his spear!

Sky Tiger was like a blue lightning bolt, suddenly appearing behind Ye Zhao Ge. Crossing his right and left hand, a dazzling Cross was summoned along with an astonishing might, striking towards Ye Zhao Ge’s back.

A transparent and cold crystallized sword aura flew out of Han Bing Ning’s sword, straight to Ye Zhao Ge’s legs.

Liang Qiu growled, instigating his True Power, as though it took

him some effort, he slowly released his fists. A black and white fist aura was shot out, towards Ye Zhao Ge.

Sima Xiang Shan was like a strand of smoke, suddenly appearing behind Ye Zhao Ge's head, his five fingers which were like claws, quietly clawing at Ye Zhao Ge's head.

Tang Yi who was far away, suddenly commanded his army to start assaulting.

The distance of 200m to Tang Yi was the best distance to assault.

When Sky Tiger looked over previously, Tang Yi understood Bing's plans. Everyone were to attack, and attract Ye Zhao Ge's attention, while the true killing technique, would be from Tang Yi's commanding the Lupus Army.

Assaulting Unique Tang Yi, was most suitable to play as the ultimate fatal blow!

Tang Yi's focus was fully concentrated, he knew, he only had once chance to make his move!

This attack would determine their lives.

He raised the Zanbato in his hands high.

Chapter 339 – Tang Tian is here!

Crane's sword was as quick as lightning.

Ye Zhao Ge did not dodge, for in his eyes, a strange red smeared across undetected.

Crane's sword fiercely stabbed into his body. Ye Zhao Ge was like a weak puppet, the moment he was pierced, the sword came out from the back, bringing along a rain of blood.

Bing's cross attack was like a heavy hammer, dropping down on Ye Zhao Ge's back.

The bright cross seemed to imprint on his back.

Ling Xu's spear exploded a hole out of Ye Zhao Ge's thigh, exposing the broken white bones.

Han Bing Ning's cold sword aura swept around Ye Zhao Ge's ankles, causing them to become pale white very quickly. The cold qi was like an extreme cold wave, quickly spreading out towards the other parts of his body.

Liang Qiu's black and white fist aura entered Ye Zhao Ge's body, destroying the organs in his body.

Sima Xiang Shan's hook like fingers, effortlessly tore apart Ye

Zhao Ge's neck, causing a blood pillar to shoot up. Ye Zhao Ge's ripped apart neck had flesh and blood dangling off, it was extremely terrifying.

Such an attack caused everyone to be stunned. Ye Zhao Ge was so fierce just now, but how could he be so easily beaten?

Unless it was some trap?

Seeing Ye Zhao Ge's situation, no one believed he could survive.

“Move!”

Bing's roar caused everyone to be startled awake, and immediately all made way.

Tang Yi who was commanding the assaulting Lupus Army, was already in range of 100m! Everyone had bright light auras around them, all of the light auras forming as one, enveloping the entire army. Tang Yi raised his Zanbato up high, the light aura condensing to become extremely piercing.

Everyone was stunned by Tang Yi's assaulting might.

The light on every soldier of the army was True Power surging that gave rise to the light aura, and to everyone, the light would be considered thin. But when 200 lights were formed as one, that imposing might, was like an intense violent surge of a vast body of water, causing people to choke.

That was the power of the army, a vast sea of True Power.

Everyone knew that Tang Yi's next attack would be earth shattering!

Even if Ye Zhao Ge had any traps, facing an absolute power, he would not have a chance to survive.

Wait, something was off!

Bing's pupils shrunk, he drooped his head, the bloodied Ye Zhao Ge was still floating in the air, if he was dead, then he would have dropped!

Unless.....he was not completely dead yet?

Suddenly, he saw Ye Zhao Ge, who was apparently dead, moving his left hand, and then the strangest thing happened that caused everyone to be aghast.

The lacerated flesh were all wiggling continuously, as though they were growing.

In the blink of an eye, his throat was as new as before. The sword wound from Crane's sword, had stopped bleeding, and the flesh inside was squirming around. The fist sized wound quickly became smaller. But when it became the size of a small walnut, it stopped.

His legs shivered, and the ice around his ankles cracked. The skin that had frostbite all disappeared without a trace.

Ye Zhao Ge opened his mouth and spat out smoke. The smoke was black and white, it was obviously the black and white fist aura that had entered his body.

Everybody on the scene had a change of face, as they stared in dumbstruck at the freak.

What kind of freak was he?

Even Yong Xian Zhong was stunned in his place, he knew that his wife's brother was powerful, but never did he think that he would be so perverse to that extent.

Tang Yi also witnessed the scene, if it was a usual day, he would definitely be shocked. But at the moment he was assaulting with all his might, and there was no other thought in his mind, the surging True Power around him, caused his blood meridians to dilate, even if it was an undying freak in front of him, he was not in the least bit afraid.

100 mounts cavalry stampeding with the power of thunder.

The closer they got to the enemy, the stronger and more terrifying the Qi of the soldiers, Tang Yi, amidst them, was glowing with a powerful current.

“KILL!”

Seething with anger, Tang Yi used all his might and fiercely slashed down.

“KILL!”

Bellowing out like thunder, striking towards the heavens, 200 scimitar blades slashed down together.

The sky became extremely clear, all the light aura gushed in like a tide, converging into the Zanbato in Tang Yi's hands, dyeing it with a golden luster.

The golden blade aura flew out, instantly causing the sky to turn dark. All of the light around them had converged into the golden light aura!

“SCRAM!”

Ye Zhao Ge bellowed, the sword in his hands suddenly disappeared. He appeared in the air, scattered and smashed.

The countless formless sword qi, formed up like a rainstorm, crazily pouncing towards the golden light aura.

Pa pa pa!

Upon colliding, all of the formless sword qi exploded, fine air flows were conjured up in the process, causing the area around the golden light aura to be fuzzy, as though there were ripples around it.

Ye Zhao Ge crazily swung his sword, as the formless sword qi continued to ravage towards the golden light aura.

The fierce formless blade qi was unable to shake the golden blade aura. The golden blade aura had smashed countless amounts of the formless blade Qi, other than dimming slightly, it was still forcefully going towards Ye Zhao Ge.

It was as if Ye Zhao Ge was being stared at by a dangerous wild beast, his body shuddered, but he bellowed: “Scram!”

The long sword was placed in front of him, gathering True Power.

The golden blade aura collided with the sword.

Bang!

Like an explosion of the sun, the dazzling gold aura caused the entire ground to become pure white, nothing could be seen.

The terrifying True Power burned every inch of the air, the

broken air flow became like sharp blade edges, spreading all around. People who could not dodge all suffered from multiple injuries. But all of them felt more relaxed in their minds, after the powerful explosion, he definitely could not have survived.

“Hahahaha!”

A crazy laughter sounded out from the light, causing everyone's face to change, how....how is that possible?

The light aura dissipated, allowing everyone to see clearly. Ye Zhao Ge's sword was left with only half of its body, his entire body was covered in blood, as though he was soaked in a blood pool, and all the blood dripping down from his body.

His face was also covered in blood, the blood flowing from his forehead to his chin, his entire face looked extremely terrifying.

Other than Tang Yi who was still seated on his horse, the rest of the army had all dropped off their horses, $\frac{3}{4}$ of them had blood flowing out from their mouths. Tang Yi looked at Ye Zhao Ge who was in the air in disbelief, he could not believe that there was actually someone who could take that attack.

“Who can stop me? Who can stop me?!”

The hysterical and crazy voice was filled with killing intent.

Ye Zhao Ge suddenly stopped shouting, taking up the broken

sword, he sneered. Countless amounts of formless sword qi flew out of his broken sword. They revolved around him extremely quickly, forming a powerful tornado, rising towards the sky.

“All of you, go and die!”

The broken sword pointed to all of them, and the sky suddenly darkened.

The spinning formless sword qi around the sword body, suddenly formed seven currents, pouncing towards all of them.

Ling Xu's eyes showed despair, the attack he released just now, was the last bit of energy he had left.

Am I going to die here?

At least I am not ashamed of dying under such a strong martial artist's hand....

But, I won't be happy!

Ling Xu's entire face was bitter, suddenly, the scene in front of him darkened, a familiar black figure blocking his front.

Crane.....

“Nice to meet you, I’m a disciple from Crane Sect, you can call me Crane.”

“.....I am so sorry, we actually wore the same clothes....”

“.....I will wear black in future, I truly apologize...”

Crane.... Why.....

The black figure in front of him was like an elegant big black crane. At that moment, he looked so confident that it caused people to be in awe, with a soft voice, he said firmly: “[Crane Sword Screen]!”

Crane Sword conjured 12 sword images, and like a bright black crane’s wings, opening up to become a sword screen.

The formless sword qi currents crashed onto the sword screen.

Bing appeared in front of the Lupus Army, Sky Tiger’s arms criss-crossing as, he half crouched, and with a Cross light screen.

[Cross Light Shield]!

Tang Yi’s body shivered, Master....

Han Bing Ning and Sima Xiang Shan appeared beside Liang Qiu,

Han Bing Ning released an ice wall with her sword, while Sima Xiang Shan released a black mist.

Liang Qiu's eyes immediately turned red.

The both of them knew he could not escape, and came to help him.

How could he become a burden?

His hair all stood up, his left palm becoming pitch black while his right palm becoming jade white, both of his palms touching each other, the black and white light screen started to intertwine, and blocked the three of them.

I am actually hiding behind you guys when I am the oldest....

Tang Tian was frantically running with all of his might. His coarse breathing, became loud bellows, his mind was in a blank, he did not know how long he had run for.

He only knew how to run. To utilize all of his energy to run, became instinctive.

His slackened gaze converged again, as the scene at the distance started to have changes.

Recruit barracks!

That was the recruit barracks!

He.....He.....

His heavy breathing and his heart thumping boomed in his ears, and his face that was full of perspiration. Tang Tian moved his lips.

I'm finally here.....

Finally, I'm here!

A burst of strength caused his speed to increase slightly. His pupils started to gain spirit, his gaze more focused, his mouth started grinning, and then he laughed.

This warming up, took long enough.....

Sorry, everybody, please hold on for a while longer!

Just a bit more!

I'm coming!

The fatigue in him suddenly retreated and disappeared, Tang Tian's eyes lit up once again, although his breathing was heavy, perspiration drenching his entire body, but the horn for the battle, was already blown in the young man's heart, and his blood had already started to boil.

All of the running, all of the hard work, everything, was just to be able to join the battle, to be able to fight alongside all of you!

All of it is for our promise!

All of it is for our victory!

His sweat dripped onto the floor of the recruit barracks, and the tenacious and burning figure, stepped into the light door.

The light of the underground base was brightly lit, but there was not a soul in sight.

Tang Tian did not stop, he stepped up the platform and started soaring up into the air, and collided onto the beautiful ceiling.

Ye Zhao Ge overlooked everyone below him.

A line of bloodstain dripped along Crane's hand, Crane did not move an inch, and suddenly spat out blood.

Ka ka ka, spider web like cracks, slowly appeared on Sky Tiger.

Han Bing Ning, Liang Qiu and Sima Xiang Shan all flew out, and instantly fainted.

“Not too bad a fight.” Ye Zhao Ge sneered coldly: “But, it’s over.”

He raised the broken sword in his hand.

Bang!

The sudden explosion sound caused him to be stunned.

The gigantic sand dune that was nearby suddenly exploded out without any warning, the infinite sand particles flew up over a 100 m into the sky.

Ye Zhao Ge’s pupils shrunk.

Under the pouring sand, a blurred figure, wielding dual swords, slowly walked out of the raining sand.

“My apologies, I’m late.”

The hoarse and gloomy voice, swept the entire field.

Chapter 340 – Tang Tian's Flames

Tang Tian's figure was shrouded by a layer of flickering flame, his expression cold, causing people to find him unfamiliar.

Did he finally break through the Suicide Room?

Bing heaved a sigh of relief, he could no longer hold on. Sky Tiger suddenly crumbled loudly, causing Bing to stumble, throwing off the fragments. Ye Zhao Ge's power was truly too terrifying. Even though Bing's power was not what it used to be, but such a perverse person, was actually only ranked 6th out of the youths of Honorable Martial Group?

How strong was Honorable Martial Group?

But, as Bing's gaze landed on Tang Tian, his nervous mind immediately relaxed.

Not only him, Ling Xu also heaved a sigh of relief.

Alright, in everyone's eyes, when discussing about perverse bodies, the godlike young man was not inferior to anyone. Perverse against perverse, that should be right, right? You two should have started fighting earlier, we want to watch it, and bask in the intense battle, clap some hands, that would be good.....

Alright, although he was slightly late, but at least he' was here.

Ling Xu's state of mind immediately relaxed. He was not afraid of dying, but if Crane died for him, right in front of him, even if he himself died, Ling Xu would not rest in peace.

Crane....

Crane, who was in front of him, was not moving at all.

His injuries should not be too severe, right?....

Ling Xu was emotional, his concern was rolling constantly, but he blurted out: "Hey, pretentious and graceful acting fellow, why are you not pulling out your sword?"

Pretentious and graceful acting fellow....

Crane turned his head with an innocent look on the face: "The sword has a seal from my ancestor masters, so I cannot take it out."

Ling Xu was then enlightened. He always thought Crane was acting graceful by not pulling out his sword, but it was because he could not. Flamingo was also out of energy, seated on the floor, he pitifully caressed it's head.

Just rest, the perverse guy is here.

That's right, the perverse guy is here!

If there was a person who had the possibility of defeating Ye Zhao Ge in the group, then it could only be Tang Tian, that fellow that can never be examined with common sense.

But, something feels off about him....

Ling Xu's expression was dark as he looked at Tang Tian, while Crane's expression also congealed. Both of them thought about the time when fighting with Meng Wei, Tang Tian also displayed a weird state. And after the fight, Tang Tian did not have any recollection of it.

The person in front of them was the same. Exactly how many secrets was this guy hiding in his body?

"You're Tang Tian?" Ye Zhao Ge's voice resonated out from the sky.

Tang Tian did not reply.

Only the crackling sound of sand falling like rain hitting the floor. The tattered and torn trousers could not hide his bruised legs. The sound of the raining sand was unable to hide the sound of the staunch footsteps.

The soles of his feet stepped on the sand, the flames melting the sand and leaving behind black footprints, which were then quickly covered by sand.

He forgot that he had fought endlessly in the Suicide Room, he forgot that he overcame his hurdle of the Wind Concealment Steps and ran for days and nights, he forgot that his body was extremely tired. He could only feel his heart burning, his body burning. But despite the flames, an ice cold feeling still lingered on.

Tang Tian's world was extremely quiet, and could only hear his beating heart and his breathing. He muttered in his mind, as though talking to himself, as though he was murmuring to the cold.

Why does my heart feel like it's on fire.

Because we are going to Southern Cross Constellation, we need to become stronger together, we need to travel across the entire Heaven's Road.

Because of our dreams, our promise under the stars, everyone better not forget it!

Don't be carried away by wishful thinking, Don't say we are young and inexperienced, don't say that the outcome has already been determined.

Don't ever say, hey, stop dreaming!

I am fighting alongside all of you, and my heart's still beating, my breathing will not stop, and I can still touch the sunlight and feel

the wind.

Why is my blood so hot.

Because Southern Cross Constellation is still so far away, how can I fall here?

Because I still have so many suspicions, how can I stop here?

Because, I do not have so much.

I just want to win!

I only have one thing to tell you, I am Tang Tian!

I just want to tell you, I will definitely defeat you, and use your body as a stepping stone!

Tang Tian raised his head, his gaze full of fighting intent. So blazing hot that it was hard to look directly at.

Bang!, The Safe and Sound Saber in his left hand was enveloped in a blue fire, the Saint Sword Ocean Prison in his right hand bursting in black flames, and Tang Tian's figure suddenly disappeared.

Ye Zhao Ge's heart was alarmed of the danger, as Ye Zhao Ge felt

the intensity of the danger which was so piercing that it caused the hair on his entire body to stand.

For the first time, his face changed.

The blue-black criss-crossed sword light reflected in his pupils, as Ye Zhao Ge could only instinctively use his sword to block his front.

The sword in his hand immediately crumbled into pieces, the indescribable force struck his chest.

Ye Zhao Ge flew out like a tennis ball, forming into a straight black figure that landed into a sand dune.

Dong!

The gigantic force caused the sand dune to be immediately blown apart.

Tang Tian stood in midair, coldly looking down at the ground.

When the blue-black cross appeared in the sky, Bing was shaken, as though he was struck by lightning, his brain drew a blank, and an extremely old memory surfaced up.

A young man sat down on the floor crying, and a big palm ruffled his head.

“Brat, don’t be anxious. The Green Red Cross Scythe, is slightly difficult to learn.”

The young man stopped crying, his face full of traces of tears, and asked: “Did Captain take a long time to learn it too?”

“Ah ha, how can I remember these kinds of things.” The captain laughed, but then his face turned solemn: “But for this technique, you must definitely train hard at it, because at it’s ultimate finishing technique, it is extremely powerful.”

“Ultimate finishing technique?” The young man was immediately attracted, his eyes full of curiosity.

“En, it is called [Sky and Hell’s Cross Slash]. And only I have managed to master it, ain’t I powerful! Wa ha ha.....”

“Such a weird name, why is it called the Sky and Hell’s Cross Slash?

“Oh, because it’s horizontal slash is blue, like the sky, and the vertical black, like Hell....”

Sky and Hell’s Cross Slash....

But when he realized that Tang Tian’s cross slash, the horizontal was black and the vertical blue, Bing heaved a sigh of relief, but for

some reason, his heart felt disappointed. He laughed and ridiculed himself, he always held a bit of hope that Master Captain would leave some vestiges on him.

After regaining his composure from the shock, Bing's attention became much sharper.

Tang Tian's strength is truly very powerful....

But his sword technique was queer, the last time when he summoned the Saint Sword Ocean Prison, Bing had a few guesses, and with the current dual sword cross slash, it was something not any martial artist could use. Other than fundamental sword techniques, Tang Tian did not learn any others regarding the sword.

Unless, there were sword technique legacies sealed in Tang Tian?

Or sealed in the Saint Sword Ocean Prison?

These two guesses, once again landed on Tang Tian's mysterious father. Bing was extremely curious, the only regret was that the cross slash was not the Sky and Hell's Cross Slash.

But, Ye Zhao Ge did not have it easy as well.

Bing shook his head. He planned to find Old Man Fei in time to ask what blood meridians Ye Zhao Ge had, to be able to receive such attacks, but still remain perfectly fine, as though he was

immortal.

Bang!

The sand dune exploded out, Ye Zhao Ge once again rose up into the air, his appearance somewhat miserable. His chest had the imprint of the blue and black cross, which was terrifying.

Ye Zhao Ge's face twitched, the cross imprint on his chest had two different and weird powers, which were continuously infiltrating his body.

As expected of the leader of the group of people, Tang Tian was much stronger than the rest.

And.....this group of people was really worth anticipating.

Other than Tang Tian, three others could injure him, Jing Hao, Crane, and Bing. Jing Hao's sword aura caused his entire body to be left with a bit of flesh, but he was exceptionally stubborn, implicating him to have only 3/4 of his True Power left. Crane was the only one who could injure his body, in which he was unable to recover from. Bing's cross and Tang Tian's cross had differences, but the power was not any weaker.

The heaviest injury was Tang Tian's cross.

Tang Tian did not continue attacking, his cross slash attack had a huge consumption, in which his body was already fatigued.

The might of the Void Dark Flames was not something Ye Zhao Ge found strange, but....

His gaze landed on the Safe and Sound Saber in Tang Tian's left hand, the sword actually also had a strange power.

Sadly, comparing sword techniques, you're too weak!

Ye Zhao Ge sneered, casually taking out a steel sword from his Aquarius Silver Cabinet, shaking the sword lightly, then brandishing a sword out towards Tang Tian.

Tang Tian also waved the Saint Sword Ocean Prison in his right hand, the Void Dark Flames became a sword aura that collided with Ye Zhao Ge's formless sword qi, releasing an explosive sound.

Dong!

The air combusted and shot out, the black flames went flying everywhere.

Ye Zhao Ge did not move, but a light aura flashed past his eyes. As expected, Tang Tian's sword techniques were not proficient. Ordinary people might not be able to sense it, but Ye Zhao Ge had trained in the sword for so many years, and all the minute movements were all captured by him.

“Hahahaha, go and die!”

With his powerful laugh, Ye Zhao Ge released his sword qi like rain.

The pouring formless sword qi rushed towards Tang Tian, he snorted as both swords came vertically slashing down, the blue sword aura and black sword aura both slashed towards Ye Zhao Ge.

Dong dong dong!

The sword auras exploded in the middle of them.

Ripples of crumbling formless sword qi and the blue-black flames aura, all exploded like fireworks.

Tang Tian felt that something was not right, his heart kept lingering around the dim coldness from the start. The thread of coldness caused him to be exceptionally sharp. But, the blazing fighting intent had flooded every part of his body, so the thread of coldness was completely pressured away by the fervent and lava like fighting intent.

Suddenly, some seemingly different formless sword qi, penetrated through the blue and black sword auras, and arriving in front of Tang Tian.

This formless sword qi carried faint light auras.

So his plan was there!

Tang Tian roared out, the Saint Sword Ocean Prison in his hand, exploded out with a dim black light that rose dramatically, a horizontal sword slash!

The thunderous dim sword aura and the formless sword qi crashed fiercely. When the strong powers collided, the dazzling light auras blinded Tang Tian's eyes.

A sword image quietly appeared in front of Tang Tian, Ye Zhao Ge!

Tang Tian's mouth suddenly exposed a satisfied look, and roared: "Safe and Sound!"

The Safe and Sound Saber in his left hand, suddenly lit up with the same dazzling light aura, and fiercely slashed out.

Tang Tian had plotted the attack for a long time, Safe and Sound Saber's power and the True Power in his body, surged up violently.

The dazzling blue light aura appeared on the tip of the Safe and Sound Saber, retracting to the size of a fist, it accurately struck Ye Zhao Ge's sword.

Bang!

The blue light sphere on the Safe and Sound Saber's tip, suddenly exploded forth.

Chapter 341 – Safe And Sound Saber

“Hey, broken sword, do you know that I am not willing to hand you over?”

“It’s for you to live on. Meng Wei gave her life for you. Even when sacrificing her life, she still hoped to protect you. In her heart, you must be extremely precious.”

“People might think she is stupid, of course, they might think I’m stupid. But I feel that, shouldn’t the world be like that? Such things are meant to be protected. Not everything can be solved by quietly thinking. Not everything can be measured by gains and loss.”

“There will be some reasons that will make you ignore everything else.”

“So, broken sword, you need to fight, not for me, but for yourself, for Meng Wei, at least you can make her sacrifice not look so stupid.”

“She hopes for you to forever be ‘Safe and Sound’.”

“So stop dreaming! If your life needs her sacrifice, what ‘Safe and Sound’! You hide in your consciousness, in the corner, in the end you will be broken by others. When you’re dead, they will start mocking you. Haha, you know, there was this stupid girl, that actually sacrificed her life for this stupid trash of a broken sword, she is so stupid beyond cure.”

“Other than to fight, what other choice do you have?”

“Only by fighting and winning can you prove yourself. By surviving, can you prove the value of her sacrifice, and that she was right! Only be letting other people know that her sacrifice that year, her conviction that year, was not a dumb move and she is not stupid!”

“Aiya, I actually talked a load of crap, I actually just wanted to say one sentence.”

“She has done everything she can for you, so you better not be trash!”

In the empty void of the saber blade, a wounded white whale quietly swam. It's tail had a flickering flame, with both eyes shut, it's thick and plump forehead had countless bruises, with the pitch black words “Safe And Sound” imprinted on it.

She has done everything she can for you, so you better not be trash!

Well said!

The White Whale opened it's eyes, it's eye sockets were empty, with only serene darkness filling them.

True Power violently surged up the saber blade and countless blue dots entered the void as though the void had become a bright ocean body. The White Whale swayed its powerful body vigorously, stirring the lights in the sky. It cruised quickly, and all the light dots that were stirred like sea water converged by its body.

As though it could not get tired, the White Whale silently cruised in the void.

You're not here anymore, and only I am safe and sound.

You have to know, I miss you dearly.

Inside the blue light ocean, it used its strength to sway and stir the ocean, with all its might, it used its tail to swirl the sea of light.

Over and over again, it repeatedly swung its tail.

The fine flow of the sea converged, producing a vigorous wave.

The white figure, swirling up the blue vigorous wave that was the bone piercing cold True Power, that did not feel anything.

It suddenly neighed upwards, swimming quickly in the void.

This is my wish, this is my pledge to you. Do you hear it? Do you hear it?....

The pitch black eye sockets of the white whale suddenly formed a tear, that transformed into a crystal, disappearing into the enchanting blue light sea.

It opened its bruised and naturally smiling mouth, and spat out a clear white air bubble.

The vigorous wave of True Power seemed to be attracted to it, and rushed towards the snow white air bubble.

Bang!

The blue vigorous wave was compressed by the air bubble, transforming into a blue light pillar, breaking through the void.

In the void, the tired White Whale looked towards the direction that the pillar disappeared to.

Young lady, I miss you so much.....

The blue light compressed at the sword tip suddenly burst open with a loud bang, Ye Zhao Ge's eyes became wide opened, a flash of disbelief appeared in his eyes, that was.....

The blue light was like a sword, effortlessly penetrating through Ye Zhao Ge's body, and emerged from behind him.

The resolution of the sword....

My prediction was deviated....seems like it's stronger than me....

The surging force seemed to be slightly slower, only breaking out after piercing him. Ye Zhao Ge's mouth suddenly appeared a fanatical smile, using force in his left palm, he grabbed the Safe and Sound Saber.

Two powers merging as one, felt as if his body was being violently thrashed. He transformed into an uncatchable afterimage, and flew out very far.

“Hahahahahaha! Tang Tian, I will come and find you! I will come and find you!”

The sky was sprinkled with blood, and Ye Zhao Ge's crazy laughter went softer and softer as he went further away.

Ye Zhao Ge's last strike caused Tang Tian to groan, then fall down to the sand dune.

“Idiot.”

As though a cold voice came out from Tang Tian's mind, Tang Tian thought he heard wrong. He raised his head to look at Ye Zhao Ge who was already a small black dot, and could not help but feel some admiration.

He had never seen before someone who was so fierce and crazy as himself.

The explosive blue light made many holes in Ye Zhao Ge's body, and his last strike, Tang Tian had seen very clearly, the palm used was already mutilated badly.

He definitely had thought about it, but Tang Tian did not expect that he would do it without hesitation. Even at the last strike, Tang Tian thought he had some finishing technique.

Crazy, cold, strong, he was definitely hard to deal with.

Suddenly, Tang Tian realized his vision was slowly getting hazy.

Did I win?

I'm tired.....

His body was already weakening, his mind was fading away, the fatigue was engulfing him like a tide.

He instantly fainted.

The effect of the war was far more intense than the last.

Ye Zhao Ge's heaven road rank was 4444, and symbolized the death rankings. To be able to hit inside the rankings of 5000 before the age of 25, the number of these geniuses in Honorable Martial Group could be counted with one hand. Ever since Ye Zhao Ge came out, he was always favored upon by others. To even be viewed as important, to the elders of Honorable Martial Group, he was a genius who had the highest possibility to enter the saint domain. Moreover, he was from the strong Ye Family, and his father was even an elder in the middle rankings of the Honorable Martial Group, meaning he could obtain resources that made people jealous easily.

If not for Honorable Martial Group being the strongest in Heaven's Road, with Ye Zhao Ge's power, he could become the constellation master of any constellation, and hold important positions.

Ye Zhao Ge's mission efficiency in Honorable Martial Group was 100%, which meant, he had never failed.

But to actually be beaten by a nobody in one of the constellations of Southern Sky, naturally it would cause everyone to be surprised.

To the Northern Sky people, Southern Sky's 42 constellations were considered a rural place. And to The 5 Polar Domains, they were considered the rural of the rural. To the Equatorial Palace Hall, woah, that must be extremely far.

And to the eyes of the 12 Ecliptic Palaces, alright, we should just stick to talking about the problems of our key character.

Ye Zhao Ge had many rivals, needless to say the others in Honorable Martial Group, Lion King Lei Ang's son, Sagittarius Empress' disciple, Onyx Soul Twelve dark disciples etc. The Palace Masters children of the Equatorial Palaces could only watch from afar, no matter how hard they tried to enter this circle of people, they could only compete outside of it.

Ye Zhao Ge and the rest were the true pride of the heavens, and the future dominators of Heaven's Road.

If not for their age, their powers were not strong enough. But everyone believed, all of them would have a place in the top 100 of the Heaven Road List ranking in the future.

"Seventh brother, what have you been up to?" Zhang Ming He held Man Yuan back.

Man Yuan reacted too slow, and was caught by Zhang Ming He, he stood blankly for three seconds, then regained the color in his eyes: "Oh, it's Ming He. I have been researching probability of the weather's influence on the bestowment of saints."

"Saint Bestowal and the weather?" Zhang Ming He's bright face was startled by the question.

Man Yuan saw that Zhang Ming He had some interest, and immediately became high spirited: “Yes, there is a real correlation, I chose 300 records of Saint Bestowal and analyzed them, and the proof of the weather’s influence on Saint Bestowals probability was about 3%-5%.....”

Zhang Ming He felt some headache, and immediately shouted: “hold up hold up! That’s right, Sixth Brother Ye tumbled with that brat this time, and had suffered severe injuries.”

“Sixth brother Ye?” Man Yuan’s expression became flustered.

Zhang Ming He caressed his forehead: “Ye Zhao Ge.”

“Oh, him.” Man Yuan was enlightened, and immediately nodded, and replied seriously: “I said before, that is the result of not practicing well. Out of all of us, he’s the only one who does not like to attend classes, and has broken the record for failing. All the facts have proved, blindly fighting and colliding straight on to show his bravery, is bound for failure. The theory of breaking away from practice, is bound...”

Zhang Ming He thought of the subjects that he had dropped, and immediately perspired in cold sweat, and coughed lightly: “Don’t be like this, we are all classmates, if he did not die, it would mean that he has a huge fate in front of him!”

“He will not die.” Man Yuan shook his head: “I have researched his blood meridians, his life force is extremely powerful, unless....”

He suddenly stopped talking.

Zhang Ming He's eyes lit up: "You found Sixth Brother Ye's weakness?"

Man Yuan did not speak, his round face acting blurred and stunned.

Zhang Ming He was extremely familiar with him, upon seeing him like that, he knew that Seventh brother must have found Ye Zhao Ge's weakness, and was extremely excited. Sixth Brother Ye was the number one pestering person out of all of them, causing them to be extremely annoyed.

But seeing Man Yuan keeping his mouth shut, he knew that Man Yuan would not speak. Suddenly, his face became suspicious: "Did you research me too?"

Man Yuan shifted his gaze around, and stayed in his original position.

Damn you, this bookworm is not to be messed with.....

Zhang Ming He immediately felt troubled, thinking about how to get him to talk, but that was not the real reason for him to see Man Yuan: "Sixth Brother Ye was beaten at Lupus Constellation."

"Lupus Constellation? Southern Sky?" Man Yuan finally exposed a moved expression: "Seems like a fierce person has appeared."

“Yes, yes, Sixth Brother Ye was almost destroyed.” Zhang Ming He was very contradicting, he was happy over Ye Zhao Ge’s failure, but he felt that the loss in Southern Sky meant that they were disgraced, and immediately added: “He was ganged up on. I heard that Sagittarius Empress’ nephew was in the mix, so she sent a message that only Sixth brother Ye could go in.”

“Are there any battle records?” Man Yuan’s stunned face once again became full of expression.

“The opponent used a treasure to disrupt energy.” Zhang Ming He exposed a disappointed look, but immediately said: “But I have managed to procure some images!”

“Let’s go analyze it!” Man Yuan said excitedly.

“No problem.” Zhang Ming He had a cunning expression: “First, tell me my weakness.”

Chapter 342 – Seventh Brother's Analysis

“So how is it?” Zhang Ming He immediately asked, the imagery cost him a huge amount of money to be bought from other big powers. He had watched it himself once and was shocked. But if he was to discuss on analysis, no one was Seventh brother's opponent.

Seventh Brother's face was solemn: “Such a strong group of people!”

“Bullshit, I know they are strong!” Zhang Ming He was annoyed by his reply.

Seventh Brother was the one who had the best relationship with everybody. He came from a humble background and got drunk on research. He did not have any interest in power or fights, and walked the path of a scholar. No one would offend these types of people. Regardless of who held authority in the future, Honorable Martial Group's top elders would definitely have a place for him.

The relationship between all of them when they were young was extremely pure and simple, but after the age of 12, everything changed.

Ye Zhao Ge himself did not have any interest in power, but the Ye family behind him wanted him to grow more powerful. Although the Ye Family had Ye Jiu, who took the stage in his generation, he only became a middle rank elder, but the foundations of Honorable Martial Group was profound, and could not be belittled.

“Jing Hao’s improvements are big, and that’s not weird.” Seventh Brother said in a serious tone: “The clan elders who saw good in him were not without reason, his talent is good, has a strong temperament, and the reason why his ranking is not high is because he chose the route to be self enlightened. That route is extremely dangerous, but upon completion, nothing can be compared to him. Seems like now, he has touched the doorstep and has the qualifications to join us. He was beaten so badly by Sixth Brother because he was just enlightened. But, since he did not die, he will definitely continue to improve.”

“Jing Hao is a good person, but his teacher is lacking a bit.” Zhang Ming He disapproved of Jing Hao’s teacher: “If not for his teacher cowering back from the start, nothing would had happened. What’s Cetus Constellation worth? But now that he retreated, Ye Jiu was sent to handle it. For Jing Hao to do this is really untimely, Ye Jiu definitely will not let this matter rest.”

Seventh Brother disliked fighting, so he had no judgements and replied: “That’s a pity.”

“Nothing worth pitying about!” Zhang Ming He retorted: “If not, he could just wait for Saint Bestowal and then come back. Don’t say Ye Jiu, not even the Ye Family can refute him. Alright alright, continue talking.”

“Those four, Ah Mo Li, Han Bing Ning, Liang Qiu and Sima Xiang Shan.” the Seventh Brother said simply: “Ah Mo Li and Han Bing Ning’s potential are the highest, Liang Qiu and Sima Xiang Shan can reach the clan elders rank.”

Zhang Ming he gasped, he was taken aback, there were many grade differences in the Honorable Martial Groups' clan elder ranks, but upon entering it, there would be a great difference between them and ordinary martial artists. He had recently joined the family matters tasking, and he was very clear: for a family to attain a seat in the Group, other than needing supporters from the top, they also needed supporters in the bottom.

Just like the root system of a tree.

In the family, for the young disciples who have the potential to join in the clan elder ranks, all received great care and nurture. And for Ah Mo Li and Han Bing Ning's potential to be even higher than that, that meant that they were minimally middle rank elders, and to any family, that was already considered a core power.

But of course, that was only potential. There will always be indefinite changes to potential.

Such a pity, if only he could use them.

"The more important targets, are Ling Xu, Crane and Tang Tian." Seventh Brother's expression became more serious, but his eyes had a glint of light.

Zhang Ming He immediately regained his senses: "They three of them should be powerful, right?"

“Extremely powerful!” Seventh Brother could not help but compliment: “Their talents are not inferior to ours.”

“Are you sure?” Zhang Ming He was doubtful: “If you said Tang Tian, I would believe, but Ling Xu and Crane as well?”

Seventh Brother rubbed his nose: “Ling Xu’s spear techniques look like the ancient Aries Constellation spear techniques. He might be the descendant of the Silver Frost Mounts.”

Zhang Ming He was stunned, then laughed: “Then there is some fun, the Silver Frost Mounts are the mortal enemies of Aries Constellation now. Will there be a fight for the Aries Inheritance? Should we go pass the information to Aries Constellation, or not? The one in charge of that is the Qi Family, and we cannot make it so convenient for Qi Shan!”

Seventh Brother Man Yuan ignored Zhang Man He as though he did not hear anything. Qi Shan was their 3rd brother.

“To be able to receive the Silver Frost Mount legacy, he definitely isn’t ordinary.” Zhang Man He muttered to himself. He had already placed Ling Xu in the same standard as himself in his heart.

Regardless whether it was legacy or treasure, the higher grade it was, the higher the requirement needed by the martial artist. Talent, temperament, all cannot be lacked.

The history of Aries Constellation was considered the history of Silver Frost Mounts. The glory of Aries Constellation was the glory of Silver Frost Mount. The Aries Spear of Stars, being the champion under the stars, was definitely not just a brag.

If Ling Xu could truly unleash the Aries Spear of Stars to its maximum, he would definitely have the qualifications to rise to the generation's strongest martial artists ranks.

The legacies of the 12 Ecliptic Planes were not just some average trash.

Of course, if Ling Xu's talent and temperament was insufficient, then even if he died, no one would bother.

"Crane is the Empress' nephew." Seventh Brother sighed: "His talent is also extremely outstanding, and he should be training in the lost [Heavenly Crane Sword Principle] of the Crane Sect."

"Crane Sect?" Zhang Ming He snorted disdainfully: "That low class place is only so so. If he goes back to Sagittarius Constellation, then he would be considered a formidable enemy."

Seventh Brother glanced at him, and said: "The Crane Sect is not as weak as you think. In the scholar room, row 122, the 9th cupboard at the 7th row, you can find a book of notes. Inside it are notes written by an elder of Honorable Martial Group, Tian Xia, about 800 years ago, it had a mention of him and Crane Spiritual Master fighting."

“Tian Xia?” Zhang Ming He’s bright and handsome face cringed slightly, and exposed a thinking look: “Seems familiar.”

Through the history of Honorable Martial Group, they had countless clan elders, and he naturally could not remember them all.

“Elder Tian Xia was an expert in Big Yang Palm, and was the 9th elder of the Second Rank Elders.” Seventh Brother knew all of this knowledge at the palm of his hands: “He stepped into the saint domain at age 62.”

“Saint Domain!” Zhang Ming He’s face exposed a serious look.

In any generation, anyone who stepped into the saint domain were peak experts. Saint Bestowal was the dream of all these people, but the route to it was extremely dangerous. All of them might be brilliant, brimming with talent, or had resources that others could not have, but the number of people who successfully attained the saint domain was very few. No one could be certain that they could eventually be bestowed the saint rank.

Any one of the experts in the saint domain all deserved to be respected and revered.

“In his entire life, he had crossed hands with Crane Spiritual Master three times, and did not win one.”

Zhang Ming He did not have any reply, such a strong record was

extremely scary. Zhang Ming He corrected his attitude, he had truly looked down on Crane Sect. Anyone who could develop and establish their own constellation was an expert. Even the Southern Sky 42 Constellations, which were considered run down places in their eyes. The pioneers of the constellations were all experts in their eras.

Although Zhang Ming He did not know as much as Seventh Brother in terms of the history of the Martial Group, but he knew that the Martial Group was not always strong, and many a time the Martial Group had declined and were weak in the course of history. Even their arch enemy Onyx Soul was almost uprooted many times in history.

Heroes have their own stories to tell.

“Look carefully at the wounds of Sixth Brother Ye. The sword wound Crane inflicted did not manage to heal in the end.” Seventh Brother’s round face and small eyes lit up, as though he found something interesting: “I have researched Sixth Brother Ye’s blood meridians, and have always wanted to try to leave a scar on his body, and it took me great difficulty to do so. Sixth Brother Ye’s body is extremely durable, I have tried over 200 ways, and to leave behind wounds that are unable to heal, there are only 3 ways.”

“That sounds very powerful.” Zhang Ming He was drooling: “No wonder Jing Hao’s ancestors did not say anything. If this group continues to grow, they would definitely be something. Jing Hao might not be able to fight them.”

He dispelled the thoughts to rope them in.

Ah Mo Li and the other 3 were fine, but Ling Xu and Crane, one had top grade legacies, another was a disciple of a famous person and had talent and intellect. The two of them would definitely not be able to be roped in by him. He also did not dare, Ling Xu was trouble, roping him in meant that they would become arch enemies with Aries Constellation. Rope Crane in? The Empress would directly slap his face.

Suddenly, he was extremely curious about Tang Tian. With his current position, he might not have the qualifications to pull those two in, but who was Tang Tian to be able to be their leader?

Ling Xu had an explosive temper, Crane was much better, but which aristocratic family disciple would not be arrogant? Yet the two of them actually listen to Tang Tian.

“Then what about Tang Tian?” Zhang Ming He could not stop asking about Tang Tian.

Seventh Brother inhaled a deep breath: “Crane and Ling Xu, although they both have a lot of potential, their strength in the Martial Group is not considered strong. Ling Xu places a lot of importance on his unorthodox methods, obviously he trained by fumbling about by himself. Crane, is more obvious, although there is no resemblance of Qi to the Sagittarius Constellation, he is one with the martial techniques of Crane Sect. From what I know, the martial techniques of Crane Sect are in parts, and in a serious case, seems like Crane just recently found the authentic techniques of the Crane Sect. Both of them do not have any teacher guiding them, and lack the resources, although they rely on their talent

and their strengths are good, compared to us, they are still lacking. Don't even talk about Sixth Brother Ye being able to completely destroy them, if they were in the courtyard of the Martial Group, they would be ranked around 200."

"But, Tang Tian is different from them."

These words from Seventh Brother immediately took all of Zhang Ming He's attention.

"Tang Tian's strength is very powerful, and if placed in our courtyard, he would be ranked around 50. That was why he was able to continuously injure Sixth brother Ye, and under severe exhaustion, be able to beat him down. But it's hard to imagine, someone without sufficient resources, lacking the guidance of a teacher, would be able to reach such a standard at that age."

Zhang Ming He was stunned: "Rank 50? Are you sure?"

Honorable Martial Group and Onyx Soul had a long history, and with regards to the grooming and nurturing of youths, they had found an extremely favorable method. It was exactly them benefiting from their style of grooming their youths, that Honorable Martial Group was able to become as strong as where they were currently.

Robust resources, guidance from famous masters, methods for competitions, any of the top 100 students of Honorable Martial Group, if placed in any constellation, would be the number one student. Every single one of them were all recognized anywhere.

“That’s right!”

Seventh Brother replied very definitely, a strange dazzling light aura shone in his eyes.

“But, the true reason that caused me to be so surprised, is that Tang Tian is the martial artist with the most complex fighting prowess and the most complicated constitution I have ever seen!”

Chapter 343 – Seventh Brother’s Analysis (2)

“The martial artist with the most complex fighting prowess with the most complicated constitution?” Zhang Ming He was startled.

“Yes, take a look at his weapons. The Saint Sword Ocean Prison’s projection in his right hand, the Safe and Sound Saber in his left. But carefully watch him, his sword techniques are not refined.” Seventh Brother’s power of observation was extremely astute.

“Now that you said it, I remember it now.” Zhang Ming He immediately said: “Tang Tian used to use the technique [Fire Scythe Ghost Claw].”

“Fire Scythe Ghost Claw?” Seventh Brother was taken aback, although he was very familiar with individual families and their martial techniques, he naturally knew where Fire Scythe Ghost Claw came from. Although it was considered strong as a sixth level martial technique, but in his eyes, it was truly not worth much.

“Yea, it became a Unique Martial Technique because of him.” Zhang Ming He said.

“Unique Martial Technique!” Seventh Brother’s eyes became big, he was surprised: “The Fire Scythe Ghost Claw actually had the potential to become a Unique Martial Technique! Oh my, seems like my research still missed out many things.”

“Unique Martial Techniques are just Unique Martial Techniques, what’s the big fuss about?” Zhang Ming He snorted. But talking

about Tang Tian, he still praised: “But for Tang Tian to be able to make it a Unique Martial Technique, he sure is powerful.”

Unique Martial Techniques were the gems of the martial technique system, but it also depended on who was seeking them. To people like Zhang Ming He, they would have interacted with Unique Martial Techniques since young, and they would have teachers specialized in explaining the different types of Unique Martial Techniques, so if they wished to train in it, there were many choices for them to choose from.

Seventh Brother Man Yuan shook his head, he knew as soon as Zhang Ming He touched this topic, it would be like playing piano to a cow.

“That’s why, I still am speculating. Tang Tian’s body, or should I say the sword blade, has the legacy of a sword technique sealed inside. That’s why it created such a scene, for his sword technique is still somewhat out of practice. That’s not weird for a sword technique to be sealed in a saint sword, many sword saints like to do that. The black flames of the sword in his right hand are the Void Dark Flames, but you have to pay attention to the blue aura in the sword of his left hand.”

“Isn’t the blue aura produced by the Safe and Sound Saber?” Zhang Ming He knew his foresight was not as good as Seventh Brother, and could not resist to ask.

“No. Take a look, the blue aura is in fact countless blue light dot particles forming up, and that is the Ice Blue Heart.” Seventh Brother said calmly: “Ice Blue Heart is a type of rarely seen highly

toxic poison.”

“Highly toxic poison?” Zhang Ming He was frightened.

“Yes, there are currently very little people now who are able to resist it’s corrosion of the state of mind. But, if you are able to resist it’s corrosion, it can cause your state of mind to become extremely calm. There were many martial artists in the past who tried to use it to temper their state of mind, for the results were huge, yet dangerous, so the people who used it were fewer and fewer.”

Seventh Brother licked his lips, he was also excited. For such a rare thing to appear, it was extremely anticipative.

“The Ice Blue Heart and Void Dark Flames are all very unknown, and the number of people who know about them are very few. The people who know how to combine the two are even fewer. If not for the time that I witnessed an elder’s works, I definitely would not know. These two objects have contradictory characteristics, the Void Dark Flames is explosive, the Ice Blue Heart is calm, and the skill to be able to form two materials with contradicting natures to become one, is extremely rare.”

“I remember some of the eastern martial techniques had such weird techniques.” Zhang Ming He felt that the lessons he had were not wasted.

“That’s right, the eastern side does have such martial techniques, and truthfully, among the ancient sects, there are a total of 17 such

types of martial techniques.” The bookworm gave such a powerful figure that it utterly convinced Zhang Ming He like convincing a young child.

Seventh Brother extended a finger, and mysteriously said: “And, you better not forget another.”

“What?” Zhang Ming He opened his eyes wide.

“Gemini Constellation of the 12 Ecliptic Palaces.” Seventh Brother said each word slowly.

“Gemini Constellation?” Zhang Ming He’s face became doubtful: “They have closed their doors for so many years already.”

“Yes, 20 years.” Seventh Brother frowned: “It was weird for them to shut off all their starry doors that year. There has been no news about them, and no one knows how Gemini Constellation is now.”

“You think that Tang Tian has some sort of connection to Gemini Constellation?” Zhang Ming He’s face became weird, as though he heard a joke.

“I was just saying.” Seventh Brother rolled his eyes: “Who are you acting for?”

Zhang Ming He’s expression froze.

“Take notice of Tang Tian’s foot techniques.” Seventh Brother continued: “It should also be a Unique Martial Technique, go to the Immortal Martial to find out. On that, the Immortal Martial obtains such information faster than us. And see that cross slash, it is very similar to his spirit general’s. If I am not wrong, that spirit general of Tang Tian’s, most probably was a survivor from Southern Cross Army.”

“Southern Cross Army? That was 10 thousand years ago. How can he live for so long?” Zhang Ming He did not believe at all.

“He has a very similar mindset of the Southern Cross Army military strategies, extremely typical. Other than that guess, I cannot think of any.”

“Southern Cross Army used mechanical weapons, and the current era of mechanical weapons has declined....” Zhang Ming He did not seem to accept his guess.

Man Yuan replied: “You obviously have very little knowledge on mechanical weapons. The Mo Family had just released an entirely brand new type of mechanical weapon, with martial spirits infused in it, called the mechanic spirit weapons. And Onyx Soul has completed out a type of blood meridians weapon, and is also very strong. All these indications means that the mechanic techniques are entering their second golden age.”

Zhang Ming He starting to perspire: “Seventh Brother, you also researched on mechanic techniques?”

“A little.” Man Yuan replied: “All in all, Tang Tian’s strength is fearsome and he has huge potential, completely not inferior to yours.”

Zhang Ming He suddenly frowned: “If Tang Tian is only around rank 50, and Ling Xu and Crane are around rank 200. That does not say why, even adding Jing Hao, they could beat Sixth Brother Ye till that state.”

Man Yuan replied coldly: “Ye Zhao Ge always underestimates his enemies. Oh, and possibly his mood was restrained for too long, I analyzed that Ye Zhao Ge has a fetish for wounds, he most probably finds joy in getting injured. Another reason, is that Tang Tian’s group cohesive strength is very strong, and extremely connected. To be able to create a team that works as one is rarely seen, and I am optimistic about them.”

“Fetish for wounds?” Zhang Ming He trembled vigorously, but thinking about Ye Zhao Ge, he felt that Man Yuan was right.

Seventh Brother glanced at Zhang Ming He: “Just like how you enjoy watching girls bathe.”

Zhang Ming He was like a cat that had its tail stepped on: “Hey hey hey, Seventh Brother, don’t anyhow say such things...”

“You want me to show proof to Miss Yu? I have images that show the truth.”

“Ah ah ah ah! Seventh Brother, you are my blood related older brother, whatever you need, this little brother will go through water and tread on fire for you...”

“Lend me this to research for a few days.”

“Alright, no problem!”

Seventh Brother kept the imagery happily, keeping it in his bosom, then he glanced at Zhang Ming He: “What? You want to meddle with this?”

Zhang Ming He, who was just taken advantage of, suddenly smiled: “It does not concern me, I’m only curious about it. I can’t wait for Ling Xu and Crane to become stronger, ke ke, that way, Sixth Brother Ye and Third Brother Qi will be in trouble, that’s fun!”

“The next time you want to peek at women bathing, remember to use a treasure that can disrupt energy.”

Finished, Man Yuan left.

The battle caused Tang Tian’s name to become famous. Ye Zhao Ge, a powerful martial artist to anyone in the Southern Sky 42 Constellations, was an existence far far away. His one drop of hair was equivalent to their thighs.

The strongest martial artist in the Southern Sky 42

constellations, to be able to kill their way to the Northern Sky, was already considered truly powerful.

Then what about the people ranked around Ye Zhao Ge?

That was too high to reach!

But for Tang Tian, who represented Lupus Constellation, to be able to beat Ye Zhao Ge, he was practically a dark horse. Many people who first heard of the news did not believe it, and thought Ye Zhao Ge was being merciful, only after they heard that Ye Zhao Ge returned back to Honorable Martial Group with a tattered and torn body, did they become speechless.

Following the Empress' interference and Honorable Martial Group's silence, everyone knew the outcome. Even if Honorable Martial Group was unhappy, that would be another matter.

After the battle, Lupus Constellation immediately became the strongest constellation of the Southern Sky's 42 Constellations.

Almost like agreeing by chance, all the other constellations of Southern Sky all sent out messengers to congratulate Tang Tian for earning the throne of Lupus Constellation.

Everyone knew, despite being extremely barren, as long as Tang Tian and his friends were alive, they would always be the number 1 constellation of Southern Sky. But everyone was even more curious about what Tang Tian would do next. With such powers,

such a small Lupus Constellation was unable to accommodate them.

Lupus Constellation was barren with thin energy in the atmosphere. Other than their various exits, there were no other advantageous.

And it was said that Immortal (Perseus) Constellation of the Northern Sky 19 continents had a loose relation with Tang Tian.

Would Tang Tian use Lupus Constellation as a support, and Immortal (Perseus) Constellation as his fulcrum to bite a piece of Northern Sky?

Many different rumors started to spread, and all the constellations started to send out messengers to Lupus Constellation to try and form a good relation with Tang Tian.

Tang Tian did not have the time to bother with them.

He was in closed doors cultivation. After the fight with Ye Zhao Ge, albeit short, he still benefited from it. Talking about disparity, because Ye Zhao Ge was not a sword saint, and the distance between Ye Zhao Ge and being a saint was so far, Tang Tian was extremely clear on the difference between him and a saint.

He felt that he won by a fluke.

If not for Ye Zhao Ge's previous severe injuries, if not for the Safe

and Sound Saber's explosion, he was completely unsure of what would have ended up happening.

After breaking free from the weird state of mind, the familiarity of sword techniques also disappeared.

Tang Tian did not feel unhappy, but heaved a sigh of relief, as if his life had once again become familiar to him. He had some sort of resistance to the mysterious power inside of him.

After the fight with Ye Zhao Ge, he was more intuitive about awakening the power.

Ye Zhao Ge did not have any treasures and only used his formless sword qi, but was already so powerful. One was that he was undying, second was that his formless sword qi skill level was extremely high, and third was his aura.

There were no complicated algorithms, only these simple powers had made Ye Zhao Ge a formidable martial artist.

Compared to him, Tang Tian felt his own power was much more complicated, but the result was still not as good compared to Ye Zhao Ge.

Tang Tian had decided to use the time to go through his martial techniques. His martial techniques were not weak, but he obviously did not combine them properly, to form his very own way of fighting.

He finally understood the difference between him and true talent.

Even with all the chaos outside, to Tang Tian, it could not stir any ripples in his calm heart. Everything only reaffirmed himself, that power was the nucleus to everything, and was the most important thing.

Chapter 344 – What Is A Close Quarters Combat Expert?

Huo Ma Er was so busy that she ran around like the wind.

All the messengers from everywhere, the surrendering of the local powers, the recovery after the battle, all of it made her, an ex bandit leader, enter a new life. But her face was constantly smiling happily. Not only her, the entire Lupus Constellation was in jubilation, Tang Tian's name had reached an all new high.

To be engraved in all their memories, he would forever be a legend.

The barren and unchecked Lupus Constellation finally experienced the feeling of letting off steam.

Lupus Constellation's current position was something that never happened in history before. All of the other constellations of Southern Sky's 42 constellations were all talking about the war, all of them feeling somewhat envious and revering, even the constellations of Northern Sky, who always acted almighty to them, were much more polite and nice.

The world would always be so realistic, as long as one held power, he would be able to earn the respect from others.

Lupus Constellation had a poor living environment and was populated. Fighters were produced in abundance, and the Lupus

people respected power even more so than the other constellations.

Tang Tian was an unknown name not long ago.

Before the war, Tang Tian was actually already in control of Lupus Constellation, but to the other local powerhouses, they had outward devotion while harboring inward opposition and ulterior motives. And after experiencing the war, Tang Tian's name was already in the air, and all the wild strong Lupus martial artists were finally convinced and submitted willingly.

But currently, his name had become the symbol of Lupus Constellation.

Martial artists were revered, not because of the respect for power, but more because strong martial artists could provide better lives for everyone, and bring more space for the families to reproduce and grow.

All of the strong martial artists from the different tribes all started running towards Lupus Tribe.

At any place, all the neutral powers, were the backbone of all the powers, and were the most difficult to rope in.

Tang Yi's Lupus Army's name became famous after the war, and became a hit of the public. And because of their losses, Lupus Army needed to replenish their ranks. Tang Yi's commanding power was

500, so the Lupus Army increased to the size of 500 men.

The completely expanded Lupus Army was comprised of the strength of the elites of Lupus Constellation.

Compared to Tang Yi's Lupus Army, Huangfu Hong's Heavy Iron Army suffered even greater casualties. Ye Zhao Ge's reckless attack had dwindled their numbers by half. What caused Huangfu Hong even more despair was, the surviving martial artists all lost their will to fight.

While escaping, they were continuously attacked by the Lupus Tribe on the way, and the Heavy Iron Army that eventually lost their will to fight. No matter how much Huangfu Hong tried to struggle with them, they did not want to join him any further.

Huangfu Hong watched the downfall of his Heavy Iron Army, and the pain made him feel as if he lost his soul.

He became a captive, and was sent to Huo Ma Er by the locals of Lupus Tribe.

"From today onward, you are my captive and your life belongs to me." Bing said straightforwardly: "From today, you will be Tang Yi's assistant, so do your work well."

Huangfu Hong's face was extremely red. Although he was not a famous general, he had led the Heavy Iron Army by himself for all those years, and to become an assistant to a spirit military leader,

it made him ashamed and heartbroken.

“If you want to die, then go and suicide.” Bing coldly dropped those words, then stopped caring for him.

Bing did not have the joy and happiness of victory, what victory did he have? For the war, they spent a few billion star coins, while the opponent was just one man. To everyone else, Tang Tian and his friends had created a miracle. But to Bing, all this was shame and humiliation, Sky Tiger’s destruction made him feel extremely terrible.

Bing had hatred in his eyes, and promised himself, he definitely had to repay that debt.

And, he knew that the Ye Family would definitely not leave things as it was, and would definitely make plans to attack them again in the future.

But, there was still good after the war.

They had the popularity. Tang Tian and his friends were not nameless soldiers anymore, and had made a name for themselves in the entire Heaven’s Road. After the war, the trust from Mo Family exponentially increased.

More importantly, everyone was increasing their strengths. Tang Tian was in closed door cultivation, Jing Hao was in closed door cultivation, Ling Xu was in closed door cultivation, Crane was also

in closed door cultivation, Ah Mo Li and the other 3 were also in closed door cultivation.

Since it was so, all of their individual strength would have a qualitative leap, and that was the thing that was worth being happy about.

Bing was extremely experienced in grooming recruits, his eyes full of passion, all of the new recruits had good talent, aside from comparing with Ah Mo Li and the other three, who far exceeded ordinary people, and let's not talk about Tang Tian and the other three, who were four perverse people. [They](#) did not have any guidance nor any resources, but they were still so dazzling and powerful.

(TN: Just a note, now his human group consists of TT, LX, Crane, Jing Hao. while the other 4 are Ah Mo Li, Han Bing Ning, Sima Xiang Shan and Liang Qiu)

The outside world were all using two words to describe Tang Tian and his friends, and that was 'Dark Horse'. But it was also only this, every year Heaven's Road would have a few dark horses surfacing, but all these dark horses, as much as they would suddenly appear out of nowhere and dazzle everyone, 90% of the time they would also quietly disappear, and no one would know.

That was the characteristic of dark horses.

They could all rely on their special traits, and at a certain time, achieve something extraordinary, but just that everyone was unfamiliar with them. Upon becoming known to everyone, there

would be people talking and analyzing them, all their information with all their faults, would all come to light. Their lives would suddenly turn for the worse, and their enemies would become even stronger.

Dark horses would be discussed by everyone enthusiastically, but that was all. Everyone was now awaiting for the latest edition of Immortal Martial news, on what rank Tang Tian would be.

Dark horse? Bing sneered in his heart, he was extremely confident of the future.

In an army, to be brimming with talented martial artists, even for Bing who had seen so much, he was still surprised. And the cohesiveness of all of them was astonishing, it was actually an extremely united army.

A little bit of Deja Vu, Bing recalled the scene when everyone was establishing the Southern Cross Army, wasn't it like that?

The same talented, and united people.

He suddenly laughed, he had thought too much.

Southern Cross Army was a true tyrant in their era, and for such a tyrant to be placed in any era, they would not be the least bit inferior, even the current day Lion King Lei Ang, would not be able to achieve a standard as high as the Southern Cross Army.

Stop daydreaming, there are still things to do.

In everyone's eyes, Tang Tian was already the Master of Lupus Constellation, but Bing knew, Tang Tian would not stay. So he needed to plan everything well before Tang Tian finishes his closed door cultivation. He did not want their hard work to be taken by anyone else after spending so much time and talent on the war.

Even if they left Lupus Constellation, he needed it to be in their hands.

Tang Tian was seated cross legged and in deep thought, his face that ordinarily did not appear normal, was currently extremely concentrated.

Why am I so much weaker than Ye Zhao Ge?

I have so many varieties of Martial techniques, but in front of Ye Zhao Ge, all were useless. But, why do I have so many martial techniques? Tang Tian knew that he was not clever, so he slowly recalled and thought about the root of the problem.

Close Quarters Combat Expert!

He thought about the past, and finally understood the root cause was these four words. Old Fart Wei had suggested that he walked the road of a closed quarters combat expert, and that the class required many different types of attacks, so he himself had started to broaden his range.

Thinking about that, he did not see any mistakes. Tang Tian rubbed his forehead, ‘Why am I weaker than Ye Zhao Ge?’

Was it because close quarter combat experts are naturally weak?

Tang Tian shook his head. There were no weak professions, only that his attainments were not enough, he still understood the fundamental reasons. Tang Tian’s heart shook. ‘Are my attainments not profound enough?’

Suddenly, Tang Tian realized he had never seriously thought about the words ‘Close Quarters Combat Expert’, his understanding of close quarters combat experts was actually just to fight in close combat.

Tang Tian immediately perspired, he felt that he needed to know what a true close quarters combat expert really was.

He entered the light door, ran to Three Spirits City and sought out Bell.

“Do you know what a close quarters combat expert is?”

Bell was taken aback: “That is a very neglected type of profession.”

“Can you find images of them fighting?” Tang Tian urgently

asked.

“Yes.” Bell nodded her head: “But the price will definitely not be cheap.”

“Get it!” Tang Tian said directly.

Bell did not ask much, and quickly went through her own channels and purchased a few images. All these images had exorbitant prices, spending a total of 60 plus million star coins.

Tang Tian accepted them as if they were treasures, and opened the first recording.

A robust man appeared in the image, he was not tall, figure upright and top half naked, unarmed and defenseless, but his entire body was radiating an extremely dangerous qi aura like a wild beast. His opponent was a stern looking sword-lady.

The fight between the two of them was extremely intense.

From the start, the man was suppressed by the sword-lady. But after the first minute, Tang Tian finally noticed some progress. Although the man was always suppressed, in terms of defense, he was in his own pace.

The man's San Shou was outstanding, his defence flawless. The sword-lady was careful and maintained a distance with the man from the start, while the man was extremely patient, both of them

engaging in attack and defense.

At the timing of 3 minutes 6 seconds, the sword-lady was finally unable to take it, and unleashed a powerful technique. The man in front of her suddenly shot out like an arrow, welcoming her assault.

Tang Tian was shocked. The man's sudden explosive speed, was astonishing, like lightning, he appeared in front of the sword-lady.

The sudden change in momentum caused the sword-lady to panic, and her sword technique to be disorganized.

The man ferociously used his elbow, as though he was a mighty pillar, and struck the sword aura of the sword-lady.

His left hand was like a claw that grabbed onto her shoulders, his right palm shot out like a flick knife, a move so fast that Tang Tian was unable to take notice of the hand!

Her head flew out.

One hit, one kill!

Tang Tian broke out in cold sweat watching, so fierce!

Even though he was just watching a recording, the fierceness of it pounced onto him. He could imagine, for the sword-lady to

personally take the strike, she must have immediately lost consciousness.

Direct and efficient, outstandingly fierce, this was the first recording Tang Tian saw.

The Close Quarters Combat expert in the second image was a skinny man, but his enemy was an extremely powerful light body technique archer. Watching the recording was extremely tedious, both of them attacked and defended, the skinny man was like a snake that could turn at any weird angle, there was no way to corner him.

The opponent's arrow, regardless where it came from, could not hit him, as he could accurately avoid all of them.

The fight changed at around the 22 minute mark.

The Archer was consuming a lot of his True Power, his footwork started to gradually decrease in speed, and the distance between the two gradually shortened. At that moment, the skinny man's body, suddenly split in 6!

6 equally identical figures, shot towards the panicked archer.

His arms were soft like a snake, suddenly coiling around the archer's body.

Kacha!

One hit, one kill!

Chapter 345 – Reflecting And Fumbling

The close quarters combat expert in the third recording was even more strange, his hands were like suction pads, he was able to utilize the sword aura released by his opponent, the area beneath his feet was like ice skates, and the opponent could only watch in despair as he lessened the distance between them, and then he was killed.

Tang Tian watched the three recordings repeatedly, especially the first two, as they benefited him.

For example, the second image where there were six identical bodies, he knew that move, Thousand Crane Clones Converging Slay!

But he had never thought to use it in that manner, so Tang Tian continuously slapped his own forehead. He truly was not clever enough.

He watched the three recordings in confusion, repeatedly, over and over again, not knowing whether it was day or night. He knew for himself that he was not intelligent, so he simply just re-watched. Going through each detail slowly, pondering about all of them. In a flash, he seemed to have returned to the time when he was training in his fundamental martial techniques. That time, he was equally hardworking.

After watching countless them times, he finally grasped a few things.

For example, rhythm. The time the close quarter combat experts of the recordings attacked was always when the opponent's rhythm was messed up. Just that, the first two took the chance when their rhythm suddenly changed, causing the opponent's momentum to panic. For the third martial artist, it was as though he was accumulating force, gradually advancing, slowly but surely crushing towards the opponent, thus causing the opponent to panic.

Regardless of which recording it was, the truth was that they made their enemies tune into their own rhythm and momentum.

When the opponent's momentum was broken, they exposed a weakness, so the following attack was extremely powerful, to be able to achieve the one hit, one kill standard.

That was roughly the manner of experts.

After thinking for a long time, Tang Tian gradually sorted out his mind map. After consolidation, he had two points.

One was that he needed a very strong locking ability, to be able to persevere till he was able to near the opponent's body.

Second was that after getting close, he needed to have speed so fast that it could instantly finish the battle.

A closed quarters combat expert was not just a martial artist that

had to approach near to fight, but one that, upon going close, could instantly resolve the battle.

His Wind Concealment Steps was a Unique Martial Technique. It might not be the fastest, but was suitable for sneak attacks and dodging. But once the opponent's light body technique was good, then relying on it would just result in a stalemate.

Fire Scythe Ghost Claw was strong, but it was suitable for an ending martial technique, and not suitable to defend against the opponent's aura, because the clashing of True Power would hinder his advances.

Tang Tian thought about his heavy reliance on Air Shield Strike Technique. He felt that it was to be used with the Blood Rush Shield, and its range was extremely limited. The Blood Rush Shield was used by the Ophiuchus Army as a standardized equipment, and its mass was not too bad. It could be used to handle ordinary martial artists, but against Ye Zhao Ge, it was definitely not enough. The Blood Rush Shield was unable to withstand Ye Zhao Ge's formless sword qi.

Ye Zhao Ge's formless sword qi had immense power, and would instantly destroy the Blood Rush Shield.

Tang Tian changed his imaginary enemy to be Ye Zhao Ge.

Thinking that the Blood Rush Shield was unable to handle Ye Zhao Ge, Tang Tian thought of going another way. He needed a way to block Ye Zhao Ge's formless sword qi, and frowned as he

thought bitterly.

unable to think of a way to overcome it. He did not know that countless of people had researched on Ye Zhao Ge's formless sword qi before being able to think of a way, but, all of them were known experts in Heaven's Road.

But Tang Tian was not willing to admit defeat. He stroked his chin and racked his brains.

Why was Ye Zhao Ge's formless sword qi so hard to handle? Tang Tian decided to use a stupid train of thought to solve it. Ye Zhao Ge's formless sword qi's most powerful point was its immense power. The word immense was not exaggerated. Ah Mo Li, who was the most powerful in terms of power, upon interacting with one formless sword qi, could actually have his hands injured, and lose his strength.

Also, Ye Zhao Ge's sword was fast like a downpour, and he could casually release a condensed sky of sword qi. It was as if he did not need to urge his True Power at all and could easily release downpours of swords.

Ye Zhao Ge definitely had to urge his True Power, just that his method of doing it was unconventional.

Could the Air Shield Strike Technique handle Ye Zhao Ge's formless sword qi? Tang Tian thought for a long time, and felt that it could not. The Air Shield Strike Technique needed to use a shield, and more importantly, it was a martial technique that was inclined towards attacking.

Using attack to go against attack?

Tang Tian touched his chin and went into deep thought.

To everyone, taking Ye Zhao Ge's attacks with attacks was definitely not a good idea. Ye Zhao Ge was a maniac, and he was someone completely ignorant of the aftermath, as though he could self destruct in the process. With such a manic personality, it determined his fighting style, which caused his attacks to be even more powerful, and did not take into account anything.

Tang Tian was not afraid of Ye Zhao Ge's aura, but was actually eager to try to go against him.

That thought made him excited. To go against Ye Zhao Ge, a powerful expert, the feeling would definitely be exhilarating.

But he did not lose his rationality. Even after deciding to attack Ye Zhao Ge's attack, the manner of assaulting needed to be considered. Ye Zhao Ge's attack was crazy, not taking into account anything, all stemming from his personality and his weird "undying" body.

He practically seemed to have no weakness. He could not be injured, thus allowing him to be even more focused on being offensive.

Tang Tian did not believe that there were true immortal bodies,

but he had to admit, that type of crazy assault manner was definitely suitable for Ye Zhao Ge.

He had a completely normal body, he could bleed, could feel pain, could die, and being injured would cause his fighting strength to decline.

So how should he go on the offense?

What was he best at? Tang Tian laughed bitterly, if it was in the past, he would definitely have said intuition. To handle ordinary martial artists, Tang Tian's extreme heightened intuition allowed him to be as fluid as water. But against opponent's like Ye Zhao Ge, his strong intuition could not see anything.

Alright, although I could not see, but my intuition is truly my strongest point.

I have to think of a way to increase my intuition. After watching the few images, Tang Tian understood that he did not win in every aspect, but just required something that could beat his opponent, and that would give the opportunity to win.

If he was weaker in every aspect, unless the opponent made a mistake, he definitely would not have a chance to win.

Very quickly, Tang Tian confirmed his goal, to raise his intuition was the first step, the second step was to find a martial technique able to contend against Ye Zhao Ge's formless sword qi. These two

goals were not easily attained. Getting the martial technique was easier, since he was not tight on cash, he would just need to let Bell hear about it.

To increase his intuition, meant that he needed to strengthen his martial spirit.

Thinking about it, Tang Tian began to perspire. Ever since his martial spirit became a silver grade martial spirit, he had not tempered it for very long. One reason was that he required a long duration to train it, and on the other hand, it was his own negligence, that he always felt his silver martial spirit was already very strong, much stronger than the other martial artists. Under his current situation, he needed to resolve his own shortcomings, and that was more important.

Tempering of the martial spirit required refining spirit nuclei. Tang Tian's martial spirit was a silver flame, which was extremely suitable to refine the spirit nuclei.

Strengthening the martial spirit was a must.

Thinking about that, another suspicion surfaced in his mind. His silver rank martial spirit might not be strong enough, but it should be stronger than Ye Zhao Ge's, so why was his intuition suppressed?

Unless there were some other profound mysteries behind it?

Thinking about that, Tang Tian immediately became excited, he felt that he had found the critical point, the relation between the martial spirit and intuition was not so simple.

Tang Tian thought about his state of mind in the battle, and his mind shuddered, as a brazen idea came out.

Tang Tian returned to the “Pit of Falling Rocks”.

Bang Bang Bang!

When Tang Tian came out, it was a horrible sight, but his face had a happy expression. The training had confirmed his thoughts, intuition and his state of mind had a huge relation.

Under two state of minds was his intuition the strongest, that was under excitement, and one was extreme calmness. And under ordinary states of mind, his intuition would be low. Under these two feelings, the bestowed intuition would also be different. The intuition under excitement possessed an invasive personality, he would always choose the more offensive characteristic of choices. While under the extreme calmness, the choices he made were more of preservation, and to wait to exploit the opponent’s weakness.

His training previously, were actually wrong.

Tempering of intuition and tempering of endurance should be even shorter, and more intense.

Of the two intuitions, Tang Tian chose the excited state of mind without hesitating, being offensive was the right grandeur for a godlike young man.

How could he become even more excited?

Excitement was a state of mind, and it was difficult to feign emotions and feelings.

Tang Tian racked his brains and finally thought of the Void Dark Flames in his body. Although he was once again unfamiliar with the sword, the sword techniques and information that surged in his mind did not disappear, so he had some understanding with the Void Dark Flames.

The Void Dark Flames was a type of berserk energy in the void. Before Wu Wang Hai, no one else could use the berserk energy.

What made Tang Tian more attentive, was that the Void Dark Flames could directly harm a person's spirit, and people who were injured by the Void Dark Flames would become berserk, crazy, and excited.

The Void Dark Flames could make people excited!

This peculiarity caused Tang Tian's eyes to light up, but how could he use this peculiarity of the Void Dark Flames? He carefully searched his mind for information regarding the Void Dark Flames, Wu Wang Hai was definitely the first person to be able to

use the flames, as many unimaginable martial techniques caused Tang Tian's eyes to widen.

Gradually, Tang Tian's mind formulated a brazen idea.

The Void Dark Flames was a type of flame, my martial spirit is also a silver flame, if I mixed in a strand of the Void Dark Flames, what would the result be?

This thought was extremely enticing. Inside Wu Wang Hai's sword techniques, there were a few techniques that used such a trait of the Void Dark Flames, and was similar to Tang Tian's train of thoughts. Just that, Wu Wang Hai used the void dark flames to mix into his flesh and blood, causing him to become even more berserk.

Tang Tian decided to test it out. He changed his martial spirit silver flame into a silver flaming hand, and grabbed onto the thread of Void Dark Flames.

Tang Tian was not extremely dumb, he did not dare to grab so much of the Void Dark Flames, and only took a thread of it.

The moment the silver flame and the black flames interacted, a strange transformation occurred.

Chapter 346 – Beautiful Ming Yue

Bang!

The silver flame suddenly rose dramatically, as though it was an enraged wild beast, and grew killing intent to outsiders that came into its territory. The silver flame wrapped around the Void Dark Flames, wanting to engulf it whole, but the strand of Void Dark Flames did not move an inch, as though it was not affected at all.

Time crawled slowly, and the thread of Void Dark Flames did not have any change, despite how the silver flame rose dramatically and crazily. The thread was extremely eye catching in the silver flames.

Unless the martial spirit was unable to temper the thread of Void Dark Flames?

But his martial spirit silver flame was exceptionally violent and angry. If it truly was useless, then his martial spirit would definitely not be like that. But after two days, the Void Dark Flames still did not have any reaction.

If it was another person, they would definitely think that their conjecture was wrong. But to this crazy young man, he obviously did not waver in his own conjecture, and instead became even more agitated and angry. The Void Dark Flames, that were the size of a hair, dared to act like the boss?

Tang Tian, in his anger, urged his silver flame with all his might

to twist around the Void Dark Flames.

After five full days, Tang Tian, who mustered all his strength, clenched his teeth and fought to the death with the Void Dark Flames. Suddenly, he felt movement on the outer layer of the Void Dark Flames. His spirit was jolted, so he summoned all his strength and continued to temper.

Wu Wang Hai, who was in the void, suddenly opened his eyes: “Such a brave kid.”

He was quiet for half a day, and muttered to himself: “But it is truly an interesting thought, and somewhat makes me impatient.”

On the seventh day, the Void Dark Flames finally started to change, the outer layer of flames were like asphalt that started to melt and flow downwards, exposing an even finer transparent flame wick. When the black flame disappeared, a completely transparent, roughly the size of 1/10 of hair, flame, appeared in front of Tang Tian.

The intense silver flame quietened down.

Tang Tian’s heart that was filled with anger was immediately dispersed, as he curiously observed the floating silver flame and the transparent and clear thread.

What is that?

Wu Wang Hai, who was in the void had a reaction, he suddenly opened his eyes, light aura bursting forth, his hair which were like black flames dancing in the sky, his face full of disbelief: “SO it was like that! SO it was like that! HAHAAHAHA!”

The willful and wild laugh gradually turned slightly tragic, Wu Wang Hai’s face, was overflowing with tears.

“.....So it was always hidden inside the Void Dark Flames...I , Wu Wang Hai have spent my whole life searching for it inside the void but to no avail, and it was actually found out by a child! Is this the will of heaven, is this the will of heaven....”

The transparent thread merged into Tang Tian’s silver flames.

Buzzz!!!

The silver flame suddenly jumped, causing Tang Tian to seemingly be punched in the head, and his face exposed a stunned look.

He felt that inside his martial spirit, there was a weird thread. His silver flame became as before, as though there were no changes at all.

Tang Tian searched for half a day, but did not find anything strange. He was slightly flustered. Did I just spend seven days, in the end earning nothing?

Forget it, even if I spend another seven days and not knowing what that was, I still need to find it first before I can ask anyone. Tang Tian decided to go ask Bing or Old Man Fei, so he threw the question to the back of his head, and once again entered the Pit of Falling Rocks.

After spending so many days of thinking of ideas, he still had to test it out to find out.

Upon entering the Pit of Falling Rocks, Tang Tian could feel that something was different.

An extremely luxurious and large carriage flew in the air. The carriage was roughly 100m long, and at the front, there was an imposing and noble dragon head that was vivid and lifelike. It was Draco Constellation's [Wyvern Carriage], was one of Pulsatilla Commerce's popular pooling carriages. Pulsatilla Commerce was a large commerce group, and a huge influence and power of Northern Sky's 19 continents.

To understand the power of Pulsatilla Commerce's robust strength, the pooling carriage was a travelling market that was extremely powerful, prestigious and beautiful. It traveled around Northern Sky's 19 continents. Wyvern Carriage was a large carriage, mainly to be a high end marketplace, its inside was extremely luxurious.

An open air tea room, located on the roof of the carriage, had no shelter on either sides, and had a spectacular view, The carriage

flew extremely fast, but the tea room was calm, with no bumps or influence from the movement, and if a martial artist who trained in eye related martial techniques looked at it, they would be able to observe a layer of almost invisible energy layer, covering the tea room. It was because of this thin almost non-existent energy barrier blocked the crazy winds of the outside.

Yong Xian Zhong chose a seat near the rails, and a waiter immediately came over to receive his orders. Although the Wyvern Carriage was extremely stable, there were still some bumps, but the waiter was extremely agile, and moved quietly and quickly.

Yong Xian Zhong glanced at him, the waiter had the strength of a fifth level martial artist, and felt that the foundation of the pooling carriage.

Yong Xian Zhong swept across the menu, and casually pointed out a dish: “Blazing Cloud then.”

“Please wait a moment.” The waiter replied respectfully.

After a while, a beautiful, studious looking young lady holding a tea set walked to Yong Xian Zhong, curtsied towards him: “Mister, sorry to keep you waiting!”

She half kneeled and half sat, and adeptly prepared the tea for him. It was interesting for him to watch her prepare his tea, her pure white teapot was placed in the center, using her snow white and slender hands, they remained at a distance from the teapot and dexterously moved around. Two threads of red and blue aura

coiled around the teapot, they were obviously True Power of the water and fire affinities, her hand movements were extremely precise and pleasing to the eye.

“Mister, for you.”

Yong Xian Zhong accepted the teacup, and seeing that inside it was a drink that resembled red clouds and unexpectedly having separate layers of concentration. In just one small cup, the density kept changing.

Yong Xian Zhong was someone who knew how to enjoy, and laughed: “Thank you.”

Tasting the constantly changing tea, and admiring the beauty in front of him, Yong Xian Zhong’s gloomy mood eventually became happier. Thinking about his journey to Lupus Constellation this time, his heart was extremely bitter.

Crane’s appearance caught him unprepared, but the aftermath caused him to be shocked.

Normally, he always thought of himself as one of the heaven sent prodigies, and thought highly of himself. Since young, he did not have much difficulty training martial techniques like his seniors, and enjoyed favoritism, his mind was adept at running the daily operations of the sect. His mentor was a sword saint with a high position, so he could flaunt himself anywhere, and had never met any difficulty.

But to witness the group of perverse maniacs performing, he was suddenly awakened, and realized he was just a normal person.

He had never felt the feeling of being thwarted, and it was like a dark cloud shrouding over him.

“Excuse me Young Master, can I sit here?”

A snow white beautiful lady emerged in Yong Xian Zhong’s vision. Her face was exquisite, and even for Yong Xian Zhong who have bragged about inspecting countless of ladies, he was startled by her beauty for a few seconds. Her face did not have a single blemish or flaw, long hair trailing over her shoulders, her eyebrows green, with pitch black eyes, like a baby’s eyes, without a bit of impurity.

She seemed to be used to people staring at her in shock. She stood there quietly as though she was waiting, her white robes like snow, without any dirt on her.

Yong Xian Zhong regained his senses and immediately replied: “My apologies, my apologies, please do as you wish.”

A waitress who was at the side immediately came up and respectfully poured tea for her.

The lady sat cross legged. Cupping her teacup, she lightly sipped the tea.

“I am Yong Xian Zhong, and to meet young lady, it is my honor. What is young lady’s name?” Yong Xian Zhong asked, his heart full of passion, he had seen countless of women, but he had never seen before a lady who could surprise him.

“Ming Yue.” The lady replied.

“[Ming Yue](#)! What a good name!” Yong Xian Zhong applauded in praise, the young lady in front of him was cool and refreshing, wasn’t that exactly like a bright moon?

(TN: 一轮明月, yi lun ming yue, means a bright moon, which is apparently cool and refreshing to them)

“I have heard countless of people talking about the war of Lupus Constellation, and am extremely interested. I have seen that Young Master Yong had heard about them arrogantly speaking, but did not seem to be stirred. So I have come here wishing to listen to Young Master’s thoughts.” Ming Yue smiled.

Ming Yue temperament was cold, but her smile was as beautiful as a lotus flower blossoming.

Yong Xian Zhong’s gaze had some crazy in it, but immediately went back to before. His heart was surprised, but also suspicious, he had never seen such a beauty in the few days while on the carriage!

He had a good feeling about Ming Yue, and could not help but want to show off a bit, and smiled confidently: “Miss Ming Yue did not know, but not only did I personally witness the fight, but I too

did join in, so when I heard those men talking nonsense, I was annoyed.”

“Oh, then it seems that I found the right person.”

“I will not hide anything from Miss Ming Yue.” Yong Xian Zhong laughed bitterly: “If I would have to say, the biggest thing I have got back was that I finally know that there are men beyond men, mountains beyond mountains.”

“Young Master is too modest.” Ming Yue said.

“Not modest.” Yong Xian Zhong shook his head: “The battle was indeed terrifying, personally witnessing it, I myself could not have imagine that it would be so bitter.”

He was glib with his tongue, and started to explain in vivid and colorful details of the entire war.

Ming Yue listened to the point of being entranced, and after listening to everything, she laughed: “I hope Young Master Yong can comment on a few people.”

Yong Xian Zhong was extremely excited discussing, and did not hold back: “Ye Zhao Ge is truly strong, someone rarely seen, he is cold and berserk, treating enemies and himself the same. He will only have two outcomes in days to come, that is either a sword saint or death. His personality is excessive, the dao road he walks is extremely dangerous, and if slightly inattentive, he would die

horribly. In the Honorable Martial Group, very few of the same generation can match up to him.”

“I have long heard of Ye Zhao Ge’s name, and Young Master’s comment on him flows exactly alongside mine.” Ming Yue praised.

“Tang Tian and his friends, if you spoke about them individually, they are not as good. I do not have much understanding of them, but the deepest impression they have given me is their unity. I have never imagined and seen, that a group that consisted of so many talented geniuses, was able to have such surprising cohesiveness.”

Yong Xian Zhong continued to praise: “On the aspects of martial techniques, my standard is too low, and my words add no value. But after being in the family business for these few years, I have learned a lot. I have seen big powers, businesses, but no such group could compare to them. If they were to suddenly start to do business, I definitely will invest in them, and become their ally.”

A change flashed past Ming Yue’s eyes un-noticeably, and disappeared in an instant. She laughed: “If they knew how much Young Master Yong is complimenting them, they definitely would be gratified and moved to tears.”

“It is late, Ming Yue is tired. Young master, good night.”

Ming Yue waved goodbye to Yong Xian Zhong.

Yong Xian Zhong could only send Ming Yue back to her room unwillingly.

Chapter 347 – Bronze Starry Door

“Tsk tsk, Ye Zhao Ge is so terrifying!” Sai Lei gasped, upon seeing the remains of Sky Tiger, as though admiring a delicate piece of art.

Bing’s face was as black as a pot. Anyone whose mechanic spirit weapon was destroyed, and for his mechanic engineer to look at the wreckage and even praise his opponent, would definitely be angry, and what’s more, Bing was such a proud person!

Sai Lei completely disregarded Bing’s gaze, her position in the team was indispensable, the others might be afraid of the super instructor, but she was not. Her scarlet fingernails ran through the wreck, her gasps of surprise increasing more and more.

“Look here, it appears to have melted at a high temperature, so at that moment, this spot experienced a spike of temperature, and the Sky Blue Topaz actually melted. Tsk tsk, do you know at what temperature the Sky Blue Topaz melts? 2400 degrees Celsius! Ye Zhao Ge is simply too perverse!”

“And look here, it became completely twisted. That meant that the power of the attack was not at the front, but there was still a horizontal torque, Ye Zhao Ge is simply too perverse!”

“And here, to create this completely smashed pit requires a sudden tremendous force, wa wa wa, Ye Zhao Ge is simply too perverse!”

Every time Sai Lei said the phrase “Ye Zhao Ge is simply too perverse”, Bing’s face darkened slightly more.

“If I can have this perverse of a man to be mine, woah, such a perfect combination of man and machine! A perfect human and the works of a mechanical weapon..... The perfect other half for a mechanic engineer...”

“And....he must definitely be powerful there as well...” Sai Lei bit on her red fingernail, her face blushing.

Bing could no longer endure her, decided to ignore the crazy woman, and turned to leave.

Sai Lei stuck her tongue out at Bing’s back, feeling accomplished. It was hard to find chances to mock Bing, and she would definitely not miss it. Sadly, the godlike young man was not around. Thinking about his enraged face, she could not help but smile.

She struck a pose in front of a mirror happily, seeing her own hot figure in the mirror, her beautiful face exposed a satisfied expression.

I am still rather curvy after-all!

After her self admiring, Sai Lei, who was fully satisfied, went back to the wreckage, her expression gradually congealing.

She had praised Ye Zhao Ge, not purely for the sake of making

Bing angry, but the strength of Ye Zhao Ge had completely opened her eyes. After Sky Tiger's upgrade, every aspect of it was increased, and could be rated as their generation's strongest mechanic spirit weapon. Adding that Bing was a grand master mechanic martial artist, Sai Lei was completely confident.

Never did they expect that they would lose so terribly....

Sai Lei's eyes were so bright, as though that there were sparks in them, as her fighting spirit was aroused.

You are strong, but Sai Lei was determined to become the strongest mechanic engineer! How could she admit defeat?

Ye Zhao Ge, this old woman is coming!

Coming out from Sai Lei's workshop, Bing found the time to head to the mechanical training camp. Tang Chou was by his side, reporting to him the latest updates. Tang Chou was completely different from Tang Yi. He did not have Tang Yi's ferocity, but was much more clever than Tang Yi, his military tactics and strategies were improving. All this could be inferred from his training plans. Tang Yi would simply follow Bing's orders and execute accordingly, but Tang Chou would recreate a set of training plans, which was extremely meticulous.

Bing was completely satisfied with Tang Chou. Tang Chou's standard was good, and although the army he had groomed was not as brave as Tang Yi, it was more outstanding in terms of details. His army was not aggressive and strict, but its

confrontation and locking ability was outstanding.

After informing Tang Chou of a few things, Bing left Three Spirits City.

He returned to the recruits training barracks, and suddenly stopped in his tracks. That was weird, Tang Tian was training!

Pit of Falling Rocks?

Tang Tian's power far exceeded that of a recruit, and the training rooms and subjects offered by the recruit barracks could not be increased in difficulty any further. He went to the Pit of Falling Rocks out of curiosity, and watched Tang Tian train.

“Eh!”

Bing stopped in his tracks.

This fellow....

He watched Tang Tian in the Pit of Falling Rocks in amazement, as though he was out of his senses.

Inside the Pit of Falling Rocks, Tang Tian was brave and excited, “Wa wa” shouts coming out from his mouth. He was like a fierce tiger, assaulting around inside the dense falling rocks. Bing's eyes were sharp, and could tell with one look that Tang Tian was

different, he was always going towards a falling rock ahead of time, allowing his movements to be so fluid.

And if a falling rock would exploded suddenly in front of him, Tang Tian's body would have already slightly bent like a cat, his body filling with a extremely dangerous aura.

This fellow.... had improved again!

Bing's martial techniques were not of the intuition dao, but he had met experts before who used intuition to fight, and Tang Tian's explosive intuition was the same as them.

Bing could tell that Tang Tian was testing, he continuously tested with his martial techniques, how to merge them with his intuition.

The disc shaped falling rocks, when struck by Tang Tian, would explode immediately upon contact.

Silver Spirit Spiraling Energy!

Tang Tian continued to shout out loud, unleashing his techniques faster and faster, completely becoming a shadow, so fast that he could not be seen with the naked eye. Bing's eyes enlarged, fear in his eyes.

This fellow.... was using his intuition to adjust his own martial techniques!

Bing's poker face could no longer hold his calmness, his face in disbelief.

Tang Tian's mouth kept producing involuntary noises. He was extremely excited. He widened his eyes, all the falling rocks that were coming towards him were his persistent enemies where he had to make them kneel.

His surroundings seemed to have changed, doing whatever he please, the feeling was ecstatic.

Trust in your intuition!

Unknowingly, Tang Tian began to rely more and more on his intuition. He had started to use his intuition to adjust his martial techniques, for example the speed of his Silver Spirit Spiraling Energy shuttling in his meridians, the combination of the Silver Spirit Spiraling Energy and the Fire Scythe Ghost Claw, and sometimes his Air Shield Strike Technique would be displayed, with the Wind Concealment Steps continuously changing his rhythm.

Since he could not figure out the principles in the Pit of Falling Rocks, he would rely on his talented intuition.

The more Tang Tian fought, the more excited he became. His blood did not have any signs of cooling down, his body extremely obedient, and could instantly react to any thoughts and orders that he wanted.

Tang Tian's speed of releasing techniques got faster and faster, his style kept interchanging without any bit of difficulty, as fluid as water, as fast as lightning!

I am lightning,! I am light!

Ye Zhao Ge, the next time I see you, I will use my true capabilities, and have a good fight with you!

Tang Tian will never admit defeat!

Bing watched in silence as Tang Tian trained with all his might, his sweat flying around the crumbling rocks, his entire body was dirty, but his bright and clear pupils blazed with purity as they showed the wild heart of the young man.

Bing, who was feeling gloomy, could not help but feel inspired as well.

If this idiot can be inspired, for what reason should I be gloomy?

I am the only one left of the Southern Cross Army, if I had to do everything, they would be scolding me in heaven..... Bing's poker face exposed a smile.

He turned and headed towards the passage, towards the Number 07 Army Barracks.

The biggest problem of the Number 07 Army barracks was its distance, so the first thing Bing needed to conduct maintenance on was the bronze starry door. There was a bronze starry door in both the recruit barracks and the Number 07 Army barracks that connected to each other, although its efficiency was not high, with only a teleportation effect of only 10 times a day, but it was the best benefit as of yet. The design plans of the bronze starry door that was repeatedly researched by Sai Lei, was ultimately restored as planned.

After making haste for a day and night, Bing finally reached Number 07 Army Barracks.

The majestic and quiet Number 07 army barracks had the smell of rusted copper in the air, and the corroded bronze structures were extremely still. Bing stopped in his tracks, looked upwards at the dilapidated tall bronze buildings, seemingly thinking about something. After a moment, he retracted his gaze.

Now is not the time for me to be sad and think about the past. I am not dead yet.

The Southern Cross Army, is not gone yet.

Bing exposed a firm expression, mocking himself in his heart, thinking that his character was still too weak. If it was the Captain who was a firm, heart of steel, and resolute man, he definitely would not have such weak thoughts.

He was like a nimble beast, leaping about in the bronze jungle.

Without spending much effort, he found the location of the bronze starry door. It was used most in wars, to send information and news. He arrived at a semicircle arched door. This weak looking bronze arched door was the bronze starry door. The people in the army were all lazy, all of them were more willing to sit than to stand, and preferred to lie down than to sit. Even the mechanical engineers were all infected by this bad common practice, causing all the mechanical weapons and the other machines in the Southern Cross Army to not have any decorative designs on them at all.

Designs? The time spent on that could be used to sleep.....

It was lucky that Bing was accustomed to it, and did not have any negative emotions on the bronze structures. The Bronze arched door was already corroded badly with holes in it, requiring a lot of maintenance.

Bing became patient. According to the maintenance guidebook given by Sai Lei, he would slowly restore and repair. Bing rejoiced in the fact that he had worked odd jobs before, and was a jack of all trades. He was a smooth speaker when he was young, and all the heartless men threw their jobs to him.

After cleaning up, Bing found his old emotions, and his movements became more skilled.

Before he went, Sai Lei had prepared him well by anticipating a

few situations that he might encounter, so he was sufficiently prepped. He was focused and meticulous.

Time crept by slowly, after about 16 hours he finally stopped.

The bronze arched door looked brand new, the rust, scars and holes were all gone, becoming so shiny that it reflected his image. Seeing his achievement, he expressed a satisfied look.

He took out three rank 8 star rocks, and inserted them into the arched bronze door.

A bright dazzling light emitted out from the arched door, forming the shape of a light door. The semicircular arched door, had a bronze base plate, on it was six marked scales indicating that in the past, the bronze starry door could link up with six other bronze doors. One of them was lit up, and represented the recruit barracks.

Bing activated the bronze arched door, causing it to slowly turn, and when the arched door was pushed to the lighted up mark scale, the light door and light aura burst forth.

Bing entered the light door without hesitation, and the familiar scene before him caused him to instantly become emotional.

Success!

Chapter 348 – Zhuo Yan And Ouyang

The bronze starry door was activated, causing Bing's mood to rise dramatically.

The Number 07 Army Barracks was not the recruit barracks, it was established completely according to the standard barracks encampment, and was complete with facilities. It's functions completely surpassed a recruit barracks.

With the bronze starry door, the facilities of the number 07 Army Barracks could be completely utilized. Although many of them were unusable due to being old, but with Sai Lei, everything could be restored.

He decided to thoroughly inspect the Number 07 Army Barracks.

Bing, who was extremely excited, entered the bronze starry door to the Number 07 Army Barracks again, making quick judgments based on the inadequate information in front of him. Bing had decided to make a checklist, and glanced at everything that he went past. He was extremely familiar with the place, so his inspection was done very quickly. But the situation was not looking very good, as the damage done was rather heavy. It seemed like he had to spend quite a number of hours to do the maintenance, but the lucky thing for him was that he had Sai Lei, an outstanding mechanic engineer by his side.

When he walked closer to the location of the Suicide Room, Bing chuckled. As expected, Tang Tian did not let him down, and

successfully came out of the Suicide Room. This advancement meant that Tang Tian's potential was not weak, for those who were able to exit the Suicide Room were all freaks of nature.

He did not bother looking at the Suicide Room anymore, he had done a thorough sweep of the room before letting Tang Tian use it, and there were no problems, so he decided to move on.

But when he reached the location of the Suicide Room, he was stunned.

His mouth was wide open, the only remains of the Suicide Room was a broken section of the wall. Bing's expression was as though he saw a ghost.

What, what exactly happened here?

Wyvern Carriage.

“How was it? What did you get out of Yong Xian Zhong?” A young lady dressed in green chuckled, her looks was not as outstanding as Ming Yue, but had the sweet look of a girl-next-door. She was Ming Yue's paternal young cousin, Yun Jian.

Ming Yue recounted all of Yong Xian Zhong's words to her.

“Yong Xian Zhong is the disciple of Teacher Bian, so he is of some

standard.” Yun Jian blinked her beautiful eyes: “I didn’t expect Ye Zhao Ge to be so powerful! Sister, why not just pick Ye Zhao Ge, he he, with his standard, he will definitely become a sword saint.”

Ming Yue’s face was clear and indifferent: “Ye Zhao Ge’s character is too extreme, cold, scheming, ambitious and ruthless. We are not a good match.”:

“That’s true.” Yun Jian scoffed: “I really cannot imagine, what kind of man will be able to match up to sister. I heard the top 10 geniuses of Honorable Martial Group are all outstanding.”

“Sadly we are one step too late, and did not watch the battle.” Ming Yue’s eyes flashed a trace of regret, they were actually rushing to Ye Zhao Ge.

“Yea.” Yun Jian was greatly annoyed, and tilted her head: “ But thinking about it, that person called Tang Tian and his friends, Yong Xian Zhong’s assessment on them is also very high.”

“Talents with no foundation are like duckweed, and cannot do things.” Ming Yue said indifferently: “Their success this time, if not for the Empress’ interference, they would have all died. Furthermore, Ye Jiu is a very scheming man, and is very fierce, he definitely will not leave things lying. If I am not wrong, his backup is already prepared to engage them.”

“Such a pity.” Yun Jian was somewhat remorseful: “I feel that for them to be able to go against Ye Zhao Ge and survive, they are already very powerful!”

“They can be considered to have some talent.” Ming Yue declined to comment further.

Zhuo Yan laid his entire body on the table as he watched the recording, his face pale white, as he was having a case of food poisoning. Ouyang Shi sat by his side, with an extremely nervous expression as he stared at the recording, his hands involuntarily squeezing into fists, the intensity of the fight in the recording had deeply attracted him.

Ye Zhao Ge’s ferocity and craziness had greatly shaken Ouyang Shi. Ouyang Shi and Zhuo Yan were disciples of the Top Palace, and were considered the important gems of Aries Constellation. The 12 Ecliptic Palaces, Honorable Martial Group and Onyx Soul were the same class of powerhouses, and for young disciples such as them, they were naturally all placed in the same circle.

Ouyang Shi Had met Ye Zhao Ge before, and also knew of Sixth Brother Ye’s nickname, but Ouyang Shi’s gaze at that time was attracted to Honorable Martial Group’s Qi Shan, Zhang Ming He, and Ye Zhao Ge was just a vague image he could hardly recall.

He did not expect Ye Zhao Ge to actually be so strong!

He started to do comparisons in his heart, if he were to meet Ye Zhao Ge, his chances of success were pitiful.

“Zhuo Yan, can you beat Sixth Brother Ye?” Ouyang Shi turned and asked.

Zhuo Yan was still lying on the table, and said feebly: “I can only answer that after I fight him.”

“Oh!” Ouyang Shi calmed down, hearing that Zhuo Yan sounded somewhat confident. Even though they were both of the Black Feathers Mount, the gap between him and Zhuo Yan was roughly the size of the ocean? But that comparison sounded slightly too big....

Ouyang Shi’s attention was once again attracted by the recording, and exclaimed: “Where did this Jing Hao come from? He is powerful!”

“From his mother’s womb.” Zhuo Yan laid on the ground, and continued to reply weakly, his stomach overturning.

“Wa wa wa! This Crane is powerful!”

“Hey hey hey! That mechanical martial artist is powerful!”

....

Ouyang Shi’s saliva splattered everywhere, fright all over his face. He suddenly felt that the world had become dangerous, since when had he met anyone that powerful?

“En?” Zhuo Yan suddenly sat up, the weakness on his face had disappeared, and had instead congealed, muttering to himself: “I have said before why did that Ling Xu’s spear technique feel so similar to the techniques of the Qiao Feng Constellation, so it’s the Aries Spear of Stars!”

“Aries Spear of Stars? That name sounds familiar!” Ouyang Shi said subconsciously, then after awhile, he reacted. He was so frightened he jumped out, and stammered: “What what what did you say? Aries Spear of Stars?”

“That’s right,” Zhuo Yan’s eyes lit up, without looking away from the imagery: “That is the Aries Spear of Stars, for sure! Ouyang Shi, we have finally caught a big fish! Let us go catch him, and we won’t ever get punished for skipping class anymore.”

“Aries Spear of Stars.....” Ouyang Shi had not regained his senses from the shock.

That name was no doubt a taboo of Aries Constellation. The higher ups had it hidden from their history, but the Black Feathers Mount had only been in prominence for about 300 years, and the glorious days of the Silver Frost Mount had not been completely wiped out from the hearts.

The Disciples of Aries Constellation were completely clear, that the current inheritances of Aries Constellation had unclear origins.

That was one of the reason why Aries Constellation’s power had

declined over the past few years. Lian Yu who completely destroyed the power of Silver Frost Mounts that year, not only did he destroy the Silver Frost Mount's inheritance, and also completely removed the Silver Frost Mount's essence. He ambitiously established the [Black Feathers Spirit Subduing Spear] and the Black Feathers Mount. But there were some things that were difficult to establish, for example tradition and spirit.

The inheritance of Silver Frost Mounts of the Aries Constellation came down from many generations, and it's tradition and spirit was extremely stable in Aries Constellation. After losing all these intangible things, Aries Constellation began to decline.

On the martial techniques side, the Black Feathers Spirit Subduing Spear was a completely different type, yet not inferior to the Aries Spear of Stars Spear Technique.

But an unorthodox martial technique was unable to support Aries Constellation, a huge constellation of the Ecliptic Palaces.

Aries Constellation's influence was reduced rapidly, and in the current generation, Aries Constellation was not as strong as Leo Constellation and Sagittarius Constellation, and could not be hailed as overlords. Every generation of the new Aries Constellation was working extremely hard, attempting to reinstate the glory of the ancient Aries Constellation, but sadly, the day to come was still far away.

Although the construction of the new Aries Constellation possessed many dark unknowns, the Silver Frost Mounts were long extinct, so they could only find out about the glory of the

ancient Aries Constellation through their history knowledge.

All the Disciples of Aries Constellation had contradicting views about the Silver Frost Mounts and the Aries Spear of Stars.

They were the arch nemesis.

Silver Frost Mounts and Aries Spear of Stars were the cast of the glory of Aries Constellation, but it was the Black Feathers Spirit Subduing Spear that destroyed them, and the helpless Aries Constellation could only slide step by step.

Lian Yu had completely destroyed them, but the people of Aries Constellation were still people of Aries Constellation, and the legends of Silver Frost Mounts still existed in the people's mouths, and continued to be handed down. Ouyang Shi and Zhuo Yan clearly knew that in the people's hearts, the Silver Frost Mounts were more respected than the Black Feathers Mounts.

Ouyang Shi and Zhuo Yan could not refute that the Black Feathers Mounts continued to keep silent regarding that point. In any part of history, the Silver Frost Mounts were the strongest mounts under the heavens. But the Black Feathers Mounts were newly formed and won merely a few battles, but soon after withdrew in their own homes, without anymore accomplishments.

Truly deserving of being mocked at.

Ouyang Shi was stunned, he was not clever to begin with, and

upon encountering a difficult situation, he would not have any ideas, and weakly said: “Zhuo Yan, if he truly is from the Silver Frost Mount, if we kill him, that will not be too good.”

“Who said anything about killing him?” Zhuo Yan asked with a strange face.

“Didn’t you say to capture him? If we send him to the higher ups, they would definitely kill him!” Ouyang Shi muttered.

“No, I changed my mind.” Zhuo Yan’s face expressed a rarely seen decent look: “I want to see how powerful the Silver Frost Mounts are! I want to find out the places where he is stronger than our Black Feather Mounts.”

Ouyang Shi then heaved a sigh of relief.

Zhuo Yan smiled mischievously: “Who knows? When the day comes, and I become a big hero, I will make Black Feathers Mounts become as powerful as the Silver Frost Mounts.”

Ouyang Shi laughed: “Zhuo Yan, stop dreaming! Although your results are good, if you are extremely poor, you cannot become a big hero.”

“Who says a hero needs money?” Zhuo Yan turned his face, looking confused.

“Your results are good, so you can definitely enter Black Feathers

Mount. But you have no backing, and no one will help you. If you don't even have money, even if you enter Black Feathers Mounts, you cannot be promoted. Although I am not clever, but I still understand this reasoning." Ouyang Shi sighed: "Sadly, I have no money either."

Zhuo Yan patted Ouyang Shi's shoulders and consoled him: "If not for Black Feathers Mount paying a good wage, I would not even bother entering. Anyway we can only count on mixing in, eating and waiting to die. Trying to be what hero, that's too tiring. Ha ha, a lazy person like me, how can I possibly do something so tiring?"

"That is true." Ouyang Shi exposed a simple and honest smile.

"But we better be fast." Zhuo Yan's eyes lit up: " I am extremely curious on the Silver Frost Mount's Aries Spear of Stars!"

"Yes, yes, I am also very curious!" Ouyang Shi nodded his head.

"I have checked, the fastest is the pooling service carriage, and I heard that their luxurious Wyvern Carriage will pass by Lupus Constellation!" Zhuo Yan gasped.

"That is really expensive.....if we buy the tickets we will not have any money left..." Ouyang Shi hesitated.

"Such an extremely rare chance, if we miss it we will regret it for life!" Zhuo Yan patiently explained it to him.

“Alright.....if we cannot find him, then we can just go and work.”
Ouyang Shi thought about it, and smiled brightly.

Chapter 349 – The Old Man Of The Ye Family

“Eh, aren’t you Elder Ye? How was it? How’s the wounds on Sixth Brother Ye?” A clan elder ridiculed.

Another clan elder continued: “Old Ye, it seems your luck is not that good, to actually encounter such a black colored dark horse, did you not go and pray to the gods recently?”

“Pray? Who can he pray to? He is Clan Elder Ye, why should he pray? Don’t look down on your Clan Elder Ye!”

Ye Jiu turned a deaf ear to all the remarks, his face remaining calm, but the fists hidden in his sleeves were clenched to the point of whiteness. Going past a long hallway, he reached the door of a meditation room. Above it hung a bamboo curtain, and without saying a word he kneeled down.

Half an hour passed.

An old voice sounded out from the meditation room: “Come in.”

Ye Jiu released his breath and stood up. He stumbled, for he had kneeled too long and his legs had gotten numb. But he did not bother massaging his kneecaps. He pushed open the bamboo curtains and entered.

Inside the meditation room, an old man sat down cross legged with his eyes closed, the faint smell of sandalwood lingering in the air.

The old man did not bother opening his eyes, and said indifferently: “You came to find me, something must have happened, speak.”

Ye Jiu accounted the entire situation to him.

The Old man did not have the least bit of fluctuation in emotion: “Then what do you want to ask?”

Ye Jiu bit his lips, and lowered his head and spoke: “This grandnephew did not bother looking at those people, and the only worry is the Empress.”

The old man did not say a word, as though he did not hear anything, and so Ye Jiu just kneeled there, quietly waiting.

After a long while, the old man then opened his mouth: “Don’t worry about the Empress, as long as you do not harm Crane’s life, anything else is fine.”

“What about injuring?” Ye Jiu tried to probe deeper.

“Injuring is fine.” The old man sighed: “This involves something that happened a few years ago. When Hou Yi Tian had not ascended to become the empress yet, she obstructed the marriage

between Crane's father and her sister with all her might. Crane's father died when he was very young, and definitely had something to do with Hou Yi Tian watching it happen without doing anything. Crane's relation with Hou Yi Tian is very rigid and is so strong that she has no way out. If you were to beat some sense into Crane, not only will Hou Yi Tian not be angry with you, she would actually be happy."

Ye Jiu's face immediately expressed joy. When the Empress suddenly made a move, it was like putting a knife at his throat, and the reason why he could not do anything was because he did not know what her bottom line was.

"But, think clearly. Hou Yi Tian does not have a heir, and the only descendant is Crane. So he has the possibility of replacing her. If you beat Crane, she will naturally be happy. But, if he truly becomes the master of Sagittarius Constellation, then you would have made an enemy." The old man said indifferently.

Ye Jiu was alarmed. He was shocked by his Great Uncle words. That Crane was actually the sole heir to the Empress. His face struggled with some hesitation, but quickly made a decision: "The Ye Family is unlike the past anymore, if we suffer a setback now, not only will it injure our strength, but the feelings of our people will be disorganized, so there is no need to speak about the future!"

Ye Jiu words were sonorous, and filled with grief: "The current Ye Family, other than me, there is no one else. In the young generation, only Zhao Ge could endure the training, but he is an un-filial son and a lone wolf, ignoring all other affairs. The Ye family is now currently relying on it's old name, and the only thing

this grandnephew can do is to bitterly hold on. If we were to suffer this defeat, and the Ye name is termed as weak, than under the heavens, how can we maintain our position?”

Thinking about all the suffering and setbacks the past few years, Ye Jiu’s tears all started to flow.

A light sigh sounded above his head.

“I know that all of you blame it on me.”

“This Great Nephew does not dare to!” Ye Jiu could not hold it back any longer, and cried out loudly, prostrating at his Great Uncle.

“The dignified saint domain is also a prison that’s tied and locked by one self. The things inside are not something you can think of.” The old man slowly opened his eyes.

Coincidentally, Ye Jiu raised his head, and saw his Great Uncle’s eyes. It was as though he was struck by lightning. It was the first time for him to see his Great Uncle’s eyes, and it was like a pair of glass golden snake eyes.

“Ask Zhao Ge to come here, I will guide him for a month.” The old man said calmly.

Ye Jiu was startled, and his face was immediately filled with uncontrollable excitement: “Thank you Great Uncle! Thank you

Great Uncle!”

“Go then.” The old man once again closed his eyes.

Ye Jiu bowed down, and then retreated from the meditation room.

“Hahahaha, Elder Ye, what exquisite idea did you receive from the old man of your family...” An elder smiled as he saw Ye Jiu, his face full of mockery.

But his words came to a stop abruptly.

Without any warning, the head of the elder in front of Ye Jiu, suddenly exploded out like a watermelon.

Ye Jiu was shocked to the point where all colors were drained from his face, then reacted after a while, becoming extremely excited. It was his Great Uncle!

The other elders then reacted. All of their faces void of color, they stood in their positions, not daring to move an inch, fearing that they would meet with the misfortune. All the few elders who mocked Ye Jiu before were shivering like sieves, their faces as white as paper.

Ye Jiu swept a disdainful look across everyone and walked out of the courtyard with his head held high.

He knew that this matter would sweep like a wind, and spread across the entire Honorable Martial Group. He did not know what happened last time, but only knew that when his great master made his move, he caused the Ye Family's unstable position to immediately become stable. And the people who originally wanted to hit them when they were down, kept quiet out of fear.

The crisis of the Ye family was relieved, but Ye Jiu did not want it to end just like that.

He wanted the others to see him as who he was, but his Great Uncle's reminders were right. To offend Crane, who was a successor, for the sake of Tang Tian and his friends, was not worth it. But, he also needed to show his strength. His Great Uncle's words were short, but sent a lot of message.

He thought for a while, and an idea formed in his mind.

Ya Ya brought along a huge group of mechanical beasts, whistling up and down around the desert. By the time it rushed back the last time, the war was already over, and Ya Ya who was soaring with killing intent was extremely unhappy. So it brought its group of little brothers, and went to the desert to strut around.

But the desert was already Tang Tian's territory, so who dared to go there to create a ruckus? And after everyone knew that Ya Ya was their master's pet, Ya Ya and its friends all became tyrants of the desert. Upon seeing the huge group rushing over, everyone

would hide.

Ya Ya felt wronged, could it's Swallowing Light Steel Fist only be used to dig?

But looking out, other than sand, there was only sand, and not even one enemy figure could be seen.

The only thing that made Ya Ya feel interested was that the desert was big, and the feeling of bringing it's gang around was extremely exhilarating.

Ya Ya made a big goal for itself, and that was before the Master came out of closed door cultivation, it would run the entire desert. When the master came out, he would definitely catch Ya Ya to go and continue digging, and thinking about it caused Ya Ya to be pressed for time.

“Yi yi ya ya!”

Ya Ya who stood atop the bronze goat horn, pointed out with its little finger.

Rumble rumble!

A few hundred mechanical beast formed a rampaging tide, and the sound of the rampage was rather alarming.

Suddenly, the bronze squirrel behind Ya Ya started making weird noises, breathing in with its little nose, it's gem eyes suddenly lit up. It jumped to Ya Ya's side, nudged Ya Ya, and when Ya Ya turned it's head, it pointed out its little hand and directed the army to the right.

Ya Ya was quickly excited!

The entire mechanical beast army rumbled onward, in the direction that the bronze squirrel pointed out.

After awhile they arrived in front of a sand dune. It did not look weird, as it could be easily found in the desert. Ya Ya looked suspiciously at the bronze squirrel, but it maintained a blurry expression, Pa, it raised its right hand, quickly pointed downwards to beneath the sand.

“Yi ya!”

Ya Ya immediately sent the order, causing all the mechanical beast to start digging.

Time to digging comparison, the sand dune was dug so quickly that in an hour, the entire sand dune was gone, and beneath exposed a gigantic hole. The large stone steps formed an entrance, and the length of every huge rock was roughly over 30 m. On the stone wall of the entrance, there were words.

Ya Ya stared at the writings for half a day but could not recognize

it.

Ya Ya who was slightly angry yet excited, decided to investigate. The entrance was deep and the inside could not be seen, making it look very mysterious.

Were there treasures hidden within?

Spirit nuclei started popping up inside Ya Ya's head, it licked its lips. Every one of them looked extremely appetizing.

After thinking for a while, Ya Ya climbed back to the bronze mountain goat to report, and then Ya Ya made the mechanic beasts to take the lead.

What was more suitable than a mechanical beast to investigate the route?

Ya Ya was extremely happy.

Rumble rumble, the mechanical beasts all slowly walked into the cave entrance. The front mechanical beasts switched on their lights, brightening up the cave.

What was surprising was that there were no traps along the way. The cave entrance led to a straight passage, that had no ending. Ya Ya's big army walked in the front without feeling congested, the passageway was about 60m wide and the height was around 30m.

They continued to advance forward in the wide and smooth passage.

After being pampered so much, Ya Ya did not know what fear was, and its eyes continued to release light as it looked eagerly at the walls.

Why were there no traps, why were there no traps?

Rumble rumble.

The sound continued to echo in the spacious passage.

Tang Tian came out of the recruit barracks, feeling happy all over his body. Not only did he not feel tired at all, but he felt that his body was filled with never ending energy. Twisting his fists and kicking his legs, he felt extremely restless.

I cannot stop anymore...

He did not bother, after coming out of the pit of falling rocks, as he walked, he would continue testing his movements.

He had already forgotten why he had entered the Pit of Falling Rocks.

He only felt that living was a joyous thing, the initial feeling of being repressed was swept away completely. His body was extremely obedient, releasing techniques was a feeling of enjoyment. As long as his mind thought of the technique, his hands and feet could easily release them out.

Why not find someone to fight?

That thought made him excited, Ling Xu? Crane? Hey, why not both!

He excitedly went out of the recruit barracks, he had already forgotten about the bitter thoughts of how to handle Ye Zhao Ge. He just wanted to find Ling Xu and Crane to fight.

He immediately jumped after seeing them together.

Crane's expression was solemn: "Ya Ya is gone."

Tang Tian was startled: "Gone?"

"Only it came back." Crane pointed at the bronze mountain goat.

Tang Tian quickly forgot about fighting, and immediately asked the bronze mountain goat: "Where's Ya Ya? Why are you the only one back?"

“It’s not a person.” Ling Xu commented.

The eyes of the bronze mountain goat flashed a hint of light, turned and started running.

Upon seeing that, without saying a word, Tang Tian, Ling Xu, Crane, and Huo Ma Er followed along.

Chapter 350 – Season Fields Waterway

“What is this place?” Tang Tian gasped, as he looked at the gigantic stone cave in front of him.

Crane, who was sharp, noticed the writings on the wall and recognized them. Crane replied: “This is an ancient waterway called the Season Fields Waterway. I have heard of this waterway before, but I didn’t expect it to be here.”

“Ancient waterway!”

Tang Tian was stunned. The rest were also excited, looking around excitedly.

“So grand!” Huo Ma Er exclaimed, she was a true born Lupus Constellation person, but had never heard of the name Season Fields Waterway: “Where does this waterway go to?”

Crane shook his head: “I am not too sure. I don’t even recall where I saw it from.”

Pa!

All of them suddenly jumped up in shock from the noise, but it was Tang Tian who slapped his forehead, his face annoyed: “Aiya, I forgot about my constellation map! I heard that it was created by a grand-master, let me check!”

Tang Tian took out the constellation map and read it. After a while, he shouted out excitedly: “Found it!”

Tang Tian read out each word.

“Season Fields Waterway, an ancient and famous waterway that connects the Southern and Northern Sky. It appeared roughly 5000 years ago and was once the most popular rage of the time. Hailed as the [Energy Flowing Waterway], and was in fact a constellation secret river. Saint Season Fields found and completed exploring the waterway, and called it the Season Fields Waterway. It’s position will change every 500 years, and will always link the Southern Sky Constellations to the Northern Sky Constellations, and is thus hailed as the [South to North Secret Bridge].”

“That also means, this waterway leads to the Northern Sky’s 19 continents?” Crane deduced.

“That’s what it wrote on the map.” Tang Tian pointed to the constellation map.

“What does Energy Flowing Waterway mean?” Ling Xu found something of interest to him.

“A lot of energy?” Tang Tian was unsure too.

Just as everyone was discussing, a rumbling sound suddenly echoed out from deep within the cave, as though an army was heading towards them. Everyone stopped talking and turned their

heads.

Very quickly, the army appeared in front of everyone, with Ya Ya leading at the front.

Ya Ya's entire body was covered in grime, and upon seeing Tang Tian, it's eyes lit up, and started whimpering with all it's might, squeaking and waving it's arms in mid air, pouncing towards Tang Tian.

Suddenly a grey figure flashed in front of them.

A powerful and vicious side kick, shot out like a clasp knife, accurately hitting Ya Ya.

Bang!

Ya Ya's body was smashed into the wall, creating a hole of it's shape, the expression on it's face froze.

Tang Tian seemed to have awoke from a dream, and immediately apologize: "Sorry, I reacted a bit too fast..."

Ling Xu and Crane jumped at the scene, it was too fast! Only after Ya Ya crashed into the wall were they able to react. Since when did his movements actually become so fast?

The two of them looked at each other, seeing the shock in the

other person's eyes, they realized that the pervert seemed to have become stronger again!

Tang Tian feigned concern and ran over to the wall to pull Ya Ya out, his fingers pulling on Ya Ya's leg, and applied some pressure. Luckily it was not injured, oh, just that there was a lot of dust.... He lifted Ya Ya out from the wall and patted it, as though he was holding a broom covered in dust.

Inside the dust cloud, Ya Ya was being patted like a meat patty, its expression sluggish.

“Hey, next time, don't do all these kinds of dangerous things alone.”

Tang Tian acted deeply concerned and advised, as Ya Ya saw stars revolving.

Ling Xu glanced at the army of mechanical beasts and asked: “Are there dangers ahead?”

The mechanic beasts all looked spaced out, many of them had wounds on their bodies, and looked to be shocked. Ling Xu remembered that Ya Ya's mechanical beast army had around 200-300, but there was only 60 to 70 remaining, could there really be dangers deeper in?

Ling Xu was eager to enter to find out, as the more dangerous it was, the more excited he became.

And it was a famous waterway from history, who knew what treasures were kept inside.

“Let’s wait for Jing Hao to come out, and then we can all go in and take a look.” Crane suddenly suggested.

Ling Xu did not disagree, he respected Jing Hao a lot. Tang Tian also nodded his head: “Ok!”

Big Brother Jing Hao had suffered the heaviest injuries out of everyone, and had not come out from closed door cultivation. He had actually disobeyed his Teacher’s orders, and ran over to help them, causing Tang Tian to be extremely touched.

“Leave Tang Yi stationed here.” Bing’s voice came out.

He had completed his various tasks and followed along, and seeing the ancient waterway, he could not help but be surprised.

Everyone agreed with Bing’s suggestion, a historic ruins place like that, would usually indicate treasures and wealth. Who knew how many people would want to get their hands on it.

After everything that had happened, Tang Tian had also forgotten about him wanting to fight with Crane and Ling Xu.

Before separating, bad news caused everyone’s face color to

become black.

“The starry door to Delphinus Constellation is closed, and other than the starry door to Corvus Constellation, all the other starry doors to the different constellations have all closed, and even the other starry doors to Corvus Constellation have been closed. There were no warnings or reminders, and we did not receive any other news.” Huo Ma Er spoke while trembling, she could not imagine how authoritative and powerful must a person be to wish to close so many starry doors.

“Humph, those wretched people, I will spear them to death sooner or later.” Ling Xu was pissed off.

“I’ll go and find out who did it.” Bing said and disappeared, Tang Tian knew that Bing went to find Bell.

“Such a big pocket, to be able to do that.” Crane said solemnly: “The enemy wants us to be trapped in here.”

After a short while, Bing rushed back with a black face: “It was Ye Jiu. The Ye Family has a saint domain old man, who suddenly came out and killed a clan elder of Honorable Martial Group who ridiculed the Ye Family. Honorable Martial Group’s course of direction quickly changed, and all of them are now supporting the Ye Family. Ye Jiu had personally sent out messages to the authoritative figures of the individual constellations, and requested them to close the starry doors that connects to Lupus Constellation.”

The eyes of everyone started to blaze from anger, especially Huo Ma Er, who started scolding: “He wants to suffocate us to death!”

Lupus Constellation already did not have many starry doors connecting to other constellations, and if they were all sealed, then Lupus Constellation would become a cage.

“He is just putting on a show for us.” Crane understood how the members of aristocratic families and strong powerhouses act, and said: “He is using the time that we are establishing our power, to make us worry, so pressure is the best method now. The Ye family has a saint, we are in trouble now. Saint domain experts are extremely powerful, and are not someone the constellations of Northern Sky can disobey.”

Saint domain expert!

These words were like magic from a nightmare, pressuring heavily on their hearts.

No one could have imagined that the Ye family would have a saint, was that inside information from the aristocratic families?

While everyone was in a gloomy mood, Tang Tian was not in the least bit concerned, and simply replied: “So what if he is a saint? Does he have four legs? Relax everyone, saints earn as much as a few hundred thousand star coins a minute, why would they waste their precious time on people such like us? We might not be able to fight a saint, but if Ye Jiu thinks that we would bow our heads and cower in fear because of this, and he can act superior, than he is

wrong.”

Everyone’s gaze landed on Tang Tian, all of their expression calming down. Thinking about it, although Tang Tian’s words were crude, but he was right, how could a saint waste his time on them?

Ling Xu secretly set a goal, to become even stronger, and spear the old saint to death!

Crane started to think calmly, a saint domain expert should not be so vulgar, not everyone was in love with star coins like Tang Tian....

Bing sighed, stupidity was not without its advantages....

Seeing that everyone was calmed by him, he became proud: “Also, don’t we have the Seasons Field Waterway? Since it creates a passageway to the Northern Sky Constellations, than the other side must definitely be one of their constellations. He he, tell me, Ye Jiu would definitely want to flaunt himself for sealing us up and defeating us, and if we suddenly appear in the Northern Sky, won’t he be terrified? Aiya, I can’t wait to see his expression! Hahahaha!”

Everyone started to feel eager.

“At the same time, get rid of his arrogance!” Ling Xu licked his lips, his eyes filled with killing intent.

“It’s best to lure Ye Zhao Ge here.” Crane said coldly: “We can set an ambush.”

“Good idea!” Tang Tian’s eyes lit up: “We will gang up on him again, and must definitely kill him this time.”

Ya Ya who was swaying around gradually woke up from the sound of them discussing, and hearing the battle plans, it’s blood started to boil once again, raising the two small fists, it squeaked loudly: “Yi yi ya ya!”

No one bothered about it.

Ye Jiu was feeling satisfied at the moment, completely different from when he was defeated. He could feel the envious and respectful glares from the other clan elders, as the decline of the Ye Family was swept away, and their air had changed.

All of this was done just by a move from his Great Uncle.

His Great Uncle had done that to remind the Honorable Martial Group, that he had not died yet.

Overnight, Ye Jiu became arrogant, and the Ye residence became bustling with activities. His next move, caused his name to spread far and wide. In the eyes of the higher ups, they felt that it would make matters worse due to the empress, but with Ye Jiu’s handling of affairs, the Empress actually did not make any move.

No killing and no injuring, that was the difficult part.

His flexible means of doing things changed how the higher ups viewed him, and if there were no accidents, by the year end, he would definitely have a promotion. If he had another promotion, that meant that he would finally be free from the middle rank elders, and step into the Higher ranks. At that time, with the support of his great uncle, he believed that the Ye family would once again be at its peak.

To ordinary people eyes, the Ye Family's authority was increased. To be able to close so many constellation starry doors, the power of the Ye Family was extremely terrifying.

The Ye Family that had kept quiet for so many years, had its vitality completely radiating after Ye Jiu's big money move.

That was the first time Ye Jiu felt how strong the saint domains really were.

He was burning with passion, he finally realized how naive and stupid he was. Whether Zhao Ge was a lone wolf or not, did not matter, as long as he stepped into the saint domain, he would become the symbol of protection for the Ye Family. Ye Zhao Ge did not need to take any action, his existence would already instill fear into their enemies.

No matter what, I must make Zhao Ge enter the saint domain!

Ye Jiu had decided to make it his own goal.

The matter about Tang Tian and the rest was flung to the back of his brain, to him, the matter had already been concluded.

What he did not know, was how terrifying the next opponent the Ye Family would provoke was.

Chapter 351 – 10,000 Blood Meridians

Awakening Plan

Jing Hao looked at Tang Tian, somewhat apologetic: “I can only completely recover in around 3 months, and I am unable to follow all of you to Seasons Field Waterway. You all have to be careful. Don’t worry too much about Lupus Constellation, as long as there is a breath left in me, it will definitely not land in anyone else’s hands.”

The later half of his sentence was spoken with a serious tone. Tang Tian knew, Big Brother Jing Hao who was a person to keep true to his promises. When he said these words, it meant that he would never go back on it.

“Then I will leave it up to you, Brother Jing Hao!” Tang Tian smiled, showing his pure white teeth. Although Jing Hao’s face was still pale, but his aura and qi was not the least bit depressed. The loss did not cause him to lose confidence, and that was what made Tang Tian happy.

He was genuinely concerned for Jing Hao.

Jing Hao watched as Tang Tian and the group left, somewhat stumped. He actually also knew how the elders thought, but he knew himself, his talents for martial techniques, far exceeded his leading talents.

Master must definitely be disappointed.

Jing Hao's heart surged a sense of loss, but very quickly the determination in his eyes came back. Breaking through realms had caused his mental state to become more tenacious.

I'm not clever, flexible, stubborn, or obstinate. That should be because my capabilities are not enough, but this is me, and this is my morals, no matter how stupid.

He raised his head, the sense of loss swept away from his eyes, his closed lips showing rock hard determination.

Jing Hao did not say anything, and went back to his room. Thinking about the fight with Ye Zhao Ge, his mind aflame, his entire body filled with wild fighting spirit.

His mind was filled with all the details of the battle.

He had already opened that door, and was entering a much more vast world.

The operation to the waterway did not have many people participating, with only Tang Tian, Ling Xu, Crane, Ya Ya and it's companions going. The main task was to find out the condition of the ancient waterway, and see if it was still open.

Under Bing's guidance, the entrance of the waterway had a rather big scale bronze base. Of course, it naturally could not be compared to the bronze base in Three Spirits City, but as an

encampment for the Lupus Army, it was sufficient. The poverty of Lupus Constellation was clearly visible, and to gather the required bronze took a large effort.

With Jing Hao overseeing the place, adding Ah Mo Li, Han Bing Ning and the rest, Tang Yi and the Lupus Army, the Lupus Constellation was definitely safe, so Tang Tian and his group were not worried.

Lupus Constellation was sealed, but that did not affect the citizens much. Since always, Lupus Constellation had very minimal communication with the outside worlds, and only a few places were reached by the caravans and traders. The locals were already used to such a life, and their reliance on the outside world was very minimal.

All this did not influence Tang Tian much, as he was very much the tyrant. Following the increase in intimacy between them and the Mo Family, their profits also increased steadily.

The exhaustion of resources for the war against Ye Zhao Ge was much less than what Tang Tian planned. Tang Tian currently held a total of 10 billion star coins.

Tang Tian was rich and overbearing, and with one breath, he gave a large order to Old Man Fei, for an entire 2 billion worth of Ancient Wolf Blood meridians awakening medicine. Old Man Fei was overjoyed, he had recently just brought in a few old friends, and did not expect that he could get them to work so soon.

The current Lupus Constellation was completely in Tang Tian's hands, so he naturally did not spare on the awakening medicine. With the Awaken Blood Spring, the manufacturing cost of awakening medicine only required 2000 star coins, where Old Man Fei originally quoted it for 5000 star coins as the selling price.

2000 star coins for one, with 2 billion, it was exactly 1 million portions, and the blood meridians experts who were hired in by Old Man Fei were completely starstruck by Tang Tian's big check.

They did not expect at all, that all of this actually started from Tang Tian. Hearing it from Bing, Tang Yi hoped that he could continue leading the Lupus Army. Tang Tian was extremely touched, Tang Yi was not willing to let go of the Lupus Army, that was true loyalty! Tang Yi had gave his life for Tang Tian for a few times, and he had remembered it.

Since Tang Yi had that wish, then let me help him!

Tang Tian despised Bing's self-interest.

The Lupus people had suffered plenty, they were tenacious by character, and complied well to orders, so they were good bandits, and were actually good soldier material as well, but Bing did not see that. The reason was simple, the Lupus Race was too weak.

Don't you hate weak people, and see them as cannon fodder?

1 million portions of awakening medicine, and that meant 1

million people, there were bound to be a few outstanding talents. If there were 500 out of the 1 million, that was 5 out of 10,000, 5 out of every 10,000, there were bound to be good warriors!

Old Man Fei's and his subordinates were efficient, to them, the awakening medicine was too easy.

In a short time, they had completed 100 thousand portions.

When Tang Tian passed the 100 thousand portions of awakening medicine to Tang Yi, he told him that there were 900 thousand more coming. Tang Yi did not bow down, which was extremely rare, for he did not know what to say. Tang Tian started putting on an act and patted Tang Yi, telling him something about doing his best, don't throw the godlike young man's face, then Tang Tian shook his sleeves and left.

When Tang Tian left, Bing then slipped over.

Bing then told Tang Yi, that everyone needed one blood sample each, to be able to use one awakening medicine, and asked Huo Ma Er to help Tang Yi. Bing knew more than Tang Tian, the efficiency of getting Tang Yi to recruit a 100 thousand people, was definitely slower than him bringing the army to kill a 100 thousand people.

For the blood specimen, Bing was always concerned about the Heavenly Martial Werewolf blood meridian. Old Man Fei had said before, 30 thousand blood samples, could achieve a complete 80% Heavenly Martial Werewolf blood meridian. 100 thousand blood samples, could roughly obtain a 90% pure Heavenly Martial

Werewolf blood meridian.

Bing had also asked Old Man Fei, for a 80% Heavenly Martial Werewolf blood meridian, 300 to 500 million was already a kind price, and if the purity rate was 90%, 5 billion was the lowest price!

That was not only not losing, but also fiercely making a huge amount, allowing Bing to be extremely happy.

Huo Ma Er was stunned by Tang Tian's large supply of money, but more so excited. She was very clear, 100 thousand portions of awakening medicine, and what that meant for the Lupus Race!

When Huo Ma Er announced the plan of the 100 thousand awakening medicines, the entire Lupus Constellation went into an uproar!

In the entire Heaven's Road, no one cared about Lupus Constellation being sealed, and even Ye Jiu's actions were ignored by everyone. At the moment, all of Heaven's Road was attracted to something else.

A breakout had happened in a meeting between a commerce trade of Leo Constellation and an elder of Honorable Martial Group, and no one thought that the elder would actually sneak into Leo Constellation alone and kill the traitor's entire family.

The vile matter caused an uproar in Leo Constellation, and Lion King Lei Ang flew into a rage, and threatened the Honorable

Martial Group to hand over the man in three days time.

Honorable Martial Group maintained their silence the entire time.

The Lion King who had an unyielding and warlike personality did not hesitate to begin summoning a large force, and in one night, the entire situation became extremely tense.

One was the biggest power of Heaven's Road, the other was the strongest constellation, the confrontation between the two tyrants, threw a shadow across the entire Heaven's Road.

Everyone knew that the battle could not be avoided. The friction between the two overlords, the Lion King who was aggressive, and in his robust time had long been unable to tolerate Honorable Martial Group's continuous infiltration, and the Honorable Martial Group also hated how the powerful Lion King acted. What made them disgusted was that Lion King continued to influence the surrounding constellations, secretly rejecting Honorable Martial Group, and that had already reached the foundation of the Group.

The war between the two overlords was inevitable.

No one thought that the fight would arrive so quickly. Thinking over the situation again, it should have been expected.

Everyone was worried, once the fight erupted, it would probably

affect the entire Heaven's Road. At that time, no one could escape it.

What was even more worrying to everyone was that Heaven's Road had enjoyed peace for too long.

Seasons Field Waterway.

Tang Tian and the group had already arrived to where Ya Ya had last reached. Seeing that the place was filled with the wreckage of the mechanic beasts, everyone's faces congealed. Ya Ya had lost $\frac{2}{3}$ of its mechanical beasts the last time.

In front of them, many bright lights floated inside the vast passageway, like a slice of the blue ocean.

All of the bright lights were regiments of pure energy. They were like balls of spirits, floating in the air, sometimes coming together and separating apart.

"As expected of being hailed as the energy flowing waterway." Crane praised: "I have never seen such a condensation of energy before. All these balls of energy, when converged together, are very dangerous."

"It feels a bit like energy cracks." Tang Tian stretched his neck, trying to look further in.

“Don’t dilly dally, quickly tell us how to go in?” Ling Xu was impatient.

Crane reminded: “We need to separate the balls of energy. Be careful not to use True Power, and only pure force.”

Tang Tian gasped, his face shocked as he pointed: “All of them needs to be smashed?”

The number of balls in front of them were endless, like a large river.

“That’s right.” Crane explained: “If they were to erupt, our bones will cease to exist. After smashing them, they will not be dangerous, and might even be useful for us.”

“Useful?” Tang Tian’s eyes lit up.

“You will know later.” Crane decided not to spoil the mystery, and pulled out an ordinary looking steel sword.

Ling Xu, seeing that, also took out an ordinary steel spear.

Tang Tian used his bare fists.

“Let’s begin.” Before the words disappeared, Crane’s figure was gone.

“I knew you would do that.” Ling Xu snorted, he and Crane kept pace to pace.

“Wa wa wa, I’m the first!”

Tang Tian pulled past them, and was the first to rush in. Pa Pa Pa, the consecutive sounds of explosions sounded out, and the surrounding blue balls around him all exploded, transforming into a blue mist.

His movements were so fast that they could not be captured.

Ling Xu snorted, the steel spear in his hands trembled, and the ball in front of him crumbled like a wall. He could currently unleash 200 thrusts in a second. Without using True Power, he could lightly thrust out about a 100 spears, and 100 balls all crumbled at the same time, which was extremely spectacular.

Every stride he took, the rain of spears would blossom once, and the light walls would all crumble down in a large heap.

That was the Striding Spear Thrust.

Crane was like a big black crane, his figure extremely agile, the steel sword in his hand was like a pliable and tough bamboo, with extreme might, his sword techniques followed his wrists, releasing out. The steel sword would change rapidly in a small area, as fast as lightning.

The sword would follow the body, like a Crane dancing and was extremely agile. Without a thread of True Power, The Heavenly Crane Sword Principle still lingered in his sword techniques, and was performed to saturation.

But out of the three, Tang Tian was still the fastest, and his fighting style, was even more special.

Chapter 352 – Crane Crystal Pellet

The efficiency of the three of them was extremely fast.

Needless to say about Ling Xu's Pointed Sea Spears, one move and he could brandish out a rain of spears. Crane's steel sword was also very fast as the sword would follow the body. Every sword, had minimal movement, like the Crane's beak catching and feeding, it was as fast as lightning.

Compared to the two of them, Tang Tian was not inferior at all. His moves were extremely fast, and his changing of moves was also strangely fast, but comparing the releasing of his moves to theirs, he did not have too much dominance.

But he still rushed to the front.

Normally, there would be a time delay between catching and attacking. Experts would usually try to shorten that time delay as much as possible, and the experts who could react quickly would not allow their opponents to realize that time delay.

But Tang Tian did not even have the time gap.

He did not need to stop at all, even a trace of it, his movements and attacks were extremely fluid, completing all his desired movements in one breath. His movements were concise, without any flashy movements, along with some unconventional movements. He could somehow predict and understand the balls ahead of time, and all of his movements were consecutively done

to hit multiple targets, cutting down a lot of time.

Adding that Tang Tian was not slow in attacking, his efficiency was naturally surprising.

Crane was shocked.

He had merged his enlightenment on the wind into his [Heavenly Crane Sword Principle], causing it to become extremely fast, where same level opponents would not be able to be his match.

Crane's sword techniques had attained another level, and gradually became stronger. Out of the few, he was the most low key, because he was quiet and did not enjoy fighting, while Tang Tian and Ling Xu who enjoyed being in the limelight and enjoyed fighting, he was always in the shadows. But only three people were able to leave injuries on Ye Zhao Ge, one was Tang Tian, another was Bing, and the third was Crane.

Ling Xu was competitive in nature, and always wanted to win, he used all his strength to fight, and did not think about conserving strength.

Crane could see clearly Tang Tian's style of offense, and it immediately attracted him. It was an extremely weird style, for it was the first time Crane was seeing it. Tang Tian at times left a few light balls behind, but would use a weird movement after that, pulling all of them in and destroying them like pulling a net of fishes. He could not see if it was intentional or accidental.

That was why Tang Tian's offensive style looked to be special, and if his pace just staggered a bit, Tang Tian would look like a drunk. His route of advancement was completely at random, sometimes swaying to the left, sometimes to the right, sometimes idling at the center, sometimes rolling backwards then crawling in front, it was completely unreadable.

Crane thought for a while, then understood that it was intuition.

If he was being intentional, then it was extremely graceful. As though he was playing chess, which pays attention to intelligence, but with Tang Tian's IQ.....

Alright, seems like this beast-like intuition is suitable for this lunatic young man.

But, that was truly a fearsome intuition!

Crane's heart was constantly surprised. He was calm in nature, and was always doubtful regarding intuition. But for intuition to be so strong, he felt afraid of it.

It was a type of capricious mule headedness type of strong!

Tang Tian did not notice Crane secretly analyzing him, as he was too immersed in the excitement. His frightening intuition, allowed his body to instinctively release the movements and react quickly, and the feeling was extremely wonderful. He felt that he had all the power in his body, and was extremely soft, extremely obedient,

it was almost to the degree that he could execute any high difficulty movements.

His movements were smoothly increasing, and gradually he began to comprehend his movements even further.

The excited state intuition and extreme calm state intuition, were completely different from each other. The excited state intuition, was more onto the control of his own body, while the extreme calm state intuition, focused more on the clarity of the surroundings.

Tang Tian was immersed in the wonderful states.

After an unknown period of time, the road in front of them suddenly opened up into a wide clearing. Tang Tian immediately got out from the wonderful state, as he turned back to look, and saw behind him a straight passageway.

He had already went through the entire passage, and no more light balls could be seen, as all of them had been turned into a blue mist.

Tang Tian was was still reminiscing the feeling from just now, 'PA', a light ball suddenly exploded, and Ling Xu came out from the middle of the blue light. Tang Tian quickly reacted, bent his back backwards and laughed out loud: "Hahahaha! Little Xu Xu, I won again!"

On the bronze mountain goat, Ya Ya stood by the side, hands on its waist, puffing out its chest, it had a glorious look on its face. It turned its face to look at the sluggish bronze squirrel. Ya Ya jumped to its side, grabbed onto its tail and shook it with all its might, rallying and screaming for Tang Tian.

The pitiful squirrel, was pulled around by Ya Ya like a little boat in a storm on the open sea, its face was full of shock, unaware of what was going on.

When Ling Xu rushed out of the blue light and saw Tang Tian, his face was immediately unhappy. And adding on Tang Tian's pleased shouts, his face became as black as a pot.

Crane also finished, and smiled: "Seems like I am third place."

Tang Tian strutted around for awhile, then thinking about what Crane said, he immediately asked: "Little Crane, didn't you say something about a surprise?"

Little Crane...

Crane's smile froze on his face, and forced out a laugh: "Ah ha, that's right that's right."

Although Ling Xu still had a black face, but his eyes had a glint to it, he was extremely curious to Crane's "Surprise", as Crane was not someone who bragged.

Crane took out a silver Red-crowned Crane Lantern, it was a small cup lantern that resembled a red-crowned crane, and was extremely realistic.

The eyes of the red-crowned crane suddenly lit up, the scarlet light made it look like it came alive.

Treasure!

Tang Tian and Ling Xu's eyes were open wide, both of them not blinking.

Suddenly the blue lights all surged towards the Red-crowned Crane Lantern, and flew into the mouth. The blue light was continually sucked up by the Red-crowned Crane Lantern's mouth, but compared to the entire passageway of blue light, it was just a little.

Tang Tian's face was shocked: "Eh, it can suck in the energy!"

Ling Xu who was angry from the personal assault earlier, sneered and snorted: "Idiot, such a simple thing, who can't tell?"

"Then what is the person who lost to an idiot called?" Tang Tian laughed: "Not even worth being an idiot."

Ling Xu was enraged, he leaped up and pointed his steel spear to Tang Tian: "Come then, let us men fight it out instead of talking!"

Crane cut in with a sentence: “Hey, you guys can keep fighting, there will be enough time for it, but the Red-crowned Crane Lantern needs a bit more time.”

In the end the battle did not happen.

To be chided by Crane, Tang Tian felt that fighting would be too silly. Alright, alright, Little Xu Xu cannot see this point. People with bad brains really leave the rest helpless, this godlike young man will give in to him.

Tang Tian had eyes filled with sympathy, allowing Ling Xu to walk away in anger.

Tang Tian went to Crane’s side, and asked: “Hey Crane, what’s this? I never seen you take this out before.”

Crane explained: “It is called the Red-crowned Crane Lantern, and is a silver rank treasure from Heavenly Crane Constellation. My father used it when he was young, so the sect leader kept it for me. It’s utility is very simple, and it can absorb energy, so if there is sufficient energy, it can condense the energy into a Crane Crystal Pellet. But I have never seen it before, I heard that in the past, the Heavenly Crane Constellation could condense a Crane Crystal Pellet every 5 years, but now that it had decline for too long, the energy is too thin.”

“Can the Crane Crystal Pellet be eaten?” Tang Tian was already drooling.

“Yes.” Crane could not help but show a smile: “But it’s biggest effect, is that it is able to help you train your True Power.”

“Train True Power!” Ling Xu and Tang Tian both gasped at the same time.

To the two of them, the most difficult thing to improve was their True Power. Tang Tian was currently using the training clothes made by imitating the Ancient Energy Room by Sai Lei, but the progress of training True Power, made the two of them unhappy. The consumption of star rocks of the training clothes was extremely terrifying, and if not for Tang Tian who was considered a small tyrant now, he would not be able to use the training clothes.

On Heaven’s Road, treasures that could be used to train True Power were in the hands of the big powers.

“Yes.” Crane smiled: “But don’t harbor too much hope, it has been with me for so many years, but I have never seen it produce out a Crane Crystal Pellet. The Sect had records that wrote that, and my mother had said that it truly did condense before, so I just brought it with me.”

“How is it compared to the training clothes?” Tang Tian immediately asked.

“I heard that it can be immediately consumed.” Crane was unsure: “I have never used it before, so I cannot say for certain. It

is because I see that the energy is so dense here, so if I didn't use it, it would be a pity. Lucky for us that we found the Seasons Field Waterway, if not, this lantern would forever be left to collect dust."

A place with such dense energy, was truly a rare natural resource.

Why was the Northern Sky Constellations stronger than the Southern Sky Constellations? Why was the Polar Domain Constellations stronger than the Northern Sky Constellations? Why were strong martial experts willing to go to a higher rank constellation? Why were the 12 Ecliptic Palaces the axis of Heaven's road?

Everything all boiled down to the simplest reason, that was energy.

Energy was the source of True Power, and True Power was the foundation and core of True Power.

The energy in the Northern Sky Constellations were much denser than Southern Sky constellations, and the speed of training was even higher while training in dense and rich energy constellations, so martial artists can become even stronger. But the strong martial artists who were ambitious, were all willing to go to even higher ranked constellations, to seek for even faster progress.

With the attention of the Crane Crystal Pellet, Ling Xu and Tang Tian were finally living in harmony, both of them drooling over the Red-crowned Crane Lantern.

After watching for a while, the three of them got bored, and they started sitting down to meditate.

Time slowly crawled.

When Tang Tian opened his eyes, Crane and Ling Xu were nervously watching the lantern.

Tang Tian immediately turned to look and was surprised, as the blue light in the passageway had become extremely thin. Compared to the previously dense blue mist, the current mist was extremely thin, and he could see further into the passageway.

The Red-crowned Crane Lantern also seemed to have changed, the pure white body, had it's eyes dyed blood red.

Suddenly a loud and clear crane cry sounded out in their minds.

The three of them shuddered.

The Red-crowned Crane suddenly opened its beak, and spat out three soybean sized crystal beads. The luster on the Red-crowned Crane's body quickly dimmed down, and the eyes quickly became silver again, like when Crane took it out.

Their gazes were completely attracted to the Crane Crystal Pellets. The Crane Crystal Pellets released a palpitating energy

undulation, it was not strong, but caused their hearts to beat hard.

“One pellet per person.” Crane did not bullshit, and took one pellet.

Ling Xu and Tang Tian also took one each.

The three of them looked at each other, and threw the Crane Crystal Pellet into their mouths at the same time.

Chapter 353 – Energy Burst

Upon consuming the Crane Crystal Pellet, Tang Tian's body shuddered uncontrollably. As though a bomb exploded in his body, a surprising energy surged up with a bang and dispersed out all over his body!

Like a surging torrent, it engulfed every corner of Tang Tian's meridians.

Tang Tian's meridians were immediately stuffed full, making him feel as though his meridians were cracking open, his body seemingly wanted to explode! The energy accumulated in the Crane Crystal Pellet was too much. It frantically advanced in the meridians, rushing straight to his dantian.

Overhead of Tang Tian's dantian, was black and blue separated clearly. The blue was the Ice Blue Heart, while the black was the Void Dark Flames, the two different types of energy, split Tang Tian's dantian into two different colored regions.

When the energy rushed into his dantian, the two energies inside could instinctively sense the danger, and at the same time both lights erupted.

Bang!

As though his mind was struck by a heavy punch, Tang Tian's

mind went blank, and the world seemed to come to a stop.

The three forms of energy clashed, causing all the qi and blood and his mind to suddenly lose control for a short period of time. When he regained consciousness, the surging energy flood had already suppressed the two energies in his body.

The Ice Blue Heart was being suppressed into a blue ball of light, while the Void Dark Flames were like an enraged lion, not yielding a step.

The Void Dark Flames had strong destructive abilities, and the energy that was flowing like water, was burned into smoke. Tang Tian's dantian was filled with the blue dense smoke, which was very pretty, but causing his pain to amplify.

The mist was a volume of energy, and was condensed by a previously extremely large amount, so it felt like Tang Tian's body was being blown up like a balloon.

He resisted the pain and anguish of his meridians, struggling with all his life trying to urge the spiraling energy in his body.

The spiraling energy had extreme difficulty advancing, the energy erupted from the Crane Crystal Pellet was extremely congealed, causing the spiraling energy to be unable to absorb. But Tang Tian knew, if he did not do it, he would definitely die. Other than the Spiraling energy, he had no other ideas.

What allowed Tang Tian to be able to let out a breath, was that the spiraling energy had a use, as it's style of advancing was working. It was slow, but it was persevering and advancing for sure.

As the spiraling energy moved, the spinning increased, the pain also increased, to the point that Tang Tian's mind was drawing a blank. But his willpower was strong, although the situation was critical and the pain was unbearable, he did not think of giving up, and the only thought that surfaced in his mind was to let the spiraling energy move forward!

After an unknown period of time the spiraling energy suddenly relaxed.

Tang Tian who was muddle headed suddenly regained his senses. The spiraling energy had already reached his dantian, and entered the scope of the Void Dark Flames. The intensity of the Void Dark Flames was much weaker than before, and the entire dantian was wrapped around by the blue energy qi mist. What made Tang Tian jump in shock was that there were actually cracks on his dantian walls.

If the dantian walls were smashed, that meant his dantian would be destroyed!

Damn it!

Tang Tian suddenly felt extremely angry, and began to consider how to counterattack. Who knew that under the pressure of the

energy, he would feel extremely uncomfortable. At that moment, the surging energy was his enemy!

Enemies must be killed without mercy!

Tang Tian suddenly saw the spiraling energy flying around the Void Dark Flames, and immediately felt something different. He withstood the pain, and calmed himself down. After a while he realized that the spiraling energy was unable to swallow the dense energy burst out from the Crane Crystal Pellet, but the energy that was being broken down by the Void Dark Flames could be absorbed.

Knowing that, Tang Tian's eyes lit up. He consciously controlled the spiraling energy to cruise around the Void Dark Flames quickly. The speed of the spiraling energy was increased, and the energy consumption rate also increased.

In just a few breaths of time, the spiraling energy had obvious changes.

Before saying anything, the thick and solid spiraling energy divided into two, as though it was following a set pattern. As time passed, the number of spiraling energies in his body had increased to over 10, and were like a group of white fish eating in the water. The spiraling energy was very different from before, they were even more bright and more agile, the True Power threads and become even more finely compacted, and had increased to twice or more of their original size.

With the increase in quantity and quality of the spiraling energy, the absorption rate for the energy greatly increased.

The energy mist around the Void Dark Flames was instantly swept, finally bringing relief from the terrifying explosion of energy.

But he had used the Void Dark Flames for a very long time, and it was currently very dim. The energy began to rise, causing Tang Tian to be taken aback. He then tried to use the spiraling energy to absorb the liquid state energy, but realized that it could not.

No, I cannot let the Void Dark flames become even dimmer, Tang Tian suddenly realized, the most important thing for the fight that he had learned was to rely on the Void Dark Flames to last.

I need more Void Dark Flames!

But, where do I get more Void Dark Flames!

A few foreign sword techniques appeared in Tang Tian's head, and inside one was a technique to summon the Void Dark Flames. At that point, Tang Tian could not be bothered with the history of the sword technique, his life was more important!

Briefly skimming through it once, Tang Tian could not help but scold vulgarities.

Following the sword technique writings, if Tang Tian wanted to

summon the Void Dark Flames, he first needed to summon the Saint Sword Ocean Prison. And the method to summon the saint sword was extremely complicated, and without a long time of practise, it was simply unattainable. Sweeping through the sword techniques, Tang Tian's scalp was numb.

It was truly too complicated!

Briefly looking, from the sensing of the saint sword Ocean Prison, then retrieving it out of the void, the True Power had to go through 17 different variations. Tang Tian had never even heard of such complicated martial techniques, needless to say never seen one before!

He wanted to scold out, who created such martial techniques? Wasn't it meant to just make things difficult for people?

Furthermore, the 17 different variations, were not even the first step. The first step was that he had to feel for the saint sword Ocean Prison. On how to feel and sense it, it was not written.

Damn you, can it be even more preposterous?

But, Tang Tian did not have the time to scold, as it was his only way of living. No matter how preposterous it was, how complicated it was, he still had to harden his head and try.

Godlike young man can do anything! Tang Tian kept on repeating that sentence in his mind, trying to self hypnotize.

The first step, to feel for the sword....

How do I feel it....

Tang Tian was flustered and thought for half a day, he focused on the Void Dark Flames, and did not hesitate to immerse his mind into them. His thoughts were simple, if there was anything that could have a connection with the Saint Sword Ocean Prison, then it would be the Void Dark Flames themselves.

At this time, he could not care less, he'd rather try and test before considering anything.

His mind flew into the Void Dark Flames. Tang Tian only felt his surroundings becoming darker, as he entered the endless void space. The pain and suffering he was enduring from disappeared, inside the void, there was no light, no sound.

Tang Tian gazed around, and could not see anything.

He bit his lips, then using all of his throat power, he shouted out loudly: "Ocean Prison! Ocean Prison! COME ON OUT! Ocean Prison....."

Tang Tian could only pray that the saint sword Ocean Prison would listen to people, 'In any case you are a saint sword, you must at least be smarter than Safe And Sound Saber. Safe and Sound Saber can listen to me, so Little brother Ocean Prison, Big brother

Ocean Prison, Uncle Ocean Prison, Granddaddy Ocean Prison....’

IT’S OUT!

Tang Tian was ecstatic, he truly was a genius!

A vague figure gradually took form inside the void not far from Tang Tian. Tang Tian could only make out that it was an outline of a person, his facial features blurred. And the feeling of the familiar space, suddenly overturned completely. The person’s distance seemed to be extremely close, but also extremely far. It was the first time Tang Tian was experiencing the strange feeling.

Tang Tian exhaled, and rubbed his face: “Erm..... Ocean Prison....”

“You’re Tang Tian?” The other person’s voice sounded extremely old.

So it’s a granddaddy Ocean Prison....

Tang Tian was surprised, he focused and immediately nodded his head: “That’s right that’s right! Hi Granddaddy Ocean Prison!”

“Granddaddy Ocean Prison?” The figure was startled, then reacted and laughed out loud: “Interesting! Interesting!”

His tone suddenly changed, and asked: “Tang Tian, are you

afraid of death?”

“Of course!” Tang Tian’s heart was anxious, and wanted to just shout, Granddaddy Ocean Prison come with me! But it seemed like, Ocean Prison was not stupid, so he patiently explained: “Granddaddy Ocean Prison, we humans and you swords.... Erm, whatever weapons, are different. As long as we are careless, we will die.”

“Why are you afraid of dying?” The person asked.

“Why?” Tang Tian was startled: “If we die, we will have nothing. No families, no friends, no dreams. A bad life is better than a good death ya!”

Tang Tian immediately reacted, his face changing expression.

Not good, the old man cannot think well, and wants to commit suicide! If not, why would he ask that!

You better not! This godlike young man, finally has a chance that needs someone else’s help to survive. If you let go, how can you live up to this golden opportunity sent by the heavens?

If not... save me first, then you can go find a place for yourself to....

Tang Tian swallowed his saliva, and with a earnest and persuasive face: “Granddaddy Ocean Prison, the proverbs are good,

a bad life is better than a good death. That is the world's most correct saying, every dead person, is somewhere regretting gravely.”

“There's nothing in this void. No time, no light, no sound, living is the same as dying.” He replied indifferently.

Sssiii!!!!

Tang Tian sucked in cold air, the old man's attitude was very determined.

Tang Tian felt slightly speechless, he did not know how to advise, so he racked his brain juice: “Granddaddy Ocean Prison, this place truly is lonely, and boring, but why has Granddaddy Ocean Prison been living here for so long, and only today you cannot understand?”

The old man was silent.

Tang Tian muttered: “I think that Granddaddy Ocean Prison has something that you cannot leave behind. There are somethings, that even you, are not willing to give up even in here. That is the meaning of life, there will be some things that you wish to do, regardless if you're young or old, but you will never forget it, and will linger in your heart that surfaces occasionally. Only by living can you fulfill that wish, and I feel, that is the reason why granddaddy is still living. You have something left hanging in your heart, and even after bearing all the suffering, you are still willing to live on for that wish.”

The old man was quiet for a very long time.

Suddenly, he chuckled. Gradually, it became a big laugh: “Hahahahahaha....”

The laugh was filled with an astonishing power, as though it could tear apart the void.

The laugh suddenly stopped, and his voice erupted: “Kid, Ocean Prison is here, take it!”

A black long sword without a sword guard silently floated in the air.

Chapter 354 – The Change From The Spiraling Energy

Saint Sword Ocean Prison.

Silently floating in the void space, so calm as though it had never been used before. It was completely pitch black like ink. The sword blade was as wide as a palm, with a length of 2.5m, so straight that it did not have the slightest curvature, a sword hilt over the length of 30 cm, enough for a full grown man to dual wield. The most special thing was, it did not have a sword guard, making it look extremely vicious.

It was the first time Tang Tian was seriously inspecting the Saint Sword Ocean Prison.

What a vicious sword!

Tang Tian's heart became cold, it was as if the thing in front of him was not a sword, but a nameless fierce beast quietly hibernating, and could erupt anytime, devouring any man.

If Bell did not investigate, Wu Wang Hai would be an unknown name to Tang Tian. Even now, Tang Tian did not know much about him, the biggest impression of him would be that he was a powerful and fierce man.

It was not the time for him to feel sad or think about it, Tang

Tian ignored everything else, focusing on what was right in front of him.

Take that sword!

That was the only thought in Tang Tian's head, he suddenly realized he was already in front of the Saint Sword Ocean Prison.

Without caring about that surprise, Tang Tian became joyous, and without hesitating he grabbed on the sword hilt.

Bang!

The void around him suddenly gushed back behind him. Tang Tian suddenly realized he was back inside the passageway, where the image of Crane and Ling Xu appeared beside him. Both of them were seated still, their situation also not very good.

Was that... all a dream?

Tang Tian was not sure, he suddenly felt something in his hands, and lowered his head to look.

It was....the sword hilt!

Ocean Prison's hilt!

But that was all. The entire sword blade was gone. Tang Tian was startled, he immediately took it up to inspect it, but realized that it could not be moved at all, as though there was a layer of atmosphere above it.

Don't tell me... I have to draw the sword?

Tang Tian was confused, suddenly he felt a burst of pain from within his body, his body immediately curled, the Void Dark lames in his body were becoming so weak it was almost extinguished.

Not good!

Tang Tian's face changed, his situation was getting critical, he tightly held onto the sword hilt, and used force to pull it outwards.

The sword hilt did not move an inch.

Damn it!

Tang Tian's eyes became wide open, he roared. Using all the strength in his body, he held onto the sword hilt and struggled to pull it out again.

“Ah ah ah ah....”

Tang Tian's eyes were red, all the muscles on his body were tensed, the energy in his body seemed to have felt the Ocean Prison

Sword, the surging energy rumbling as it gushed towards the sword hilt.

The sword hilt trembled slightly, like a slumbering fierce beast being awakened.

Tang Tian could feel the hilt relaxing, he summoned the remaining strength in him and fiercely pulled out.

Zi zi zi.

It was like the sound of cold water pouring on hot iron, Ocean Prison's blade was slowly pulled out from the void by Tang Tian, the dense flames blazing around the blade, burning the air.

Tang Tian's body trembled incessantly like a fried bean, the energy in his body flowed to his arm, and rushed into the hilt. The Void Dark Flames inside Ocean Prison, far exceeded the amount in Tang Tian's body. The high concentration of energy did not even touch the hilt, but was transformed into the mist.

Tang Tian's hand suddenly inflated like a balloon, the pincushion pain caused him to almost let go of the hilt, but he knew that he could not let go at that moment, for if he did, he would be a goner.

The energy was too pure, to the point it made him unable to breath. If he lost control, his dantian would collapse, and then his body would combust spontaneously, and not even a trace would be

left of him.

Tang Tian's eyes were flaming, clenching down on his teeth, his expression was sinister, gripping onto the sword hilt with all his life.

The spiraling energy in his body was like sharks that smelled blood, flowing quickly within the meridians towards the energy. But the meridians in Tang Tian's body were currently filled with the pure energy, so there was friction and the force pushed the spiraling energy while it advanced, causing the speed to be very slow.

Persevere....Tang Tian clenched his teeth tightly.

The spiraling energy advanced slowly but surely, and when it reached Tang Tian's wrists, the resistance immediately relaxed, and they cruised around in the energy mist happily, frantically absorbing all of the mist state energy.

Tang Tian slowly pulled Ocean Prison out of the void, the pitch black blade released an extremely dangerous Qi. If Tang Tian opened his eyes to look, he would be surprised to realize that the thin energy in the passageway seemed to be set, stopped in motion.

The Void Dark Flames rapidly rose.

The energy in Tang Tian's body started to wreak havoc like boiling water, causing Tang Tian to perspire like a boiled lobster,

flushing red and drenched in perspiration, so red as though his blood would burst out of his skin at any moment.

The number of spiraling energies in Tang Tian finally reached 18.

They were like a school of silver fish, glistening and shining, while swimming agilely.

The 2.5m sword blade cut through the air, causing a scary 'zi zi' sound to appear, as it was slowly pulled. When the sword tip left the void, the thin energy in the passageway, like withered grass, loudly combusted.

The silent black flames engulfed the entire passageway, in the next moment, the thin blue mist was gone, and not a single bit of energy was left.

Both of Tang Tian's hands unconsciously gripped onto Ocean Prison, and he released a mind shattering scream.

The black Void Dark Flames slowly and determinedly surged into Tang Tian's meridians from his hand, like blazing hot oil, wherever it went, the pain would cause Tang Tian's mind to go blank.

The energy that was originally wreaking havoc, suddenly became no match for it.

Tang Tian's enlarged meridians could not retract in time, and

were occupied by the Void Dark Flames this time. The speed of the Void Dark Flames was astonishing, tempering Tang Tian's meridians. Tang Tian's meridians became sparkling and pure, seemingly becoming thinner, but much tougher and durable than before. More importantly, it was much more thick and solid compared to previously.

The spiraling energy was like a school of fish being pushed back by the Void Dark Flames, and once again retreated.

They had increased to 24 from 18, and it was rather spectacular. The spiraling energy was no longer silver, but black, as they were also absorbing the large amounts of Void Dark Flames.

The energy of the Crane Crystal Pellet was already beginning to be exhausted.

But at the moment the number of spiraling energies had grown into 36.

36 rays of spiraling energy converged together, the momentum was different, spinning at extremely fast revolutions, bringing forth a trace of black flames. Tang Tian had already begun to recover the control of his own body. Only after finally controlling everything did he exhale. Although there were remnants of energy, but the harm it could do to Tang Tian's body was already at a minimum.

The Void Dark Flames held the definite dominance.

Seeing the spiraling energy had become jet black, he knew that the spiraling energy had absorbed the Void Dark Flames. Tang Tian's mind suddenly thought of something, the spiraling energy could absorb Void Dark Flames, and the Ocean Prison did not have any reaction to it.

Tang Tian tried to control the spiraling energy to the Void Dark Flames.

The spiraling energy entered the Void Dark Flames, like some sort of viscous tar in the Void Dark Flames, it formed a small vortex.

He did not lose control of the spiraling energy!

This discovery made Tang Tian extremely happy, but the observation after that surprised him. Not only was the spiraling energy not repelling the Void Dark Flames, but it was actually continuing its absorption of the Void Dark Flames.

The high speed revolving spiraling energy, formed a small vortex around it, allowing the efficiency of absorption to be extremely high.

Everything happened in Tang Tian's body.

So the jet black spiraling energy, that looked to be slowly becoming transparent, seemed like it was expelling the Void Dark Flames out of his body.

But....

Tang Tian could feel that the transparent spiraling energy was accumulating a surging power, making him happy and surprised. Without waiting for him to react, the other spiraling energies also seemed to be beckoned in, and all of them converged and rushed into the Void Dark Flames.

The Void Dark Flames seemed to be endless, but there were now 35 more vortexes.

The first spiraling energy exhaled a ray that shot out from the Void Dark Flames. It was like a powerful arrow, directly shooting into the remnants of the energy. Bang, the remnants of the pure energy crumbled, forming mist. The mist did not even have time to scatter, and immediately disappeared, completely absorbed by the spiraling energy.

The new spiraling energy appeared in front of Tang Tian.

The transparent spiraling energy, was still made up of minute True Power threads, but every single one of the threads were sparkling and pure, and coiled in an extremely complicated manner. Looking closely, one would realize that all the fine transparent True Power threads, were actually flowing slowly.

Tang Tian suddenly thought of the pure energy, he calmed himself down and carefully inspected, before realizing. The True Power Threads were actually liquid form, and were even more

congealed and viscous than the highly compressed energy, and on its surrounding was a layer of transparent membrane, which was Tang Tian's martial spirit.

Just that, after being tempered by the Void Dark Flames, the silver martial spirit had become even more fine and transparent.

After closer inspection, the new spiraling energy was half as slender as before, but was surprisingly more active, its speed as fast as lightning, and upon a thought, it could instantly complete half a revolution.

This speed made Tang Tian tongue tied, but also extremely happy.

The faster the speed and revolution of his True Power, the faster he could release techniques, the faster he could change his moves, the increase in his fighting strength. He was now extremely anticipative of his new spiraling energy, not knowing its might.

Tang Tian suddenly thought of a question, and was immediately suspicious.

He had tempered the Void Dark flames with his martial spirit, and had consumed a lot of energy, and achieved a transparent fine thread.

And the Void Dark Flames could also temper his martial spirit, and the silver martial spirit became transparent.

So weird!

Tang Tian thought of an even more brazen idea, if he used the Void Dark Flames to temper with his own martial spirit silver flame, would it make his martial spirit become stronger?

When that thought surfaced, Tang Tian was somewhat eager to test it out. To other people, it might be dangerous, and had to go through a lot of thinking and planning. But to Tang Tian, he did not like to hesitate.

Sou sou sou!

One after another of the new spiraling energies flew out of the Void Dark Flames, like transparent arrow fishes flying out of the water, they once again returned to Tang Tian's meridians.

Just as Tang Tian was going to test out his thought, a strange scene occurred.

The 36 rays of spiraling energy suddenly all shuttled back and forth in his meridians, like a school of transparent fishes flashing up and down.

Tang Tian was startled, he did not control the spiraling energy.

What happened after that made him shocked.

The Crane Crystal Pellet's energy was already absorbed by the spiraling energy, and Tang Tian's dantian original form finally surfaced. The remaining Void Dark Flames were very few, and the Ice Blue Heart was compressed into a blue bead.

Peng!

The spiraling energy above his dantian split into two, a group pouncing onto the remnants of the dim Void Dark Flames at his dantian, the other group pouncing to the Ice Blue Heart bead.

Chapter 355 – Ultimate Seventh Level

Pa Pa!

The Void Dark Flames and Ice Blue Heart on his dantian crumbled at the same time and disappeared.

Tang Tian's mind was shocked, the Void Dark Flames and Ice Blue Heart in his dantian originated from his blood meridians, and he had a close connection to them. Only to see the 36 rays of spiraling energy suddenly rushing to his dantian without him controlling them.

The dantian was like a lake, and the 36 rays of spiraling energy were swimming inside the dantian.

Tang Tian did not understand, but he had a question, and that was the ascension of level. Only by forming a new layer of dantian, could he step into the next domain.

The eighth level!

How could he form the the eighth level of dantian?

Tang Tian calmed himself down and started to think. His mental cultivation techniques were too chaotic, because the energy in his body was too complicated. But as of now, all the energy in his body was swept away, and what was remaining were the 36 rays of

spiraling energy!

He initially thought, after absorbing all the energy, he could increase his level. But he did not think that it would actually produce 36 rays of spiraling energy, surprising him.

But Tang Tian could feel the benefits.

Not only were the 36 rays of spiraling energy interlinked with his mind, but it was also extremely congealed, far more than his current True Power.

Maybe I can do something about the spiraling energy.....

As though it had sensed Tang Tian's thoughts, the spiraling energy in the dantian started to swim faster and faster, gradually, a whirlpool was formed in the dantian. It created a powerful suction that increased the speed of which the Void Dark Flames were being pushed in the meridians.

Tang Tian's expression immediately warped.

Tang Tian's meridians were completely tempered by the Void Dark Flames infiltration, quickly becoming transparent. The meridians that were originally recovering back to their actual size, were once again pulled wider. The hick pipe like walls, thin and transparent, were Tang Tian's current meridians.

After one full day, the Void Dark Flames finally reached the

dantian.

The surging fire pillar rushed into the dantian.

Tang Tian's body froze, his mind went into a blank, and he lost consciousness.

The true power in the dantian was instantly vaporized, devoured cleanly by the flying spiraling energy. The Void Dark Flames seemed to be endless, continuously surging into the dantian, in the blink of an eye, the dantian was full.

Tang Tian's dantian walls were slowly being burnt and transformed by the Void Dark Flames. While the Void Dark Flames continued to surge in, the more the Void Dark Flames came, the wider the dantian walls were being pushed. Tang Tian's dantian was like a slowly inflating balloon, becoming bigger and bigger.

The Dantian became bigger and bigger as its walls became thinner and thinner. Tang Tian regained consciousness and upon witnessing what was happening, became extremely shocked.

If this continues, my dantian will be forced to burst!

He had just fended off an evil wolf, but now a fierce tiger had come, Tang Tian simply wanted to cry, but he had no tears.

What do I do? What do I do?

Tang Tian clenched his teeth, and could only go in and go deeper.

The 36 rays of spiraling energy struggled downwards, entering the sixth level dantian pool, and began to lead the Void Dark Flames in. Upon entering Tang Tian's sixth level dantian pool, the situation became somewhat better. But the sixth level dantian pool was much smaller than the seventh level, and quickly became full.

After being stuffed, the sixth level dantian pool also began to expand.

“Hey hey hey! Granddaddy Ocean Prison, that's enough, that's enough!” Tang Tian's tone was polite and trying to curry favor, as though he had no choice but to bow and bend his knee. Tang Tian was crying in his mind, he did not wish to submit to it, but damn it, even the chance to submit was not given!

There was no reaction from Ocean Prison which was still in his hands.

The sixth level dantian pool was also expanded to its maximum, and being helpless, Tang Tian could only continue going downwards.

Tang Tian finally understood what a thirsty bird quenching its thirst was.....

At this time, no one could correct him with the proper saying:

Quenching thirst by drinking poison.

Human lives rose and fell very quickly, Tang Tian was grieving. His own road, was like a black string, wrapped around a black bead. Eh, Tang Tian suddenly realized, the distance between the adjacent dantian pools was much smaller. The lower level dantian pools that held the Void Dark Flames, were much more than what Tang Tian expected, their width of expansion was much bigger than the seventh level dantian pool.

This strange scene attracted Tang Tian's attention.

Could it be.... That the lower level dantian pools actually have huge potential?

In the past, regardless of whatever mental cultivation techniques, they all had a clear characteristic, that every ascension of realm, the space of the dantian pool would increase by over 10 folds, and that showed the distinct difference and gap between each level of martial artists. But the result in front of him, caused Tang Tian to realize, that everything that he knew in the past, might possibly be wrong.

Or maybe, he was a special case?

Tang Tian already forgot about the danger, his mind was beginning to have many thoughts surface. Very quickly, he felt that it was no exception, although the Void Dark Flames were strange, but it could truly test the potential of every dantian pool.

That was right, Tang Tian figured that the biggest part of support was the potential of the dantian pool. Every time the dantian pool expands to close to its maximum, the spiraling energy would sense danger, and automatically dive down to the lower level dantian pool.

It was the first time Tang Tian witnessed such a scene, his pitiful knowledge could not explain the scene that was happening before him. But no matter how stupid he was, he could understand that he had reached a crucial juncture, that life and death was on the line. He racked his brain juice, and began to slowly think.

The biggest problem was the Void Dark Flames, where did it come from? It came from Ocean Prison, that's right! Tang Tian's eyes lit up, he thought he found the root of the problem.

Saint Sword Ocean Prison!

He once again went to take a glance at the unfamiliar sword techniques. He found the things that suddenly appeared in his mind were extremely complicated, and at the start he rejected it and tried to resist, and after Ocean Prison had saved his life, it once again pushed Tang Tian to the edge of the cliff.

This asshole!

After summoning Ocean Prison, what do I do? Tang Tian was focused, trying to find the answer from the unfamiliar sword technique.

Tang Tian struggled to find it and ignored the progress of the Void Dark Flames. It had already reached his first level dantian pool, and was pushing it to its boundary.

Ocean Prison suddenly trembled in Tang Tian's hands.

Tang Tian trembled along with Ocean Prison, and Tang Tian who was being pushed to his maximum, finally lost consciousness.

But strangely, Tang Tian's body did not explode.

After being quiet for a long while, Tang Tian slowly opened his eyes. His scary looking pupils had a grey color, and his mouth exposed a sneer. He caressed the sword blade of Ocean Prison and muttered lightly: "Thank you."

But the voice was extremely bone chilling.

Ocean Prison buzzed in his hands, apparently joyful.

"An idiot also has his merits, his fortitude is strong."

The cold voice was like a sword edge cutting through the air, cold and threatening.

The tyrannical Void Dark Flames in Tang Tian's body became extremely docile. He noticed the situation in his body, and was taken aback. Each of his dantian pools were broadened to their

maximum, anymore and his life would have exploded there and then.

That required extreme bravery and fortitude.

What he had invested, reaped an astonishing value; his harvest was plentiful.

But Tang Tian's cold heart, thumped once, as though he was half a step late, and was played by the idiot. He realized he had to clear up the mess, which was something he loathed.

The Void Dark Flames in his body were gradually extracted out by Ocean Prison, and what was left in Tang Tian's body were all the expanded dantian pools.

The original dantian pools were gone, and what replaced them were sparkling and transparent delicate dantian pool walls. The new dantian walls that had been tempered by the Void Dark Flames, were crystallized True Power. It was impossible at the seventh level with normal means to allow Tang Tian's True Power to crystallize.

The seventh level was originally at the point where the True Power would liquefy.

To have the crystal dantian walls, the capacity was enlarged, the lesser expanded ones were bigger by 5 to 6 times, while the more expanded ones were bigger by around 10 times.

Tang Tian's strength had suddenly soared, no one in the seventh level of True Power could compare with him. All of his Dantians currently could hold True Power much stronger than normal eighth level dantian martial artists.

Is this the Ultimate Seventh Level?

Tang Tian was slightly surprised.

It could also be considered fool's luck.

He glanced at Crane and Ling Xu who were trembling beside him, without any intention to help them, he took up Ocean Prison and his gaze looked into the depths of the waterway.

His body moved, and like an arrow, he shot deeper in.

If Crane and Ling Xu were awake, they would definitely be overwhelmed with shock. Tang Tian's display of speed was three times faster than what it was before. And, he was not even using Wind Concealment Steps!

Tang Tian shot forward without the intention to stop at all.

Suddenly, a black figure pounced on him like lightning.

Tang Tian did not stop, he flicked his wrist and the long Ocean

Prison sword released a sword beam, the black figure did not even have the time to wail out, and was split in half!

The black figure was a star spirit beast, and was one of the eighth level.

The smell of blood immediately pervaded the air, and one after another star spirit beasts appeared from within the shadows. The purity of the energy inside was high, and after being sealed for so long without any disturbance, it was easy for star spirit beasts to reside and reproduce in there.

Without even blinking, Tang Tian rushed deeper in without slowing his speed.

The star spirit beasts were enraged as they were awakened. Tang Tian showed his scorn, and immediately stabbed into the nest. Countless figures all pounced towards Tang Tian.

Tang Tian's speed was still at its maximum, the extremely straight Saint Sword Ocean Prison pointed in front of him, like a cavalryman holding his lance straight.

Pushing forth with power beneath his feet, his figure instantly disappeared.

Almost simultaneously, he rushed into the crowd of star spirit beasts, his figure leaning about 30 degrees off the ground.

Extremely sharp sword auras shot out from the two sides of Ocean Prison.

The following scene was shocking.

Everywhere Tang Tian passed, the star spirit beasts would be perfectly sliced at the waist by a formless blade, not one star spirit beast could block it nor escape it.

The earth shaking roars of the star spirit beasts abruptly stopped, the black figures that covered the entire place were all wiped out.

Tang Tian's expression was normal, without a single bit of fluctuation, as though what he was doing was a simple job.

Over 100 star spirit beasts, did not delay Tang Tian's movements at all. Fresh blood spurted out all over the passage, dyeing the entire place with red and the stench of blood filled the air, but Tang Tian's body did not even have one drop of blood.

Without looking at the corpses, he disappeared further into the passage.

Chapter 356 – Angelina

Tang Tian leisurely strolled around the hall after killing countless star spirit beasts and destroying many traps without a single drop of blood on his body.

Facing the sunlight, Tang Tian squinted his eyes, his eyebrows frowned. He did not like the sunlight.

Glancing at the stars in the sky, Tang Tian judged his current position.

Andromeda Constellation.

He considered that he had plenty of time to move this time, and could do many things. If not, he would not be able to endure “his” low rate of efficiency which could piss anyone off.

But, he did not plan to change anything. When he reached Southern Cross Constellation, that would be the time to fight, and regardless whether it was him, or the other “him”, he was still not strong enough.

Although the other “him” was somewhat idiotic, he had to admit that “his” rate of growth was much stronger than his. He was always calm, living in hibernation and waiting, and to him, it was no different to fighting. He made the right judgement for himself, preferring to live in darkness.

The other “him” charged around violently, while he hid in the darkness, and when the opponent exposed a weakness, giving him the fatal strike chance, that was where he was best at. The plan, was the most suitable for the both of them to bring out their individual qualities, so from the start, he had never sought to seek control of the body.

But, he did not want to waste the chance he had obtained after much difficulty, to come out and take a breath of fresh air

Currently, the power of Void Dark Flames was too strong for Tang Tian, and “he” had suffered an intense attack this time. If it was in his normal state, “he” would faint for around 15 days, but to him currently, it was a rare chance that came by.

15 days of time, I better plan and use it well.

Tang Tian opened his left palm, and wiped his entire face, the Void Dark Flames transformed into a black flaming mask that stuck onto his face. Tang Tian’s body released a surging black flame, transforming into a cape that covered his entire body. The black flames, were like ordinary flames, without a trace of Qi from the Void Dark Flames. The Saint Sword Ocean Prison in his right hand burst out in flames, and it quickly retracted, becoming a black colored slender rapier.

Ocean Prison was too obvious, without a sword guard, it would be too impressionable. A rapier without a sword guard looked like a sharp and thin iron bar, which would look to be more ordinary.

Suddenly, he heard movement.

Tang Tian's figure disappeared.

Tang Tian quietly stood on top of a tree branch, like an owl hiding in the night, the dense leaves covering his body. There were many people fighting, but no one felt that 20m away from them, there was a person hiding.

Angelina sat by the shore, propping her chin on her hands, her gold hair flowing down and landing on her beautiful shoulders. She had a high nose bridge, her blue eyes were as attractive as the ocean. Her dress dropped at her waist, accentuating her voluptuous chest to the extreme.

Her heart was sunk.

Her guards were falling one by one, the situation for her was getting worse by the minute. The enemy had already surrounded her, and she had nowhere to run.

“Your highness, please stop the pointless struggling, this will not change your situation.” Outside of the circle, a handsome young man said leisurely, his face had a thin smile, which was actually very attractive.

But in Angelina's eyes, it was despicable.

But she knew that being angry was useless, her eyes had fear and panic, pitifully speaking: “George, we grew up together, are you truly going to hurt me?”

George was somewhat sad: “Angelina, this is master’s order. Surrender and I won’t hurt you.”

Angelina was distressed: “George, I do not wish to marry Zou Ning from Honorable Martial Group. If I go back, they will definitely force me to marry him. Zou Ning is Qiu Shan’s dog, I definitely will not marry him.”

George’s heart was extremely unhappy, he knew that Zou Ning was infamous, and he said gently: “Angelina, stop it. I will help you, with all of my capabilities, to prevent it from happening. But under Master’s order, we cannot go against it.”

“There is no more time, George.” Angelina’s tears started to fall: “The Honorable Martial Group’s people will arrive by tomorrow. If I am still at the palace tomorrow, they will definitely marry me off to Zou Ning. The Master will not stop it, I am only the third in the successor line.”

“He he, George, no wonder you can never be promoted!” A voice suddenly came out from behind George, ‘Woosh’, a group of people came out, surrounding all of them.

A big fierce looking person slowly walked out, his face full of ridicule: “Truly soft hearted! Alright, you can get lost now, I’ll handle it from here.”

Angelina stopped crying, her eyes already exposing despair. George and her grew up together, so she knew his personality, he was actually kind, if she kept pleading, he might actually let her go.

But Ba Fu was a true stone hearted and cold blooded murderer.

Pleading would only make him delighted and excited.

The guards that came out like a tide, were Ba Fu's elite subordinates, all of them were strong, and George's men were not their opponents.

George's face turned green, Ba Fu scolded him for being soft hearted, making him speechless. Ba Fu held high authority in Andromeda Constellation, he was the Master's chief imperial guard, and his strength was unfathomable. If he were to show a bit of hesitation, Ba Fu would not hesitate to kill him, even though he was the second seat successor to the Feng Ye family.

His eyes twitched, and he said hatefully: "Let's go!"

George's guards all were all relieved, they all knew of Ba Fu's infamous name, it was a name in Andromeda Constellation that could definitely stop a baby from crying.

George's troops left in a hurry.

Ba Fu smiled as he looked at Angelina, his eyes had a burning passion. He licked his lips: “Angelina, you’re finally in my hands. I have waited for this day for too long.”

Angelina’s face changed, she felt as if her heart was being clenched tightly, and started feeling breathless. She did not know her face was as white as paper, and said: “You dare! Ba Fu! I’m getting married to Zou Ning, and he will not tolerate it if you dare to humiliate me!”

It was as if Ba Fu heard a big joke, and started to laugh crazily, stopping after a long while, then suddenly said: “Brother Zou, can I play with her for two days?”

A evil looking reserved man came out beside Ba Fu, and chuckled: “Since Brother Ba likes her, it can be considered her good luck. Women are made to play with, and it’ll only be interesting if everyone enjoys them. I still have a few other fresh girls, and will send them to Brother Ba’s residence, all of them come from some backgrounds you know, all the famous sects, I would want Brother Ba to evaluate them.”

Angelina’s hands and legs started to turn ice cold, as though she just came out from the freezer.

She stared blankly at the evil looking man, her body on the verge of collapse.

“Angelina, serve General Ba well.” Zou Ning chuckled evilly.

Ba Fu was extremely pleased, and walked towards Angelina with a sinister smile.

Angelina was beyond despair, but she knew, any begging or crying would only make the enemy more happy. She puffed up her chest, her snow white fingers making her fringe proper, naturally touching her face in the process, and she began to speak.

“Ba Fu, you are collaborating with Honorable Martial Group. One day, you will die a tragic end.”

She looked at the two men, her eyes brimming with disdain.

“And you, Zou Ning, you’re only fit to be a dog.”

Somehow, her fingers had a blue gleaming needle, making contact with her skin.

Ba Fu’s eyes contracted, and he stopped walking.

This woman is truly scheming, she was lost and in despair just a second ago, and suddenly she was prepared to end her life.

“He he, what dogs love to do, is to hunt.” Zou Ning smiled sinisterly, and said proudly: “Miss Angelina, if you think that you can do such things in front of me, you are too inexperienced.”

Angelina’s heart jumped, and suddenly she realized she could not

move her body, as though it was not listening to her.

“General Ba, please enjoy.” Zou Ning laughed evilly.

Ba Fu laughed out loud, losing something than regaining it, was the most ecstatic feeling. That despaired look, made him extremely aroused to the point that his bones shuddered. He strode forward, extended his hand, wanting to grab Angelina’s voluptuous breasts.

Angelina’s heart had died.

Suddenly, a cold long slender piece of metal on her neck, quietly pierced forth.

All the hair on Angelina’s body stood from the extreme cold intent.

As though Ba Fu’s hand was bitten by a snake, suddenly feeling the pain, he groaned, retreating backwards, he roared: “Who is it!”

Suddenly, an unforeseen event caused everyone to quiver.

A slender rapier at Angelina’s neck, suddenly extended out.

Everyone then realized, that a person was suddenly standing behind Angelina.

He was holding a black slender rapier, while slowly walked out from behind Angelina.

The black flame mask, covered his entire face, his grey eyes were cold without a trace of emotions, the flowing black flame cape, completely covering every inch of his body.

The black rapier in his hands, caused everyone's eyes to contract.

A rapier without a sword guard, looked like a straight metal bar, making the slender rapier lose all of its gracefulness, and left with its dangerous and fierce aura. Every single person was a martial artists who had been through over 100 battles, and had profound understanding of all sorts of weapons.

The rapier was originally a weapon that stressed fully on offense and ignoring defense, while the sword guard was its only and most minimal form of defense. Without it, it meant that the swordmaster was seeking for extreme offense, and completely ignoring any form of defense.

What kind of swordmaster would dare to use such an extremely dangerous rapier?

Who would blindly pursue offense, and neglect his own life?

Even for suicide warriors, they had to have absolute confidence in their offensive capabilities! Regardless of what person he was, it made Zou Ning have a bad feeling.

Tang Tian's rapier quietly remained by his side, his body was as straight as a spear, the black flames skirting around his body, it was as though his entire body was shrouded by darkness.

The entire scene became silent.

Chapter 357 – Making His Move

Tang Tian stood there as though he did not hear anything.

A person who was the third in place in succession, interesting. That was why Tang Tian decided to make his move.

Almost every Constellation Master would appoint a few successors. Fighting openly and maneuvering discreetly was common, but to every constellation, ensuring the continuance of the inheritance of the Constellation was forever the most important.

Because the selected few successors were usually young people, how their future turned out, even the brilliant Masters could not guarantee that their vision was not biased. They would select a few, and pick the best candidate out of the few, that was how many constellations worked. The fights between the candidates were happily observed by the Masters. If they liked one of them, they naturally would not care about the rest, but at the same time, if under their care, the candidate could not fight with the rest, then they would have to drop the candidate.

Other than needing to receive the approval from the powerful and authoritative families in the constellation, they still are required to receive the approval from the saint treasures. Only by receiving the saint treasure's approval, could the inheritance of the constellation be passed down.

Out of the two conditions, the real important one was the latter one.

Third place was already a rather high position, which meant, if anything happened to the first two, or if their growth in the future was not as expected, the power could possibly be given to the golden haired lady in front of Tang Tian.

Usually, these sort of people held high positions in their own constellation. Third place, meant that her power and talent, was rather outstanding, where only 2 other people were better than her. For strong constellations such like the constellations of the 12 Ecliptic Palaces, the top 10 successors would usually be protected. For smaller constellations, the first five successors would be viewed as important and deemed to be protected.

The world was full of accidents, and the five successors were just to safeguard that the inheritance could be passed on, but the difference between each position of successor, insinuated extreme difference in individual strength. The Constellation Master's strength, to any constellation, is the most important. If the new Master's strength dropped, the Constellation's strength would drop as well.

That was something none of the Constellation Masters would want to see.

Third position successor, to be married to Qiu Shan's subordinate? Unless he personally witnessed it, Tang Tian would never believe it. Qiu Shan was the third ranker in the youth generation of Honorable Martial Group, his potential was huge,

but in Honorable Martial Group, Qiu Shan was hardly an important character.

In all reality, his position was the same as Angelina, one of the candidates for successor-ship.

If a successor was able to sweep the position in one move, then he naturally held the power of Heaven and Earth. But there was only one throne, and the remaining successors naturally would have no other choice but to bleakly accept their end. The position of successor was highly revered and protected, but did not always hold power and authority.

Because of family reasons, Qiu Shan was raised to be independent. The difference between him and the true high ranking elders of Honorable Martial Group, and it was a huge disparity. Their connections, experience and strength were incomparable. In peaceful times, for the new young brilliant generation to want to hold true power, they too needed to endure step by step.

Andromeda Constellation was a constellation of the Northern Sky, comparing in Heaven's Road, it was just a desolate feudal state in the wilderness.

No matter how small a feudal state, it was still a feudal state.

Honorable Martial Group's military force could naturally crush Andromeda Constellation, but it would not do so. No matter how small the state was, they would rope them in. Such reckless

humiliation, would not do any good to Honorable Martial Group, and would only anger the small feudal states.

If the situation was normal, then there would be no problems.

But it was obvious, everything that was happening in front of them was definitely not normal.

Although all these people were listening to the Master of Andromeda Constellation, but Tang Tian did not believe it at all. A Constellation Master had honor and a bottom line, unless it reached the point of threatening the life of the constellation, he would definitely not use his successors as bargaining chips for deals.

The unusual scene, actually divulged a lot of information.

Either Andromeda was already on the edge of a desperate situation, if not, all these people were not listening to the Master's order at all. Regardless of which it was, there was definitely foul play involved.

Wasn't Honorable Group currently at a stalemate with Leo Constellation? Why would they have leftover people coming here to mess around....

In that few moments, Tang Tian already sorted out from all the information he had gathered, and saw the faintly discernible vortex.

The only problem was whether the Andromeda Constellation was worth it for him to make a move? There was not a bit of disturbance in his mind, he was extremely calm. After planning and weighing the pros and cons, he then realized something special about Andromeda Constellation.

Andromeda Constellation was one of Northern Sky's 19 Continent's powerful traditional constellations. The saint treasure of Andromeda Constellation only recognized females, so all the Masters were females. Andromeda Constellation's saint treasure was called the [Fairy Hoop], and its power was not considered the strongest compared to the other saint treasures. But because its succession was extremely stable, and all the generation of masters were all relatively steady, accumulating from generation to the next, it became one of the strongest constellations in Northern Sky.

Andromeda Constellation's law and order was the best in Northern Sky, and the citizens all lived extremely stable lives, and every generation's Master were all supported greatly by her people.

Andromeda Constellation was not the strongest in Northern Sky, but was the most abundant and plentiful Constellation, for every generation of operations and accumulations, allowed them to possess extremely profound connections in Northern Sky. And Andromeda Constellation had never attacked other constellations in all of history, and in every generation, the Master of Andromeda Constellation was the model for being the neutral faction, and received the most public praise in Northern Sky's 19 continents.

So in Northern Sky, there existed small constellations that followed Andromeda Constellation.

That was an opportunity.

Without any hesitation, Tang Tian realized that and immediately took action.

But the sword that cut Ba Fu's palm, caught him by surprise. What caused people to be taken aback was that Tang Tian did not take the chance to strike, but stood quietly in front of Angelina.

Angelina was completely terrified, the sword was like a snake, and made her lose all her courage. As the third in line to succeed Andromeda Constellation, she was not a spoiled girl who was always kept in safety. She was someone with battle experience, and had killed many enemies. Even when facing the fierce Ba Fu, she did not cower back at all.

But she had never seen a sword technique that was filled with such dark Qi.

It should not be able to exist under the light, and should have cut the enemy's throats from the darkness, quietly.

She was not a weakling, and worked hard to control the fear in her heart, and not let it spread.

Calm down.... Calm down... Angelina, you can do it!

She continued to console herself in her mind, and finally her Qi calmed down. The fear in her mind creeping away. She gathered her courage, and meticulously sized up the man in front of her.

Night.

That was the only phrase Angelina could think of, looking at the man in front of her who was completely covered in black flames. He was tall, but not bulky, and was well proportioned, standing straight, as straight as a spear.

This made Angelina feel strange, in her impression, all the swordsmen who walked in the dark, like to constantly bend their back, and always in a state of being cautious. They did their best to prevent people from finding out about them, but the person in front of her was not.

He stood there straight up with his sword, not saying a word, not trying to hide himself.

Behind him, Angelina could clearly feel calmness that was naturally leaking out of him. Was it absolute self confidence?

Her heart was filled with some hope, but she intelligently kept quiet. She did not know him, so she kept quiet, the less words the better. By speaking out in anger to the opponent might turn things for the worse instead.

“Can I ask who are you?” Zou Ning’s expression was calm, but his eyes looked treacherous.

“Qiu Shan’s ambitious heart is too big.” The hoarse voice came out from the black flame cape, his voice, was extremely cold.

Zou Ning could feel the danger, his body was slightly bent, squinting his eyes and staring at Tang Tian, he said coldly: “Who are you?”

The opponent’s words, had subtle meaning pointing out to certain things, but Zou Ning was a cautious person, and was extremely careful.

“I’ll kill you!”

Ba Fu’s fierce voice, he could no longer tolerate it, his right palm was bleeding profusely. Tang Tian’s sword, had pierced deep into his hand. What made him even more scared was, a thread of gentle and soft True Power had entered his palm. And no matter how he tried to urge his True Power, he was unable to push the swift True power out of his body.

That was because of the strange True Power was doing something to him, and causing the blood to keep flowing.

“Ba Fu, Master is disappointed in you.” Suddenly, a cold voice came out from behind the black flames.

Master.....

Ba Fu's body froze, his eyes full of shock.

Don't tell me.....

“General Ba! Don't get tricked!” Zou Ning anxiously shouted.

Behind the black flames mask, the calm face exposed a small arc. Ba Fu's expression had given Tang Tian the answers he needed.

The reason he had stayed in his spot for so long, was to find out more information from the opponent.

And he got it.

“Kill him!” Ba Fu suddenly realized, and ordered fiercely.

The surrounding guards seemed to be awakened from a dream, and all roared in unison as they all pounced onto Tang Tian. Then, the unthinkable happened. The rapier swordsman and Angelina who were surrounded, had disappeared.

“Don't think of escaping!”

Zou Ning's roar resonated out. Only after Tang Tian disappeared

did he realize it. A ray of silver light, like a silver snake rushing out of its cave, shot out.

Ding!

The thin rapier accurately pierced his silver whip.

A wave of strange True Power entered Zou Ning's body through the silver whip, causing his face to change. He released a strange sound, released his grip on the whip and his entire person retreated backwards.

Bang!

[Bootes Whip], a Bootes Constellation star weapon, was actually turned into dust by the opponent's blade!

All the martial artist around who witnessed were shocked, all of them who were initially planning to give chase all retreated. Ba Fu who was rushing to Zou Ning had his legs stuck to the ground, he looked up, his face beyond appalled.

He had seen Zou Ning's Bootes Whip for the past few days, Bootes Constellation was just a northern sky grade weapon, but the Bootes Whip was a rarely seen star weapon. Zou Ning had spent countless amounts of time to become extremely adept with it, and using Honorable Martial Group's secret techniques to continuously temper it. After a long and drawn out period, it had finally began to have a golden luster.

With another two or three years of time, it could completely truly transform into a gold rank star treasure.

Such a powerful star treasure, to actually become dust by a sword.

To what extent, was the might of the sword?

No one dared to move, as they stared at the person carrying Angelina, as though he was leisurely walking, disappearing from their vision.

Chapter 358 – Entering The City

Angelina's gaze was stuck on Tang Tian. Since the start, she did not know anything about him. Who was he? Where was he from? Why did he save her? She did not know anything.

His face was covered in the black flame mask, his entire body was also covered, so she couldn't make anything out. He also did not seem to have any intention of dropping the mask.

But from his posture, Angelina could infer, that he was someone who had received good education. Even if he was seated on the ground or on the floor, he was like a neat rock, seated extremely straight. Unlike the martial artists for hire, they would sit without discipline.

Since saving her, he had not spoken to her one sentence.

Angelina gathered her courage: "Hello, who are you? Why did you save me?"

Tang Tian ignored her, he was thinking on what role he could act sufficiently in the 15 days. To him, time was everything, he did not wish to spoil "his" plans, despite "him" having a low IQ, since "he" just charges into everything violently, even able to charge through the heavens.

15 Days of time was just right.

When he left, he had carefully checked, Ling Xu and Crane's situation also required roughly 15 days. To him, that was extremely crucial. He wanted to water down his 15 days, reducing any influence to "him", and especially "his" companions.

He was much more clearer than "him" on the value of companions, and that was one of the most important reasons why he stayed in hibernation. On this point, "He" was much more outstanding than him.

"Was the order for you to marry Zou Ning personally given by Asda?"

The cold and hoarse voice suddenly ringing out surprised Angelina, who replied: "yes."

Asda was the master of Andromeda Constellation, and had been for many years.

"Did she order you face to face?"

Angelina was smart, upon hearing that question, she immediately understood, and after thinking for awhile she replied: "No, Master is reclusive and seldom comes out, so we hardly see her. This order was given through Clan Elder Hammer and Lady Ali."

"Clan Elder Hammer and Lady Ali?"

“Clan Elder Hammer is the Head clan elder, Lady Ali is the Master’s younger sister, both of them are the most trusted to Master. Only they can freely enter and leave the Fairy Palace.” Angelina’s face was pale: “But, the order must definitely be from Master, because it was given using the Star Power.”

Every Constellation Master wielded a saint treasure, and could at anytime use the power of the Constellation, to record images and messages. Because only the Master of the Constellation who wields the power is able to do that, so usually all orders sent by the Master will be using that.”

A Constellation Master can be impersonated, but the power of a saint treasure could not be replicated.

But Tang Tian’s words actually reminded Angelina. Angelina had carefully recalled, and realized many suspicious points. For example this matter, the master would not be so careless.

Don’t tell me....

A scary thought surfaced into her mind.

“Why me?”

Her face became even whiter, and her voice trembled.

“Why you?” Tang Tian asked her back, his tone was ice cold, without a trace of warmth, no sympathy, no care. Like a sharp ice pick, it pierced into Angelina’s heart.

Angelina’s mouth trembled, in her beautiful eyes, fear crept out: “Father....their target, is father...”

“Who is he?” Tang Tian asked.

Angelina who was instantly terrified was like a drowning victim trying to grab onto the only thing that could save her life: “My father is Ta Dun! He is the captain of the Plateau Army, which is the only army of Andromeda Constellation! Please, save my father!”

“Who can you trust?”

The cold voice that was like a knife, actually made Angelina calm down. She was a smart girl who had lived in the court, so she was influenced by all sorts of plots and schemes. Upon calming down, her mind started working very quickly. The most important thing for her to do now is to send a message to her Father! If the enemy is truly plotting, then the people close to her would also definitely be spied on.

Suddenly, Angelina remembered something, and said excitedly: “Weng Lin Commerce, Father had said before, if I were to be in any danger, I should go look for Weng Lin Commerce! The headquarters is at Fairy City, West River Street.”

Fairy City was Andromeda Constellation's core city, and was the hub of Andromeda Constellation, where the Fairy Palace was located at.

When the two of them went nearer to the city, they realized Fairy City was heavily guarded, with every entrance being protected by guards who were having strict checks. There were lines at every entrance, and all sorts of cursing that never stopped until Ba Fu appeared, and all the noise disappeared.

Ba Fu's hand was wrapped in bandages, his face was pale green, his fierce gaze sweeping across, and everyone kept quiet out of fear.

Suddenly, Tang Tian noticed a carriage.

On the carriage was a young lady with hair that drooped over her shoulders, her dress as white as snow, standing straight with a cold demeanor, looking very beautiful. By her side, a young man with a congealed temperament, with a smile on his face.

The reason why Tang Tian noticed the carriage, was because among the long queue of people, only the carriage was unobstructed and could advance forward.

Tang Tian hit Angelina without hesitation, causing her to faint, then carrying her, he quietly swept across. Obviously, the big carriage was of some status, and to them, it was the ultimate protection.

“Although Andromeda is a small constellation, the scenery of Fairy City is not too bad.” Qiu Shan was refined and courteous, accompanying the beautiful lady, his speed of speech was just right, filled with an intimidating force, but did not cause people to dislike: “Andromeda Constellation is the most stable constellation in Northern Sky, and therefore the business and trade have always been flourishing. 90% of all commerce businesses in Northern Sky have their headquarters situated over here in Fairy City. These rich businessmen all live rich and extravagant lives, and all of their manors are extremely beautiful. Fairy City is Northern Sky’s most beautiful and flourishing city.”

It was as if he was introducing his own home, gently speaking with warmth and intimacy.

Ming Yue gazed at the heavily guarded city gates, and was slightly surprised: “But something happened?”

Qiu Shan smiled unexpectedly: “Don’t bother with it, leave it to them to handle it.”

Ming Yue turned and looked at Qiu Shan. Qiu Shan looked to be languid and confident, then suddenly smiling, like a fierce tiger lazily baring its teeth. He was brimming with a power that made people believe in him all along, as though nothing could hinder him. Strength, that was the most obvious feeling from him.

After accompanying him for the past few days, Ming Yue was somewhat familiar with Qiu Shan. No matter how proud she was, she had to admit that Qiu Shan was the most outstanding man she had ever met.

“That’s true.” Ming Yue suddenly showed a smile.

Her smile blossomed a flirtatious expression which was beautiful, causing Qiu Shan to become absent minded for the moment. But he quickly regained his senses, and did not even hide it, but praised loudly: “Miss Ming Yue’s smile, is the most beautiful work of art I have ever seen in this world.”

Ming Yue did not reply him, her gaze was in the distance, somewhat lost in thought.

Qiu Shan did not mind, and generously admired her beautiful face. Although he was previously attracted to Ming Yue’s beautiful features, but he did not lose his thoughts, and had begun to think. Ming Yue was experienced, whether if it was her own capabilities, or her unfathomable background, it was a large assistance.

If he could obtain Ming Yue, the value of it was much higher compared to 10 of Andromeda Constellation.

He had heard previously, that she had some sort of relation with the Ye Family, but from the looks of it, she obviously was not satisfied by Ye Zhao Ge, and to him, it was an opportunity.

He had decided that for the next few days, he would spend it all with Ming Yue. Qiu Shan was full of self confidence, regardless of looks, family background, power, he was top notch in every aspect, and in the entire Heaven’s Road, the number of people who were stronger than him, was but a few.

Ba Fu saw Qiu Shan, and immediately saw the chance to flatter and exploit the chance.

“How’s your injury? Is it serious? I have some medication here, take it and use it.” Qiu Shan did not act arrogantly in front of Ba Fu, with a face of concern, he threw the medication to him.

Ba Fu was grateful, and immediately replied: “It’s nothing it’s nothing! Master, don’t worry! Master please enter the city!”

Ming Yue saw the interaction nodded in her heart, Qiu Shan was born a noble, but was not arrogant and overbearing, and that was rare and remarkable.

Qiu Shan smiled, did not disturb Ba Fu from inspecting and entered the city.

“Our place of residence has been prepared at [Bright Moon Garden](#).” Qiu Shan Smiled: “That is a place of residence for a commerce president, and decorated quite well, the name is also extremely fitting, I hope Miss Ming Yue will like it.”

(TN: Bright moon garden is Ming Yue Garden, exactly same name as her)

“Mr Qiu Shan is too nice to me.” Ming Yue’s leaned forward as an expression of gratitude, her tone indifferent: “Ming Yue is not learned enough, and likes a quiet and natural setting, I hope Mr Qiu Shan can help me find a secluded mountain.”

Qiu Shan muttered: “My thoughts were inconsiderate. If you are looking for a secluded place, there is a mountain at the west, called Mountain Niu Shou. It has nice scenery and less human traffic, it is a rather apt place.”

“I have to impose on Mr Qiu Shan.” Ming Yue thanked.

Qiu Shan waved his hands: “Miss Ming Yue, don’t mention it.”

Mountain Niu Shou was not far, and they reached rather quickly, landing on the mountain top. Ming Yue could see the entire Fairy City, the scenery was beautiful and the air was fresh, her face exposing an extremely satisfied smile.

“Thank you Mr Qiu Shan, you can leave the carriage there.”

“Miss Ming Yue, please be careful.” Qiu Shan advised, then suddenly laughed: “But from what I see, with Miss Ming Yue’s strength, to even get your attention, I think only a person at the saint domain can do it.”

Ming Yue bowed to Qiu Shan: “Ming Yue is extremely grateful to brother Qiu’s care.”

The word “Brother Qiu” Made Qiu Shan burst with joy, he did his best to hold in the joy: “Sister Ming doesn’t have to be so polite with me, I will be going off, I won’t disturb your peace already.”

Finished, he called everyone to leave, and specifically sent the order down to the guards at the foot of the mountain, to prevent tourists from going up.

Qiu Shan's eyes were filled with adoration, Ming Yue looked at him, but his direct speech and actions, made her admire him even more. Yong Xian Zhong was much inferior compared to Qiu Shan. She was curious, for Qiu Shan to already be so outstanding, but he was ranked third out of the young generation in Honorable Martial Group. So how outstanding were the first and second?

Honorable Martial Group was much more remarkable than she thought.

But.....Ming Yue's eyes suddenly turned cold, and opened her mouth.

“The friend beneath the carriage, please come out.”

Chapter 359 – West River Street

Ming Yue waited for a long time, but there were no movements on the carriage. Her face changed, flicking her wrist suddenly, the sword light was as white as snow, and the carriage split in two, but the bottom of the carriage was empty.

Ming Yue's gaze was stuck for a long time, then suddenly she let out a laugh.

I have met a powerful opponent, to be able to sneak under the carriage right under Qiu Shan's nose, he must definitely be strong, and brave. I' never expected Andromeda Constellation to have Crouching Tiger Hidden Dragons', she thought. She was suddenly excited for the journey this time to Andromeda Constellation.

About 700m away from Ming Yue, in the dense tree leaves, Tang Tian who was covered completely in fire, was like an apparition that stood there silently, quietly looking at Ming Yue releasing her sword.

He was extremely cautious of the mysterious lady, she was actually able to sense that he was nearby, and either she was stronger than Qiu Shan, or her sword technique was special. If not for him being extremely nimble and prudent, he would have been cut in half by her.

And that sword....was something....

If it was any normal day, he would be extremely curious about such a strong and special woman, and might even want to spar.

But he only had 15 days of time, and he could not waste it on a stranger, even though she was strong and beautiful.

Tang Tian carried Angelina who was still asleep, and quietly left.

When Angelina woke up, she realized she was in an alley. She fluttered her eyes open, looking around in the unfamiliar place, she wondered whether she was in a dream and if everything that had happened was just a nightmare.

That would be good....

She exhaled a breath, when suddenly, a black figure emerged from the corner of her eyes, and she froze.

It was not a dream!

For Angelina to be ranked third in the line of successor-ship of Andromeda Constellation, she did not rely on her beauty. She took a deep breath, and her expression became normal. The man did not give her any warning and struck her, causing her to faint. That explosive attitude, exposed some information, at least she knew that he was not someone her father had sent to save her.

Don't let him lose his patience, don't let him think that I am a burden.

Angelina looked around, her eyes lit up and said: “This is an alley in the lower streets, we need to go that way.”

She looked at Tang Tian, seeing that he did not oppose it, she gathered her courage and walked towards the exit of the alley. After walking a few steps, she could not help but turn her head to look back, and seeing that Tang Tian was following behind, she heaved a sigh of relief.

After relaxing, her brain could work faster. The strength of the mysterious swordsman was unfathomable, and she could not understand how, under such strict security, he managed to slip into the city.

She noticed that there were a few clothes left out under the sun to dry, her eyes lit up, her current dressing was too eye catching, and she needed to be in disguise.

“I’ll go and change.”

Angelina told Tang Tian quietly, and quietly went behind a wall. Tang Tian’s eyes swept a trace of admiration. He did not have any positive feelings for a pretty face, a brainless pretty face was useless to his plans. His time was limited, with only 15 days, and no matter how much he did in the 15 days, he would not be able to complete his plans.

He did not believe Qiu Shan was an idiot.

The remaining parts of the plan could only be completed by Angelina herself, a pure pretty face in such a situation, would inevitably be broken. A plan that was bound to fail, would not even need to be executed.

Till now, Angelina's performance was satisfactory.

Angelina made sure her movements were quiet, she took down the clothes that were hung up, after looking around, she ran to a corner to change. No one could see her here, after all, she was a girl that was reaching 20 years of age, and to think of hiding from Tang Tian's sight, it was instinctive.

The corner was dark, the residents staying in the area did not seem to be at home, and there was no noise.

Her hands reached for her back, as the hooks for the dress were behind. The long and thin ribbon was tied in a complicated knot, going around through the hook. For the long skirt to look even more fluffy, beneath it was a pliable and tough framework, making its weight heavy. The dress was tightened well to ensure that it stayed on the body and did not drop. Usually, she had servants who would help her dress up and undress, so after trying to unfasten the back and touching around for half a day, she did not realize that her ribbon was in a tangled mess. The ribbon was made from a material from the multicolored silkworm, and was extremely tough and durable that could not be cut by a normal blade.

She was flustered.

Suddenly, a shadow overlooked her, the black figure appeared in front of her.

Needless to say, Angelina knew that he was not happy about her wasting time, her face was red as she tried to explain: “I....I cannot loosen the ribbon behind.”

“Turn.” Tang Tian’s voice was not in the least bit warm.

Angelina’s face became red, she let out a sound, but did not say a word and turned. Was he going to help me tie my dress? This is so humiliating! But she bit her lips, and forced herself not to make a sound.

Sssiii.

An unexpected sound came out from behind her back, she only felt her back feeling a chill and the heavy dress dropped on the floor.

She froze.

The cold air caused her skin to produce goosebumps. After losing the protection from the dress, her body was exposed to the air, and the with the cold air all around her body, in that moment, her mind drew a blank.

She had never exposed her bare body to a male before.

Tang Tian expressionlessly took up the rapier. On Angelina's back, from top down, he cut into 2. Release the hook? He had never learnt these sorts of things before.

The completely exposed back showed that her figure was exceptionally good. Her skin was exquisite and smooth with a blush that spread among the snow white body.

Angelina tightly hugged her chest, not knowing what to do.

“Your butt is nice.”

Tang Tian commented indifferently, then turned to leave.

He quietly stood by the wall, as it turned out he was perfectly in place with the shadows, completely hidden but able to see the entire alley. He knew much more than “him” and at this time he envied “his” naivety and carefree life. The ability to be able to not have anything linger in the heart, was a state that could compare to the strongest unique martial techniques.

You will come to understand it later.

Tang Tian quietly thought.

Angelina came out, she had changed into commoner's clothes. Tang Tian frowned, the rough clothing on her, hardly covered up her beauty. Especially her smooth and delicate skin, under the rough materials, it added an enticing beauty.

Tang Tian's wrist flicked, the rapier was like a poisonous snake that spat out, and instantly struck the floor in front of Angelina.

Chi!

An extremely miniature explosion sound came out, and in front of Angelina, without any warning, exploded out and causing a cloud of dust, catching Angelina off guard and covering her.

“Cough cough cough!”

The dust dispersed, and Angelina had completely changed into a grey person, filthy all over, who could tell that she was an outstanding beauty?

Angelina did not realize what he was trying to do, but after that she instantly knew, and understood Tang Tian's actions.

Just that....could you be more gentle?

Angelina tightly bit her lips, but did not make a sound. She knew she was not on the grounds to negotiate. Just that, Tang Tian's actions, crushed the little bit of sentimental feelings that rose in her heart.

Face the reality Angelina.

Night fell in Fairy City. Although the city had patrolling martial artists, the security was much more relaxed than the city gates. But in the end it was still the most flourishing city, where countless traders, commerce and important people gathered. Ba Fu had the people's support, and no one dared to do anything reckless.

Even though he was the famous number one martial artist of the constellation, he was still clear that there were more than five people in Fairy City who were able to defeat him. All these strong martial artists were hidden in the deepest courtyards of the big families, and without the threat of their lives, they would not appear.

They represented the various families of Andromeda Constellation, who Constellation Master Asda was worried about, and who Qiu Shan was also equally worried about.

To be guilty of a public outrage, Master Qiu Shan would be the first to kill him to resolve the anger.

West River Street lights were glorious in the night. All the floors of the high rise buildings were decorated extravagantly, with flora and carvings of phoenixes and dragons. The number of shops were endless, the lights on the streets were like stars. Human traffic moving to and fro, bustling with activities, the place was extremely rowdy.

Even Tang Tian who witnessed the scene could not help but be slightly interested.

He did not think that for a desolate constellation like Andromeda Constellation, they would have such a flourishing place. And, the affluence of Fairy City was out of his expectation. He was not the “Crazy young lad” who was oblivious to everything, with the flourishing streets before him, he saw astonishing amounts of money flowing.

Regardless of anything, money was still the most important.

Seems like, I have to be more serious.

Tang Tian looked pensive, his pupils that were ice cold, were just like the stars.

Weng Lin Commerce was at the east of West River Street, the entrance was covered up with ancient wood and with the green walls, it looked extremely plain and simple, totally different from the previously multi colored and golden courtyards. Above the gate hung a wooden plate, with the name “Weng Lin Commerce”, they definitely would not miss it.

Angelina walked to the front door and looked at Tang Tian. Seeing that he did not have any intention to speak, she clenched her teeth and knocked on the door.

“Who is it?”

An old voice came out from inside.

Creak, the wooden door opened, showing a wrinkled old face.

Angelina swore that she had never met him before, but she was unable to retreat anymore: “My father had asked me to come here for help.”

The old man inspected and after recognizing Angelina, his face showed happiness and surprise, and said softly: “Quickly come in!”

Angelina immediately entered.

The old man quickly closed the door, and when he turned, he noticed a man completely covered in black flames, and his face changed.

He actually did not notice him at all!

His face quickly recovered the calm look, his heart filled with many suspicions, but he could not cover his joy: “Miss Angelina, it’s good that you’re alright! After Master heard the news, I had wanted to find you, but you were already out of the city!”

“This Mister saved me.” Angelina noticed the old man’s suspicions, and quickly made salutations: “My father had told me before, if I were to meet with danger, I can come to your noble

commerce and seek help.”

“That’s right.” Another deep and resounding voice sounded out, a tall and sturdy man appeared on the steps.

He squinted his eyes, looking straight at Tang Tian.

Chapter 360 – Cooperation

“Uncle Noel!” Angelina shouted out in a pleasant surprise.

Noel smiled at her: “My little princess, you don’t have to worry anymore, Master has already received the news, I didn’t expect that I was still one step too late! Luckily you’re alright, if not I would have been chopped up by them!”

Seeing that Angelina was safe and sound, Noel heaved a sigh of relief. Under the Master’s orders, he made haste under the night, and didn’t expect himself to still be one step too late, and became extremely anxious. If something were to have happened to Angelina, he truly would be unable to redeem himself even if he died.

Her taut heart was finally able to relax, Noel was her father’s number one fierce general, he was powerful, and was not inferior to Ba Fu. The reason why Noel was not famous was because he had always been in the army, and never displayed his strength to the public.

Noel’s gaze landed back on Tang Tian, and said: “My Friend, Please show your real face to us.”

Tang Tian seemed to be completely unaware.

Noel grinned, his gaze instantly become fierce: “My Friend, it

seems that you are not giving face, then don't blame I, Noel for being rash!"

Angelina became anxious, she was about to open her mouth, but decided to keep mum. She was extremely curious about the mysterious and powerful swordsman, and after everything that had happened throughout the journey surfaced in her mind, she chose to keep quiet.

Noel took a big stride and rushed towards Tang Tian, opening his five fingers like a palm leaf fan, he grabbed at Tang Tian.

A gloomy low whistling sound enveloped Tang Tian, Noel's claw was plain and simple, but it gave off a feeling of being unable to escape.

Tang Tian's body suddenly bent back like bow, his right hand at his chest, was holding the slender rapier, the sword tip aimed at the front.

The light in Noel's eyes exploded out, the opponent was just executing his sword move, but he could feel an extremely sharp cold sword intent, piercing towards his forehead.

"Good skills!" He praised, his expression was solemn, not changing the stance on his right palm but his body shifted, like an angry tiger pouncing on his food. The most spectacular thing was, the afterimage he had conjured was a fierce tiger ready to pounce.

Roawr!

The silent bellow, poured into Tang Tian's ears, causing his eardrums to vibrate.

Tang Tian's state of mind did not undulate at all, his pupils turned cold, the sword in his hands did not even move, but the sword tip seemed to have disappeared, and was left with only half of the blade.

Ssii!

The unprecedented spit sound came out, the top half of the sword blade of the rapier was vibrating at an astonishing frequency, at the same time it disappeared, it spat out like a poisonous snake, the dangerous and cold Qi, drilled into their hearts.

The rapier effortlessly pierced into the palm, accurately striking the tiger's forehead.

Noel's body slugged, his palm had a sharp pain, the cold sword intent had pierced into his palm. His face changed, the hairs on his body standing, without thinking, his left hand formed a fist, straight towards Tang Tian.

When he changed to the fist, the tiger form changed, the right palm that was the tiger, condensed all of it's power into his left fist.

The spirit tiger roared out again, Noel's left fist, was wrapped with the apparition of a tiger head. With its angry gaze, the tiger opened its mouth, intending to devour Tang Tian whole. Its faintly discernible body was formed around Noel's body, the hazy tiger body, moved smoothly, full of explosive power.

The slender rapier in Tang Tian's hand disappeared again.

Xiu!

The shrill sound of cutting through the air, changed its soft and reserved demeanor.

Tang Tian was using the rapier like a whip, his elbow dropped, suddenly pulling out from a slanted angle.

The curved rapier accurately struck the tiger's head, Bang! The tiger's head immediately crumbled, Noel groaned, his tall and sturdy body flashed suddenly. An extremely dark power flowed into his meridians through the rapier.

The True Power was as thin as a hair, but was extremely dark and dangerous, upon entering his meridians, it was actually going against the flow of his energy.

Noel wanted to force the strange True Power out of his meridians, but realized he was unable to use any True Power in his body at all. The fine True Power was extremely sinister, through

any gaps, it would continue to drill deeper.

He was already regretting his moves, and wished to increase the distance to call for a stop.

But, Tang Tian did not seem to have the intention to stop.

Even with the black flame mask, Noel could still feel the ice cold stare from beneath was filled with danger and offense. Noel felt that he had actually sought trouble from nowhere, actually finding trouble with such a person.

He had no choice but to adopt a defensive stance.

The fierce tiger changed once again, in a guarding manner.

Chi chi chi!

The sound of his palm being pierced was very concentrated. This damn swordsman, he is so fast, faster than I thought. Noel only felt that his arms were being put into a hornet's nest, the rocks and bricks beneath him were all collapsing.

Suddenly, the torrential attacks disappeared.

Noel heaved a sigh of relief, the opponent did not want to take his life, he wanted to speak, but suddenly the True Power that had drilled into his body suddenly moved, causing his face to become

pale, his mouth immediately tasted the sweet taste of blood, and he spurted out a mouth of blood.

“Uncle Noel!”

Angelina was shocked, she shot forward, and held onto the swaying Noel. She turned and screamed in anger: “Why are you so cruel with you actions....”

Her voice abruptly stopped.

The cold shard sword edge, was against her throat, causing her entire body to freeze.

“I can save you, or I can kill you.”

The cold and hoarse voice, was like a bucket of ice water, pouring from head to toe, causing Angelina to be fully awake, she bit tightly on her lips, not saying a word.

Noel knew he messed up, he inhaled deeply, and said: “My Friend, I have no malice towards you.”

“If you had, you would already be dead.”

That was the cold reply to him. Noel’s body shivered, but the sword edge that was extremely pliable swept past him, he felt his body becoming light, all the evil poison True Power sweeping away

from his body.

Noel heaved a sigh of relief, and could not help but praise: “My Friend, you have good skills!”

He had been in the army for so long, and was direct and outspoken, his praise for Tang Tian was heartfelt. In the army, only the captain could have him sincerely convinced to concede.

Normal armies did not have slender rapier martial artists, but on the contrary the Fairy Palace had a few. The Court’s swordsmen were the ones who used the slender rapiers. They were the swordsmen who walked and guarded the court, the amount of decorations on their rapiers was far more than its usage capability.

Noel used to look down on these court swordsmen, because he thought they were people who had handsome exteriors but were hollow inside, and were a group of sissies. And the famous court swordsmen, were all beaten up by him before.

It was not the rapiers that were weak, it was the sissies that were useless.

Noel looked at Tang Tian, a face of admiration, and did not even care about his injuries. In the time that he had been in the army, getting injured was as common as having meals, he was used to it, all the minor injuries, were non existent to him.

The rapier in Tang Tian’s hands disappeared.

“My Friend, we need to get right to the point.” Noel was roughed up, although he did not know anything about who Tang Tian was till now. But without question, the mysterious and strong swordsman who saved Angelina, was definitely not by chance.

“My target is Qiu Shan.” Tang Tian found a good reason for himself.

Noel was not someone who easily believed anything, but he did not stupidly question further: “Then we have the same common enemy. I have just reached Fairy City, and am still having difficulty understanding the situation, My Friend, what suggestions do you have?”

Tang Tian did not mind Noel’s guard against him. He did not speak nonsense, and to him, time was most crucial. He did not have any time for the meaningless probings.

“I need to get a few questions sorted, why Ta Dun?” Tang Tian immediately shot the question.

Noel’s face congealed: “That’s right, we have previously discussed that. Before coming here, the army had an armed rebellion, but Master managed to resolve everything, and destroyed all the rebels. Till now, the reason for the uproar is unknown, and the news we have right now is that, the people involved, are the second in line of successor-ship, Kylie, and her family, and a great clan elder, as well as chief imperial guard Ba Fu.”

Angelina hatefully said: “If not for the involvement of Honorable Martial Group, they would not dare do anything. But it is obviously, Honorable Martial Group who have given them their confidence.”

She was getting clearer and clearer on the situation, and had personally experienced it, she could dare confirm, Noel’s words were completely correct.

“I have two questions.” The hoarse and cold voice suddenly rang out.

“Speak.” Noel said generously, the man was mysterious, maybe he had gathered some other information.

“Firstly, what’s Qiu Shan’s goal?”

Noel and Angelina were startled by Tang Tian’s words. Angelina was the first to suddenly realize, that’s right, she actually ignored Honorable Martial Group. Qiu Shan’s involvement was definitely for a reason. With Qiu Shan’s position, an ordinary benefit would definitely not be able to make him move.

So what did the great clan elder and Kylie actually offer?

Or did they sell out Andromeda Constellation?

“Qiu Shan is one of the successor to Honorable Martial Group, to him currently, the most important thing is to be able to raise his own position in the competition. And right now there is friction between Honorable Martial Group and Leo Constellation, and a war is about to break out. If that is the case, Qiu Shan will need some contributions.” Angelina talked to herself, she had somehow grasped the faintly discernible line, and continued to figure it out: “Regular and small contributions are useless to Qiu Shan. So what made him come to Andromeda Constellation at this time, it must definitely be a big scheme. And the first thing he does is to go against Father. Wait, I know!”

Angelina’s eyes shone brightly, her beautiful face was glowing with intellect and light, along with the excitement.

“Father is the captain of Plateau Army, and it is garrisoned at the Orion Starry door, which goes to Orion Constellation. Orion Constellation is Lion King Lei Ang’s firm ally, and is situated behind Leo Constellation. Master had once saved Brother Jin Zhen’s life. Brother Jin Zhen is Orion Constellation’s first in line successor, and is the current Constellation Master’s son, who is deeply loved. Honorable Martial Group is definitely planning to use that. I never thought that, such secret information would have been caught on by the Honorable Martial Group. Yes, Kylie knows too, that’s how! First, they will have to secretly control Andromeda Constellation, then slowly infiltrate Orion Constellation, with a needle secretly at the back of Leo Constellation that will deliver a fatal strike at the crucial moment!”

Angelina kept talking, fear creeping into her eyes.

Noel's face changed, fear also in his eyes. He had stayed in the army for a long time, and was much more clear and understood more deeply about wars than Angelina. He knew, for something so deep and thoroughly plotted out, it could change the situation currently.

If Qiu Shan really does it....

Noel shivered, but not due to cold. He immediately said: "We must inform Master immediately!"

Tang Tian was surprised, Angelina's quick thinking surprised him. Regarding the matter, he had roughly guessed about 80 to 90%, other than the fine details in which he did not know.

But to quickly think that far, seems like Angelina was not just a pretty face....

If Angelina knew what Tang Tian was thinking, she would definitely be ashamed to death.

"Second question, is Asda dead or alive?" Tang Tian threw out his second question.

Noel who was just about to run out to deliver the message stopped in his tracks.

Angelina gasped, and stared blankly at Tang Tian.

The faces of the other two, were overwhelmed with shock.

Chapter 361 – Creating A Diversion

“There were no traces of fighting, and the carriage was split into two, it should be created from a sword, and there were some dim remnants of True Power on the bottom, your subordinate is unable to find out what it was.”

Listening to the report, Qiu Shan could not help but smile: “Miss Ming Yue’s sword technique is a unique inheritance, you not being able to find out what it was is normal, do not lose heart. You’ve worked hard the past few days, go to Old Hu to receive 500 thousand star coins, and go relax. Fairy City is full of beauties, Rouge Valley is a definite must go, ha ha, go go.”

The subordinate felt the burden lightened from his heart, secretly touched, he did not say much, responded and then immediately retreated.

When the subordinate left the room, Qiu Shan’s gaze turned cold. For Ming Yue to cut the carriage in half, she must have felt that there was someone hiding below.

Seems like, he unknowingly had lost a few points in front of Ming Yue, Qiu Shan laughed in self ridicule.

But the cold gaze in his eyes did not thaw, for the opponent to slip into his carriage to enter the city, he immediately thought of the mysterious person who saved Angelina. Even Ming Yue did not force the opponent out, he truly was powerful.

He thought it would be extremely easy to obtain Andromeda Constellation, and did not expect it to become so interesting.

Below his cold eyes, his mouth turned into an arc, he laughed, but not in the least bit friendly.

“Master, Miss Ming Yue is waiting for you at the big hall.”

“I’ll go there now.”

Instantly, the cold intent on his face disappeared, and became his usual bright and self confident face. He pushed the door open and walked out.

In the big hall, a pure white figure stood there like a snow sculpture, she was admiring the drawings on the wall, with her black hair drooping over her shoulders, the scene looked like a picture itself. Hearing Qiu Shan’s footsteps, Ming Yue said without turning her head: “Although Andromeda Constellation is not a big constellation, but it’s history is considerably long, one after another generations of people operating Andromeda Constellation to this extent, it can be considered remarkable.”

“That’s right.” Qiu Shan took large steps, and continued on with the topic: “In the Northern Sky 19 Constellations, Andromeda Constellation has the longest history. They even have movements recorded in ancient times. Their current inheritance and legacy, is extremely deep and profound, they are reputed to be evergreen, but they have never had the sovereignty of business, such a pity.”

“Brother Qiu has great ambitions and high aims.” Ming Yue turned her head and said quietly: “Females prefer peace and quiet.”

“Haha, also, what’s so bad about peace and quiet? Leave the fighting and campaigning to men.” Qiu Shan laughed.

“There are few men like brother Qiu.” Ming Yue changed the topic: “But, I met an interesting individual yesterday. Brother Qiu, you have to be careful.”

Qiu Shan laughed: “Thank you Sister Ming for the concern. For a person to be seen as interesting by Sister Ming, is anything but ordinary, I hope that I will have a chance to meet him. The Fairy Lake’s best appreciation period is only 24 days, and lucky for us, we have managed to rush here for it. If we missed it, it would be a pity. I have already arranged a Lake Banquet for Sister Ming, to feast and enjoy the scenery of the lake, what a pleasant occasion!”

Ming Yue nodded her head and gave thanks: “Brother Qiu has worked hard, I will go according with all of Brother Qiu’s arrangements.”

Angelina pushed open the door, the room was very dark, so she turned on the lights. In the dark corner, a figure sat crossed legged quietly. She looked at Tang Tian: “Qiu Shan has arranged a banquet feast at Fairy Lake tonight. He will have a few experts with him on the boat. If we wish to enter Fairy Palace, this is our

best chance.”

“Let’s go.”

Tang Tian’s reply was simple and cold.

It was already evening when they left the room.

The evening setting sun shone, it was not hot, but had a twilight feel. The second day was slowly crawling past, time truly was insufficient. Tang Tian suddenly stopped, and quietly gazed at the bright red sky and the setting sun.

Angelina also stopped, and looked in slight surprise at Tang Tian.

Her thoughts and emotions for Tang Tian were extremely complicated. He was mysterious and strong, extremely cold and stone hearted, female charms were useless on him, and he was extremely intelligent. His words were rare like gold, but as long as he opened his mouth, it would usually do damage. Until now, Noel and her actions were completely according to his rhythm, excluding the sneaking into the Fairy Palace.

He seemed to live in the darkness, and was always hiding in the dark.

This was someone who instilled fear in people, and if there was a chance, Angelina wished that she would never meet him in the battlefield. Whoever it was, to have such an enemy, they would

never eat or sleep in peace.

Angelina thought that he would never be moved by anything. But upon seeing him so fixated on the setting sun, as though he was somewhat in sorrow, Angelina thought her eyesight was dimmed.

He was still as uncommunicative.

Tang Tian only regained himself when the sun had totally disappeared behind the horizon.

Darkness, has come.

He once again started walking.

Their mission this time was extremely important to Angelina and her family. Whether or not Constellation Master Asda was dead or alive impacted their following actions. If Asda was still alive, then she would most probably be captured, and saving her would save everything. If she was dead, then things would truly be difficult.

Qiu Shan occupied the dominant ground, his cards were too good to play, with the second in succession, Kylie, and the chief palace guard Ba Fu, Angelina suspected that the great clan elder was also in cahoots with Qiu Shan. As long as the first in line for succession, Atlantis, was in trouble, then they would be most likely succeed. Angelina suspected that Atlantis was already plotted on, for she had not appeared for two weeks already.

So their current most pressing matter was to see if their Master was safe or not.

They had gathered the elites whom they could trust to help. All of them were powerful in their own aspects, their bodies all leaking with swift and fierce auras.

“We will sneak in from the east entrance, we have already investigated that place recently and it is the most appropriate place to break in.” Noel laughed: “Of course, there definitely would be traps there.”

“A diversion?” A cold voice came out from beneath the black flame mask.

Noel gave him a thumbs up: “Speaking to clever people is truly easy. Angelina will bring you by another route, we will do our best to attract all the attention.”

“I am not bringing a burden, give me the map.”

Angelina’s face became red from anger, she was called a burden in front of many people, making her feel like exploding. If not for Tang Tian being cold blooded and he was too strong in her mind, she would have rebutted and scolded him.

Noel laughed out loud, and a few people also chuckled.

Noel waved his hand: “Partner, don’t be like that. Other than

Angelina, no one else can go in. The power of the saint treasure envelops the entire Fairy Palace. Our little princess is one of the successors. Only with her can you enter undetected, and quietly slip past.”

Tang Tian did not say anything.

Noel’s expression became solemn: “Qiu Shan’s banquet will start at 9 at night, and that is the time we will move out. You must all watch the time closely.”

Tang Tian disappeared, and in the moment appeared beside Angelina, without her rejecting, he carried her up and disappeared.

Noel turned and faced the rest: “Let’s cut the bullshit, we brothers will meet after death!”

All of them looked at each other and laughed.

Outside the Fairy Palace, two people were hiding in the shadows on the roof. It was a blind spot no security could see into. Tang Tian, carried Angelina, and quietly went around the Fairy Palace, and finally found the spot to hide.

It was a 16 floor restaurant, the lights were glorious with a lot of hubbub, and it was extremely rowdy. There was a short distance between it and Fairy Palace, but it was an extremely good location to observe the palace. Tang Tian and Angelina hid below one of the

restaurant's roofs, where the lights were extremely bright above, causing the bottom of the roof to become even darker. The space inside was extremely narrow, and Tang Tian had no choice but to hug Angelina, to be completely hidden inside the shadows.

Angelina did not ever imagine such a situation, being hugged tightly by Tang Tian, made her extremely panicked. She had managed to suppress the thoughts from the last time where Tang Tian had seen her everything, but this time where she was being hugged tightly, the warm body temperature caused her mind to go blank.

It was a perfect spot for one person, but now there were two, Tang Tian had no choice but to wrap Angelina up closely to his body.

The red flush was already up Angelina's neck.

After being blank for a long time, Angelina finally found the willpower to regain her calmness.

This cold blooded man still has some temperature to him!

Her mind started to race, making Angelina confused not knowing whether to laugh or cry. After calming down, Angelina's quick thinking and sharp observation power realized, he was very young!

She felt herself being tied to a woodblock. Angelina did not know if he was trying to take advantage of her, adding the previous time,

it was already the second. She courageously asked: “Hey, why are we here?”

“Wait.” The reply was cold.

“Wait for what?” Angelina did not understand, but she knew his intellect and experience, was far above hers.

Tang Tian ignored her.

“Hey!” Angelina shouted out unhappily, after knowing Tang Tian was not old, she realized her courage had gotten bigger.

Tang Tian was like a log, not moving an inch.

Time crept past, and the restaurant became more and more crowded, but Tang Tian just stayed there like a monk, not moving an inch. Angelina could not help but feel admiration, after such a long time, he could still maintain the same posture while carrying another person.

He truly was powerful!

But when it got close to 9 pm, Angelina saw that Tang Tian did not have any intention to move, and could not resist to urge him: “We have to move soon.”

“Wait!” The cold voice replied.

Angelina was anxious now: “Uncle Noel and them are moving out now, what are we still waiting for? This is chance given to us in exchange for Uncle Noel and their lives!”

“Wait!” Tang Tian coldly spat out just one word, and did not have any intention to explain.

“NO! We cannot let Uncle Noel sacrifice himself for nothing!” Angelina’s voice was filled with disappointment, she wanted to get down from Tang Tian’s body, but she realized she could not move at all.

“Let me down!” Angelina started tearing.

Tang Tian ignored her, in the darkness, his eyes were like snake eyes, cold and emotionless, bright and waiting for the chance to strike.

It was exactly 9 pm.

Chapter 362 – Qiu Shan's Methods

Ming Yue stood at the boat's bow, the night wind brushing past her, causing her to squint her eyes. It was extremely comfortable. Seeing that she was enjoying it, Qiu Shan stood by the side quietly, gazing at the distance.

Fairy Lake was wide, during the late autumn, The Blue Light Algae gorgeously blossomed, but only for a short lived life of 25 days. As far as the eyes can see, the entire lake surface was covered in stars of blue lights, scattering in every corner of Fairy lake, it was spectacular.

If gazed upon from the sky, Fairy Lake was like the night sky, full of stars.

The tour boat glided quietly, the blue lights, floated along the ripples of the water, causing the ripples to look blue, like scissors cutting the lake surface.

At the boat's bow, Ming Yue gazed at the spot where the lake surface and the distant sky connected, and an emotional feeling soared in her heart.

“Beautiful.” Ming Yue muttered lightly as the night wind swept past.

Qiu Shan had long heard of the beauty of the 24 days of Fairy

Lake, but it was the first time he was experiencing it first hand, and was equally stunned, he gradually exhaled, then recovered his senses and spoke gently: “This is just the beginning. In the next 24 days, the Blue Light Algae will germinate, mature and fall. The mature Blue Light Algae would occupy the entire lake surface, making the entire lake a bright blue. After a few days, the Blue Light Algae would have matured fully, and the blue light will slowly disappear. And at that time, it would separate and explode, releasing an astronomical amount of seeds. The seeds are as fine as dust, releasing a dense blue light, and will be sprayed over 10m high into the sky, and at that time the scene above Fairy Lake will be spectacular.”

Qiu Shan spoke frankly, clearly spending some time.

“I’ve troubled Brother Qiu.” Ming Yue nodded to thank him.

Qiu Shan happily said: “If I had not met Sister Ming, I’m afraid I would miss the scenery and a beauty, so I should be the one thanking sister Ming.”

Ming Yue laughed, turned and walked towards the boat to greet everyone: “I have made everyone wait!”

Everyone on board hurriedly respond: “It was worth it, it was worth it.”

Although no one knew where Ming Yue came from, the way Qiu Shan tried to curry her favor, naturally could not be hidden from everyone else. In their eyes, Qiu Shan’s identity was already

extremely noble, why would he have to stoop down to curry favor with Young Lady Ming Yue? That meant that her identity, was someone they could not look down.

Just then, the Great Clan Elder laughed: “Everyone enter the banquet, don’t let the food turn cold.”

The tour boat was extremely wide, and was prepared for the banquet. Hearing that, everyone went in. Qiu Shan was the noble guest representing the Honorable Martial Group, and was naturally not neglected, while the Great Clan Elder’s identity in Fairy City was revered, him receiving the guests was an old etiquette, which no one found strange. In the past few days, everyone had heard some news that Qiu Shan was repeatedly going into the Palace for business negotiations with the Master, and both were apparently arguing quite a bit.

There were all kinds of gossip in the city recently, and no one could separate the truths from the lies.

For example, the rumors of the Master marrying Angelina off to Qiu Shan’s right hand man Zou Ning, made people confused, but also made people feel that it was a baseless rumor. And there were sayings that the Master did not like Honorable Martial Group that were spreading far and wide.

No one would find it weird that Qiu Shan was sent as an ambassador to Andromeda Constellation. The curtains had been raised for the conflict between Honorable Martial Group and Leo Constellation, and Leo Constellation’s army had already begun to dispatch troops, the situation might explode at any moment.

Once the conflict between two definite overlords broke out, it meant that the entire Heaven's Road would be in war. In such a war, no constellation could escape.

And for Honorable Martial Group to try to reach out to make more allies was normal. Not only Andromeda Constellation, Honorable Martial Group had sent out ambassadors to other constellations.

On the other hand, Leo Constellation was a constellation birthed from wars. Honorable Martial Group's methods were more experienced.

To the tyrants of Andromeda Constellation, being unable to avoid the war meant that they needed to choose a side. Honorable Martial Group was the current number one power, and had dominated Heaven's Road for a long time, and was being favored more than Leo Constellation. Of course, there were many people who did not agree to it, and thought that to choose a side before the war started was not a sensible idea.

The Master had never declared their position, and that was one of the reasons why the rumors were spreading like wildfire.

Qiu Shan stood up with a wine cup, and said:” I have benefited a lot coming here to Andromeda Constellation, Andromeda Constellation is the most important constellation in Northern Sky, and I have always thought that with Andromeda Constellation's position and power, not only in the Northern Sky Continents but

Heaven's Road as well, to have even bigger tasks and purpose. Our Honorable Martial Group has always been seeking peace and expansion in Heaven's Road, and for that, we have chosen Andromeda Constellation as one of our potential allies. Her Majesty Asda may have her worries, and that I understand. We still have a long time, and I believe that we all will have the chance to work together. Since the start, I am indebted to everyone's hospitality, so by using the Great Clan Elder's light, I offer everyone a cup!"

The families who were excited to join the Honorable Martial Group all had a look of dismay, their faces full of suspicion. Did the Master change her mind?

While the Centrist Factions were all overjoyed.

Taking in the view of everyone's expression, Qiu Shan's face did not fluctuate: "I will first drink in respects to all of you!"

He raised his wine cup and bottoms up.

All of the rest started standing, and raised their wine cups and all bottoms up, regardless of the decision, Qiu Shan's identity could not be ignored.

Ming Yue lightly pursed her lips, her eyes showing a look of thought.

When everyone sat down again, the Great Clan Elder explained:

“Please do not blame us Mr. Qiu, Our Master has seen everything wrongly. Angelina, that silly girl, I wonder where she heard the news from, and thought that Master wanted to marry her to Mr. Zou, and created a misunderstanding, thus letting Mr. Qiu witness a joke.”

Qiu Shan laughed out loud: “Angelina is innocent and cannot be blamed, no harm no harm, as long as General Ta Dun does not have any misunderstanding, then that would be good.”

Hearing that, everyone’s thoughts was clarified. The master must definitely have rejected the Honorable Martial Group. The use of General Ta Dun’s name was greatly utilized there. Thinking about it, although General Ta Dun was not as authoritative as the Great Clan Elder in Andromeda Constellation, but in terms of the one who held true power, how would he let his daughter suffer.

The Great Clan Elder laughed: “Such a beautiful scenery, speaking about all this is just spoiling the fun, let us talk about the wind and the moon! We can only talk about the wind and the moon!”

Everyone started to make a ruckus, all standing up to toast to Qiu Shan. He did not reject, and accepted all the cups.

Ming Yue who was seated at the side, calmly looked at Qiu Shan. His face did not have the least bit of being defeated, his eyes shining like a hunter.

The banquet was bustling with activities.

Suddenly, a guard rushed into the room panicking.

Everyone's movements all stopped at the same time, the bustling banquet suddenly became dead silent.

“What's the matter?” The Great Clan Elder asked.

The guard looked at his surroundings and appeared hesitant.

Great Clan Elder frowned: “Speak!”

The guard could only thicken his skin: “Someone has barged into the palace!”

Everyone went into an uproar.

The Great Clan Elder raged: “Such Audacity! Are they tired of living! How dare they barge into the palace! Ba Fu! Are your men useless?”

Ba Fu immediately ran over: “Great Clan Elder, all the guards are in post, this subordinate will rush to check.”

Someone from the crowd said coldly: “General Ba Fu, don't you have the [Fairy Mirror]? Open it and take look to see who is it! Some people upon seeing that Master had thwarted their plans, are attempting to take advantage of the situation, and plan to do harm

to Andromeda Constellation!”

Zou Ning who was beside Qiu Shan roared out: “Who was it that spoke nonsense?”

The person had no fear, stepping out of the ranks and continued to speak: “No need to fear ghosts knocking if you have not done any shameless things! Great Clan Elder, there are so many people here today, why not let everyone see, who dares to be so audacious to barge into my Fairy Palace!”

The one who stood out was the Fourth Clan Elder, he was a just person, not fearing of authority and prestige was very impactful.

“That’s right! Fourth Clan Elder is right!”

Many people all started to look at Qiu Shan in anger.

Zou Ning was angry, but Qiu Shan stopped him. He stood up and spoke: “The innocent will be innocent, the guilty will be charged. Great Clan Elder, please clear my name.”

The Great Clan Elder was shocked, clenched his teeth and spoke: “Ba Fu, open the Fairy Mirror!”

Hearing that, Ba Fu did not dilly dally and instantly took out a small mirror. It was Andromeda Constellation’s silver star treasure, and was able to communicate with the inside of the Palace, able to observe majority of the places inside.

The mirror shot out a ray of light, and a scene of intense battle appeared in front of everyone.

The guards and raiders were mixed up, the fights were intense. Many bodies were splattered all over the floor, there were the enemies and the guards that had fallen.

“God! It’s Noel! Plateau Army’s Noel!”

“Has Ta Dun gone mad?”

Everyone was stunned, their faces exposing expressions of disbelief. They had never thought that the palace enemies would actually be General Ta Dun’s men!

The Great Clan Elder’s face changed: “Not good! Ta Dun wants to rebel! Everyone, go into the palace to support the Master!”

No one cared anymore about Qiu Shan, all of them soared out and in the blink of an eye, only Three people were left on the boat.

Qiu Shan leisurely drank from his wine cup.

Ming Yue clapped her hands and praised: “Brother Qiu’s method of flipping the table, respect!”

Qiu Shan's mouth drew an arc, he raised the hand with the wine cup towards Ming Yue: "Sister Ming, please!"

Upon saying that, he bottoms up.

He then stood up: "I have some matters, and desire to leave, would Sister Ming care to join me?"

Ming Yue unexpectedly shook her head: "I want to admire the 24 days of the Fairy Lake, and will not leave so soon."

Qiu Shan's face showed regret: "Then we can only say our goodbyes here. With your sword in hand, Sister Mei can go anywhere. This brother has trifle matters to attend to, I will take my leave now!"

Although his tone was somewhat regretful, but his expression was not hesitant. After saying goodbye, he flew off with Zou Ning.

Ming Yue's eyes shone a look of respect.

What a powerful person.

The Fairy Palace was created through the histories of Masters of Andromeda Constellation, and was not extravagant. But because Andromeda did not have any history of war, all the masters in every generation had slowly extended the building, and the

current scale was astonishing, forming a complex palace structure.

In the shadows outside the palace, Angelina was shocked to see the whistling of incoming people, and the person leading them, was obviously the Great Clan Elder.

Only 20 minutes had passed since 9 pm.

How is that possible....

In such a short time, unless the enemy had prepared beforehand....

“Asda is dead.”

Tang Tian’s voice was still as cold, but made Angelina feel as though it was her last life saving straw, her face was already void of blood: “We have been duped...what do we do now?”

“Snatch the saint treasure.” Tang Tian coldly dropped those words, then carried Angelina, shot forward like an arrow, towards the deeper lofty palace.

Chapter 363 – Servant

Angelina's face was pale, she had lost her spirit, it was an ambush. Qiu Shan had long set the ambush to wait for them, and the swordsman actually saw it, but did not tell her.

Although she knew that he did not have any obligation, but her heart was ice cold, she knew she was too naive.

Her face was pale white, but the stubbornness and strength in her eyes slowly congealed.

From today onward, Angelina will no longer be a little girl.

She bit her lips, and shakily reflected on a few matters. "If the trap was Qiu Shan, that definitely meant that he was pushing the charges to Father." She then thought about what the mysterious man had said.

"Asda is dead."

That's right, Master most likely had suffered an evil scheme, and since it came to this, Qiu Shan would definitely push the death of Master to Father." She no longer believed in luck, the cruelty of the matter far exceeded what she thought. She had just realized, she used to believe that she was a master in tactics, but that was truly a joke.

Her father and his Plateau Army would be labelled as traitors.

She then started to think, why the swordsman did not tell her. Was he also hoping that her father was hailed as a traitor? Then who did he represent? Regardless of his intellect or schemes, it was extremely scary.

“Who are you under?” Angelina’s voice was cold.

Tang Tian did not plan to speak, he just quietly looked at her. His heart was like ice, void of emotions. This was one part of the plan he had thought of, if Angelina had a way to retreat, then why would she cooperate with him?

Only at a desperate corner will she truly be awake.

“What do I need to give?” Angelina said coldly.

A flash of admiration swept past Tang Tian’s eyes behind the mask, to personally witness the transformation of a little girl, he felt that his vision was good. But, this transformation, was not enough.

The cold slender rapier sword edge touched Angelina’s throat, the sword blade slowly touching her flawless chin.

“What do you even have?”

The cold reply contained a trace of ridicule, shooting straight into Angelina's heart, breaking it.

Angelina's face became white, in that moment, she knew she was being peeled cleanly, all the pride and self respect had crumbled, despairing to the point that she wanted to collapse. But she did not, for she knew, regardless if it was her or her father, at the current situation, they were already at the edge of the cliff. If they were slightly careless, they would die horribly with no hope of reprieve.

She compelled herself to be determined: "You have spent so much effort, just to do good things?"

"I'm lacking a servant."

Angelina would never expect that, and when she heard that, she was stumped.

"Andromeda Constellation third in line successor to be my servant, woah, that's a good idea." Tang Tian muttered, that idea made him slightly happy, but after thinking about it carefully, he also thought it was a must. His brain worked extremely fast. Angelina had a successor identity, and if manipulated properly, that could produce good benefits. Regarding Ta Dun's Army, Tang Tian had already thought of their way out, Orion Constellation had a large surrounding border zone, which was sufficient to provide for an army.

And that position could be used to bury a nail, it was perfect.

Orion Constellation was one of the 10 Equatorial Palace Halls, and other than a few desolated constellations, most of them could definitely not stand out after the Heaven's Road war. With the strength of the 12 Ecliptic Palaces, in the long stretch, The Equatorial Palace Halls would most definitely be the main battlefield.

At that time, with the nail, who knows when he could use it.

“Turn around.” Tang Tian ordered.

Angelina stood there in a daze, her mind a blank. After going through everything alone, her heart was panicking. Tang Tian's strength and intellect, made her feel extremely safe. But she also knew, this mysterious person was not a good person.

Shua!

The back of her clothes was once again cut into two, and her body was once again exposed to the air.

The cold sword tip, left a black cross imprint on her left butt, near to her waist.

She almost screamed out in fright, and subconsciously went to touch the back, her butt was still as smooth and glossy, without any scars.

“Wear this.” Tang Tian threw her another set of clothes.

Angelina’s mind was in a mess, she saw the imprint, her heart feeling an extreme humiliation. In her home, she was the pearl in the palm, blessed multiple folds, while in the Fairy Palace, she was the third in line successor, a position revered.

This asshole.... actually left a mark on me....

She lost her state of mind, and tears started dropping from her eyes.

Tang Tian did not care about what Angelina thought. The idea of a servant made him recall many things. In many aristocratic families, by the young master’s side would be servants who frequently held two duties, they had to possess outstanding talent to be able to help their young masters to sort out things.

“I truly need a servant like that.”

He had been asleep for too long, and the time awake was too short, and he did not wish to influence the other him. With these limitations, the things he could do was limited. And if he had an outstanding servant, he just needed to prepare a plan beforehand, and when he went into slumber, he could hand over everything to the servant for full authority. This way, he could ensure his plan would not be cut short because of him in slumber.

Angelina was still slightly soft and immature, but Tang Tian felt

that she could still be groomed.

Regarding her loyalty and devotion, the mark previously was there to sort that out. As far as what Angelina thought, he did not care, and did not need to care.

The matter about the servant made Tang Tian feel that his harvest this time was sufficiently satisfactory.

But this time was truly the optimum time to retrieve the saint treasure Fairy Hoop. the power shrouding Fairy Palace had not disappeared, that meant that the Fairy Hoop was still there, and now, they were still in a tangle with Noel. As long as they went ahead of them, the chances of them obtaining the Fairy Hoop was high.

You could say, Angelina's identity as the third in line successor was the first crucial point, Ta Dun's Plateau Army was the second crucial point, and the saint treasure Fairy Hoop was the third crucial point.

The third crucial point was far more important than the other two added up.

And with the three together, it could change Andromeda Constellation. Even if Ta Dun was labelled as a traitor, even if he was a true traitor, with them, he could still allow Ta Dun and his army to enter the palace.

“Enter the palace.” Tang Tian did not have any intention to negotiate with Angelina, so he directly ordered her.

After crying, Angelina’s heart did not feel as bad, without making a sound, she rushed to the wall of the Fairy Palace. Fairy Palace was built building by buildings, and the old structures had not been demolished, so there were many dead angles.

Of course, the power of the Fairy Hoop that enveloped the entire palace would not leave any dead angle.

But for someone like Angelina, a successor in line who had received a part of recognition from the Fairy Hoop. the power of the Fairy Hoop would not repel her. All the hidden passageways were places in which the successors would usually slip through to go out to play. And every secret passageway held by every individual was different, unless they were close friends and inseparable, if not no one would ever share the passageways.

Inside the palace, such things were seen with one eye closed. All the little girls were revered, and if they were observed too much, it might offend them, and who knew what would happen.

Angelina was familiar with every road and every door, and very quickly reached a sealed corner. She touched a brick on the wall for a while, ka ka ka, a small door appeared before the two of them.

Angelina appeared hesitant, she was not subjected to the repelling force of the Fairy Hoop, but the mysterious man would.

Unless.....

Tang Tian did not hesitate, he grabbed Angelina, placed her on his back and tied her legs to his waist. The black flames on him disappeared, the black flames on his face also disappeared, leaving only a thin black membrane.

The Void Dark Flames would attract a fierce reaction from the fairy hoop, and a place such as the Fairy Palace, was where the Andromeda Constellation's power was most converged. All the other powers would be suppressed and repelled. Tang Tian was not afraid of its suppression, but if it was too huge, then it would attract the enemies over.

Tang Tian bent over, carrying Angelina, they slipped into the small door.

Angelina kept quiet, she only raised a hand and pointed the direction to go.

Very quickly, Angelina's face was exposing a surprised look, it was the first time she was seeing Tang Tian's true speed.

Fast!

It was exceptionally fast!

The speed of their surroundings flashing past them was so fast she could not see anything. She had to focus entirely to make sure

she did not lead them to the wrong place. What was even more shocking to her was that he could somehow sense the danger, many a times dodging the guards inside the palace.

The guards were anxiously running, and he could tell that the fight over at Noel's was not over yet.

With Angelina's directions, the two of them quickly reached Asda's palace.

What was unexpected, was that the most vital place had no one guarding.

While Angelina was surprised, Tang Tian did not have any suspicions, and directly entered the palace.

Upon entering the Master's palace, the dense smell of blood flushed into their nose. Angelina covered her mouth, her face extremely shocked, tears dropping down uncontrollably. The interior of the palace was covered in blood, the bloodbath and corpse that was split into seven, was a horrible sight to see.

Angelina quickly saw Asda and Atlantis. Atlantis was Asda's most favorite girl, as the first in line for successor, she stayed by the Master's side daily. Atlantis' character was the same as the Master, she was extremely warm and kind, and was close to Angelina.

None of the Master's maids escaped.

Tang Tian's gaze did not stop at the bodies, upon entering, his gaze landed on Fairy Hoop which was beside the throne!

Fairy Hoop was covered in a layer of purple mist, the fog of Roland!

Tang Tian could not help feeling a tinge of admiration for Qiu Shan, to be able to use such an extraordinary way to control the saint treasure. The Fog of Roland was made from the blood of the Hundred Transformation Caterpillar, and it could be transformed into any disguise. Qiu Shan was extremely smart, he used the mist to mimic Asda's Qi, and not her appearance.

The Fog of Roland that had mimicked Asda's Qi, had successfully faked the Fairy Hoop.

This unimaginable method was worth admiring even to Tang Tian. Seems like Qiu Shan has a powerful blood meridians specialist.

Tang Tan's body flickered, and he appeared before the Fairy Hoop.

“Grab it.”

He grabbed Angelina's wrist, and reached for the Fairy Hoop inside the purple mist.

Angelina subconsciously grabbed onto the Fairy Hoop.

Chapter 364 – Poof!

The Fairy Hoop that was grabbed by Angelina suddenly exploded out with a light aura, as though it had awakened from it's slumber. The Fairy Hoop was entirely golden, as though it was weaved from a golden cane, 13 leaves stuck onto the Hoop.

“Don't let go.”

The cold voice made Angelina come to her senses, she gripped tightly onto the Fairy Hoop, not daring to let go. Her heart was flustered and scared. “God, today is the day where I am actually snatching the saint treasure!” she thought.

She had touched the Fairy Hoop once before, and that was when she was chosen as one of the successors. The most important criteria as a potential successor was not outstanding talent, but to not be repelled by the Fairy Hoop. At that time, she had touched the Fairy Hoop for a super short duration, but after that, she had never touched it ever again.

And after being chosen as a potential successor, all of them were fighting in the dark, and in one night the Fairy Hoop became their biggest desire. Although they had dreamt countless times of touching the Fairy Hoop, but when it truly happened, she was terrified. In her heart, the Fairy Hoop was a sacred being that could not be offended, but she was actually stealing it.

After going through so much, Angelina had matured a lot.

Although she was still feeling slightly panicky, but she also knew that currently, she had no place to retreat to. She gathered her courage, continued to use strength to grab onto the Fairy Hoop, then extending her other hand, she used both hands to hold onto the Fairy Hoop.

A rich gold light halo was released from Fairy Hoop in Angelina's hands. The dazzling golden light swept through the entire Fairy Palace.

Tang Tian put Angelina down. He took a deep breath. The most dangerous part was coming.

Such a huge disturbance, the entire Andromeda Constellation would know they were here to snatch the saint treasure.

He turned his face and looked at Angelina.

Angelina could sense the Fairy Hoop's sorrow, It could no longer feel Asda's Qi. For some reason, her soft heart was also affected, and tears started to flow nonstop.

Tang Tian shook his head in his mind. He was not entirely satisfied with the servant, her heart was still too kind.

In his eyes, kindness was a weakness, and such a weakness, was always used by the enemy in times of intense war and battles. But thinking about his other self, Tang Tian was slightly helpless, and decided not to think about the problem.

Because what awaited him, would be a huge battle.

He could confirm, the entire Fairy Palace would be flooded with people, all of them rushing in. There were more people rushing in from Fairy City. And he would need to sustain and fend them off for at least 10 minutes in order for the saint treasure to recognize a new Master.

Tang Tian immediately closed all the windows, Asda's palace windows were very special, it was the last line of defense for Fairy Palace, upon closing, it could withstand a large degree of attacks, and it could not be opened from the outside.

Pa pa pa!

He fleeted around quickly, sweeping across all the windows, the slender rapier quickly pricking around. In the blink of an eye, all the windows were locked.

The palace door was shut tight.

The big door was extremely heavy. Tang Tian had tried to use brute force to push it, but it would not budge. But there was a mechanism in which he searched and found which could close the big door.

The palace had quickly become an impenetrable fortress.

It should be able to hold them at bay for about 10 minutes...

Tang Tian looked at Angelina who was being enveloped in the gold light, it would not end so fast. He began to investigate the palace's interior. Usually, the palace was the last fortress of the Constellation Master, and many of the Masters would make them extremely sturdy.

Some might even have secret mechanisms.

Mechanism were things only rich people could afford, and usually, when you had money, then you could purchase good mechanics. Andromeda Constellation was always flourishing with business, so how could Asda be lacking money?

Because of the decline of mechanic techniques, many mechanisms would borrow the power of other things, for example, star treasures.

Tang Tian found the mechanisms quickly, all the palaces were roughly the same, and placed them in the same place.

They were star treasures.

Six silver star treasures, were all scattered randomly around the area of 200m. Inside the palace, there were 5 lit up treasures, a painting, a sword, a storage ring, an umbrella and a wooden case.

The five silver star treasures, one of them was the controller, but

which?

While Tang Tian was thinking, bang, the big door suddenly shook.

“Bring down the door!”

“Let me!”

It was Ba Fu. The banging and rumbling sounds became even louder, the big door was shaking, some parts of the ceiling had cracked and was dropping off dust, but the big door still stood there without any intention of opening.

“Everyone use star treasures, I don’t believe it won’t open!”

If Angelina was awake, she would hear that it was the Great Clan Elder. The usually affable Great Clan Elder, sounded extremely flustered and exasperated at the moment.

The other people started taking out their treasures one after the other, countless light auras being produced and attacking the palace like a downpour.

Bang bang bang!

The ground kept shaking, the glasses of the palace all started to crash and all the candles on the table all started to drop.

Tang Tian was not anxious, they were in the constellation master's palace, which was definitely a turtle shell. But, he had noticed that there were a few powerful people among the enemies. Tang Tian thought about it, and understood that at such a crucial moment, why would they still dare to hide and wait?

Tang Tian looked at Angelina, the dense gold light seemed to be breathing, flickering on and off. Tang Tian who was calm could not help but be surprised.

Angelina was being recognized by the Fairy Hoop.

Time continued to crawl by slowly.

Bang bang bang!

The palace door finally had cracks, pa, the silver umbrella and storage ring crumbled at the same time. Tang Tian remained aloof. His gaze was fixated on Angelina, the golden light produced by the Fairy Hoop was already stabilizing.

The speed of it was beyond Tang Tian's calculations.

That meant that the Fairy Hoop was very intimate with Angelina, and it was natural for them to connect, if not, it would not be so fast.

Ka ka ka!

The sound of the splitting walls that could cause people's heart to palpitate came out. Angelina opened her eyes. Her gold pupils was cold and dazzling. She was releasing a golden light, her golden hair fluttering in the air, her expression cold, like a female war goddess.

Zzii Zzii Zzii, the golden light was like flames that burned at the black cross imprint at Angelina's butt, but the black cross imprint did not have any injury.

Under the golden hair, her stern and beautiful face showed her gaze that was as sharp as a sword, staring intently at Tang Tian.

The dense and substance like golden light, converged in front of Angelina.

“Those who offended, kill them without any pardon.”

Tang Tian spoke emotionlessly with a cold vibe, his rapier had suddenly appeared out of nowhere, the sword tip shone with a deep black aura, and releasing a terrifying qi.

Angelina's entire body that was wrapped in the golden aura, suddenly froze.

The flaming gold light on the black cross started to shed like a tide, her beautiful butt being revealed from the golden light, the black cross imprint was imprinted there extremely clearly,

following that her beautiful body was revealed.

She stared there looking at Tang Tian in a daze, not realizing that all the clothes on her body were already burned to ashes.

Her face was full of shock.

That was the Fairy Hoop! Under the threat of him, the Fairy Hoop actually....actually retreated!

In her heart, the Fairy Hoop was at a position far above her, and the strongest star treasure under the heavens. In front of it, martial artist were all weak and frail, for it's power was enough to change the entire Andromeda Constellation.

But... it..... Actually retreated!

She actually wanted to use it to teach Tang Tian a lesson, she did not hate him at all. Without Tang Tian, she would have landed in Ba Fu's hands, and her life would be worse than death. But this man, constantly made people angry, so if she could disturb him a bit, she would be extremely happy. Angelina who had finally attained the recognition of the Fairy Hoop, felt that her decision would definitely succeed.

But....

Her mind was in a state of shock, suddenly, she felt fear. If the Fairy Hoop feared his power, what did that meant?

Those who offended? Did he mean her? Or the Fairy Hoop?

Bang!

The big door crumbled.

Tang Tian appeared beside Angelina without any warning, and picked her up.

Following that, he appeared at the painting like a demon, for there was a door there unknowingly. Without looking, he flicked his rapier behind him, and the little bit of black sword aura flew straight to the sword floating in the air.

There was nothing in the door.

Tang Tian hugged Angelina as they fell below.

Bang bang bang!

The sudden explosion sounded out above their heads, the terrifying energy wave caused people to choke. Tang Tian groaned, it was as if he took a heavy punch, the terrifying qi wave instantly struck them into the hidden river beneath.

Even the river surface was being pressed down to the point where the bed of the river could be seen.

It was the first time Tang Tian felt shocked, the explosive power was much bigger than what he expected!

Could he had overlooked it by accident?

He felt weird, he had just made all the treasures inside the palace explode, and the power of it would definitely be strong, but it definitely would not be so strong to this extent.

Fairy Hoop on Angelina's wrist let out a wail.

The Fairy Palace was built up by every generation's Constellation Master, and in every generation, the Master's Palace was preserved perfectly. All the palaces location were protected and preserved, and no one knew about the importance as much as the Constellation Masters.

With this move, Tang Tian had destroyed the entire Fairy Palace.

Over 100 silver star treasures exploded at the same time, producing an unimaginable explosion.

The dazzling light enveloped the entire Fairy Palace, which could even be seen from afar. After that, the scary light expanded up like a balloon, and with an astonishing speed it scattered silently throughout the entire place, and wherever it touched, the aftermath turned everything into nothing.

The explosion swept the entire Andromeda City, the walls of Andromeda City that had never been set aflame were crumbling, the extravagant and refined restaurant pavilions all crumbled down like paper paste.

With the Fairy Palace as the center, everything within a 20 li radius was a complete black pit.

No one escaped from the Fairy Palace.

Ming Yue who was still enjoying the lake, turned with a shocked look towards the Fairy Palace just as the dazzling light swept the lake, as half the entire Fairy Lake had suddenly disappeared. When the stunning might of the ripple reached her side, she instinctively activated her light body techniques and retreated.

But it was a step too late.

She felt as if she was heavily smashed on a metal wall, her throat was instantly gushed with blood as she spat them out. In the face of danger, she relaxed her body, following the energy, she was struck out over 20 li like a dried leaf, landing on a small hill.

She looked towards Fairy City with a pale face.

Chapter 365 – Meeting Again

Qiu Shan's mood was extremely good, he had completed his work at Andromeda Constellation.

Although he had some desire for the Fairy Hoop, but compared to the worth of the entire Andromeda Constellation, it was still lacking. Without Atlantis and Angelina, Kylie would be the right and proper new Constellation Master. Kylie, Great Clan Elder, and Ba Fu, he had assembled them with utmost care, and no one could go against the power of the three of them combined in Andromeda constellation.

Or you could say without restraint, as long as there was no accident, the three of them could completely control Andromeda Constellation politics for at least 10 years.

The three of them collaborating was the key in his confidence in controlling Andromeda Constellation. Ba Fu was greedy and lustful, the Great Clan Elder was committed to power, Kylie was already in his pocket and had become one of his women. They all had a weakness, but if they worked together, they could correlate well.

The reason why he had spent so much effort was because he saw the value of Andromeda Constellation. It was always underrated, but it could help Qiu Shan in many ways, in which money was one of them. Andromeda Constellation was prosperous and affluent, and could become his money bag. Regardless of time, money was forever the strongest force.

And then he had received news that Leo Constellation and Honorable Martial Group had started a war!

That was the reason why he had to rush to leave. His heart was full of anticipation. Once the curtains was drawn, Andromeda Constellation's worth would skyrocket, and his position in the Martial Group would therefore develop according to the situation.

"This must not be disclosed." He suddenly instructed Zou Ning and the rest.

They all had their suspicions, but immediately agreed.

Qiu Shan had deep foresight and schemed well. There was no doubt for the importance of Andromeda Constellation, but it was not the right time to uncover the secret. The war had just started, and many of the elders in the group despised Leo Constellation greatly, and had clearly prepared well for the difficult battles ahead. To reveal it at this time, not only would it not be able to garner a high level of value, and would easily leak out.

Only when the fight was in a stalemate, could the importance of his secret pawn piece appear.

Qiu Shan believed that the day was approaching.

Honorable Martial Group had been the overlord of Heaven's Road for far too long, and the higher ups always had an air of

underestimating the enemy. In their eyes, the recently constructed Leo Constellation only had a superficial foundation. The expansion rate of Leo Constellation was far too low, they did not even hold up for a long campaign, while Honorable Martial Group's properties were deep and profound, and no one else in Heaven's Road could compare. As long as the war reached a stalemate, Leo Constellation would very quickly find themselves in a desperate state.

This was something no one could refute.

Qiu Shan also could not refute it, but he believed it was not that easy.

Because the opponent was Lion King Lei Ang.

Lion King Lei Ang was the current generation's mighty master worthy of the name strongest. Anyone who researched on Lei Ang will know how terrifying the Lion King was.

And he was different from the declining Aries Constellation. He was an unwavering man, with his own power, he created the all powerful Lion King Army. Although he inherited the ancient Leo Constellation's legacy, but he did not follow the ancient Leo Constellation, and walked a much more difficult route. He led the Lion King Army, without any resupply, he rushed into a nameless constellation that had disarrayed energy, and forcefully created the current Leo Constellation.

No one had ever achieved such an accomplishment.

When the Lionheart Palace was just completed, he was out on a campaign.

For 14 years, he went out on a campaign to challenge planet after planet, and established the current Leo Constellation. The Lionheart Palace was created after 14 years, and welcomed its master for the first time.

The 12 Ecliptic Palaces had experienced defeat and glory, but all of them were built on and continued from their predecessors. Only Leo Constellation had completely gone against this tradition, where Lei Ang actually willingly established a brand new constellation.

Such a heroic move, received reverence and respect from all the martial artists under the heavens, countless martial artists all flooded in from all corners of Heaven's Road, and vowed loyalty and devotion to this hero.

The Lion King Army continued to strengthen, and became the current Leo Constellation's six big armies. Every army's commander was a saint. Leo Constellation held the most famous military general institute, and continued to supply them with military generals.

The Leo Constellation's establishment was in its early stages, and the foundation was shallow, but it was because of this reason, that from top down, everyone was thriving with ambitions, and filled with the desire to expand.

But for Honorable Martial Group, they had been the overlord of Heaven's Road for so long, and they had the reputation of going through many combats, but compared to Leo Constellation which was birthed from a sea of blood, the disparity was huge.

On such a big scale matter, Qiu Shan did not have much authority, and thus could only keep quiet.

He could only watch the situation change. Thinking about Leo Constellation, Qiu Shan's heart was heavy. But considering that Andromeda Constellation was in his hands, he considered himself to have a good card to play.

And there was Ming Yue, an accidental surprise. He did not conceal anything in front of Ming Yue, she was an ambitious woman, and knew much more of schemes and shrewdness than other people in this generation, and possessed the qualities to be qualified to sit at an important position. He could see the admiration of him in Ming Yue's eyes, and yet he did not restrain her.

Ming Yue was the kind of lady that only knew of romance, and restraining her would not make her fall deeper for him.

Only strong men could subdue her.

Sixth Brother Ye was all brawn and no brains, how could he catch her attention?

Qiu Shan smiled somewhat proudly.

Suddenly, a dazzling light aura appeared behind him. The blazing bright light covered the entire pure white ground, to the point that nothing could be seen.

Qiu Shan's face froze on his face.

When the light dissipated, all the people on the carriage turned back, all of their faces exposing surprise and fear.

That was.....Fairy City!

Not good!

Qiu Shan's face changed, his mood darkened, and immediately ordered: "Go back!"

Everyone seemed to be awakened from a nightmare, and hurriedly turned the carriage, and rushed back towards Fairy City at full speed.

After flying out for a short while, Qiu Shan suddenly shouted: "Be careful!"

The terrifying ripple in the air quickly became larger in everyone's eyes. The sudden wave was like a hurricane, sweeping everything away.

Bang!

The carriage flew out as though it was hit by the strong wind, flying like a dried leaf. Everyone on the carriage only felt the world spinning, they did not dare leave the carriage, and could only activate their true power with all their might and hold onto the carriage.

Hu!

After half a minute, the carriage gradually slowed down, but no one knew how far they flew out.

Everyone looked at each other inside the carriage, all of them expressing shock.

The shockwave was so terrifying, so how powerful was the explosion?

They were unable to comprehend, what kind of explosion would cause such a terrifying and powerful shockwave.

“Why are all of you standing there? Go back!” Qiu Shan roared to everyone, causing them to wake up and go back to start up the carriage.

Qiu Shan's face was green, the thing he did not want to see

actually happened!

Who? Who did it?

The water of the river was bone chilling. Tang Tian spat out the blood from his mouth, Angelina who was in his embrace had fainted. The power of the explosion was too strong, causing Tang Tian to feel as if he was struck by a berserk and wild beast, all the bones in his body seemed to have broke. Angelina had the protection of the Fairy Hoop, but her power was far too weak, and she was struck by the shockwave and fainted.

Tang Tian did not expect that he would cause such a shocking explosion.

Thinking about the people outside of the door, they had most likely exploded into dust. No one could be able to survive that explosion. Tang Tian immediately felt that it might not be true, maybe there were people who survived, but definitely not them. Only people in the saint domain could survive such an explosion.

After getting injured, his thoughts were not as coherent.

Tang Tian was extremely happy with the results.

The explosion had wiped out almost all the higher ups of Andromeda Constellation. Andromeda Constellation's strength would be extremely weak for a long period of time. But to

Angelina, it was an opportunity.

That meant the resistance she would face would be lessened greatly.

Qiu Shan's opposition was not scary. If Qiu Shan openly went against Angelina, that would aggravate reactions from the citizens of Andromeda Constellation, and would instead give her more power. Only the Clan Elder, Kyle, Ba Fu, these type of people who held power in the constellation, could go against her and would cause more infighting and possibly a civil war in Andromeda Constellation.

Tang Tian relaxed his state of mind, the injuries were greatly implicating his thoughts.

Feeling the softness, Tang Tian could not help but squeeze subconsciously.

Tang Tian who was hugging Angelina seemed to have grabbed Angelina's buttocks perfectly, woah, the feeling was good.

That fellow liked Shangguan Qian Hui, but he did not like her, such a strong and intelligent lady, alright, he did not understand the feelings of childhood sweethearts. He did not have many thoughts about love, like the person in his embrace was beautiful to him, and if it was at a correct time, he would enjoy her well. But currently, he did not have the mood to.

He continued to fiddle with her buttocks recklessly, but his brain calmly thinking.

The explosion required him to change his plans, he had to make Ta Dun's Plateau Army become the strongest force in Andromeda Constellation. Adding the fact that the Fairy Hoop was in Angelina's hands, regardless of name or power, they were sufficient to strongly support the Master.

The only problem now was Ta Dun.

Other than him being Angelina's father, and being the commander of the Plateau Army, he did not know anything else of Ta Dun.

The beautiful woman in his embrace had already woken up, and Tang Tian knew she was doing her best to continue acting that she had fainted. But he did not care, his mind was thinking about the plan that was forming. His pupils flashed a cold light aura, that might be even colder and bone chilling than the river water.

Tang Tian licked his lips, 15 days of time was truly too little.

The leeway he could personally handle was far too small.

The rapid flow of the river was strong, so Tang Tian relaxed his body and let the water bring them forward.

Suddenly it became brighter in front of him.

Tang Tian's train of thoughts was cut short, he stopped playing with his hands, raised his hand, his cold pupils cutting through the sky.

They had already reached outside.

He squinted his eyes, and slowly floated up while hugging Angelina.

In the darkness, outside the chaotic and noisy Fairy City, a black figure gradually rose from Fairy Lake.

Suddenly, Tang Tian felt a gaze. He turned his head and a cold intent swept past his eyes.

On the riverbank, a pure white beautiful woman, looked over.

Chapter 366 – Exchanging Hands

Ming Yue's gaze slowly moved up to the figure.

A man covered in the darkness, with a beauty in his embrace, this charming and gentle image was actually brimming with a grim and sharp taste.

Seeing her, he placed the beauty in his embrace down without regards for others, then took out some clothes and placed it over her.

Ming Yue watched with interest, the shyness and panic of the girl, and the cool and steady man had a strong contrast. The cold and sharp black and white image in front of her, suddenly had some color, making the scene more vivid.

Behind the two of them was the raging fire of Fairy City.

Ming Yue's gaze landed on Angelina's wrist, a cold aura flashed past her eyes, her expression turned solemn: "The two of you really are clever, obtaining the saint treasure. But to kill so openly, you will inevitably fall!"

Saint Treasure, Fairy Hoop!

Without question, the person who had caused the devastating explosion were the two people in front! No, it was the man!

Thinking about the rumors that were circulated while being with Qiu Shan, the naked lady's name immediately surfaced in her mind, Angelina, Andromeda Constellation third in line successor.

Tang Tian ignored her, and placed Angelina who had clothes draped over her shoulders on his back, took out a rope and tied her up well.

From start to end, he did not look at Ming Yue at all, and did not ask Angelina anything.

Angelina was sprawled all over Tang Tian's back, both of their bodies were wet. Tang Tian's back was not thick and broad, but his muscles were very hard, like rocks, and stuck close to her body. Her face was flushed red, as though she was going to bleed from her skin, she did not expect that there would be other people around.

Especially that the other person was much prettier than her, cold and calm, clear as ice and clean like jade, while she....

Angelina wished to bury herself inside a hole.

Until when she heard Ming Yue, she immediately woke up. She was not stupid, just that she was pampered and spoiled since young, and with Atlantis around, the level of competition between the other potential successors were always maintained at a low point. She could only feel helpless facing such an unforeseen event. Although she did her utmost to make herself stronger, but,

the road of growth was never so short.

Angelina's gaze turned cold.

That woman had ill intent!

She had never seen Ming Yue before, but from the start, she felt that Ming Yue was very powerful. Angelina calmed down, her heart suddenly beating, secretly watching Tang Tian's reaction. In her heart, this mysterious "Master" of hers, was so far the strongest and most cold person.

He was definitely qualified to become her idol.

For a long time, this cool and strong man, will always shroud her life. It was impossible for her to break free from his influence in such a short time, and if he failed, her situation would be far worse.

But there will be a day, she will be able to struggle free from his evil clutches!

Angelina promised herself.

Observing closely, she realized many things.

Her "master" was not influenced by the opponent's qi at all, and thinking about how panicked and ashamed she was, Angelina was

embarrassed.

No matter when, I cannot panic, be cool, I have to be cool!

That was the first thing Angelina learned.

Her “Master” had tied her tightly on his back, and after the two days, it allowed Angelina to somewhat determine her mysterious Master’s temper, and knew he was not someone who did things without reasons. He had spent a long time tying her onto his back, to the point she could not breathe properly.

It was obvious that “he” felt that the battle coming up would be extremely intense, therefore tying her so tightly.

Angelina knew that this love her “Master” was showing, was because she was of use to him. If she was useless to him, he would not hesitate to throw her away.

As long as she was of use, she would not get thrown away.

Being tightly tied up to a steel like back, Angelina’s face changed, her thoughts unknown.

“You borrowed my carriage to enter the city the last time, and did not say anything, so today we need to have a nice chat.” Ming Yue’s gaze was like the stars, intense fighting intent, caused the pure white robed girl to become as sharp as a sword!

Nothing could be as beautiful as her, even her eyebrows were on point!

Just at that moment, Tang Tian raised his head. His face was covered by a black mist, causing him to look blurry, but the eyes behind the black mist looked like two deep and unfathomable black pool.

The scene in front of her blurred, and the figure opposite her suddenly appeared right in front of her like a demon.

Ming Yue's expression froze, the long sword in her hand suddenly slashing horizontally.

Ding!

The sharp slender rapier struck the blade of Ming Yue's sword, causing her palm to heat up, both her legs submerging deeper into the ground. Ming Yue was surprised, he had immense power.

Ding ding ding!

The rapier in Tang Tian's hands was like a torrential black rainstorm, if Ling Xu was here, he would definitely be dumbstruck, Tang Tian's release of his sword was actually much more terrifying than his Pointed Sea Spears.

The scarier thing was, even with the burst of attacks, all of them were clustered and directed towards Ming Yue's narrow sword blade.

Ming Yue's expression was stern, her left palm shot out a finger that knocked onto the sword blade.

Clang!

The sound was like a clock chiming, melodiously ringing out.

The sword blade vibrated, the astonishingly fine barrage of swords was actually swept away forcibly.

Suddenly, the sword in Ming Yue's hand was bounded by a black steel rope, which was actually Tang Tian's rapier. Tang Tian took advantage of that, his entire being became like a black shadow and entered Ming Yue's bosom.

Ming Yue did not panic. The wind that Tang Tian brought along with him caused her hair to fly out, her flawless and beautiful face, flashed a luster as though she was taking a photo.

Her jade fingers closed up together, her left palm formed the shape of a sword, looking sharply at Tang Tian. At the same time, a cold sword aura quietly slashed towards Tang Tian's waist.

Tang Tian was unable to dodge, for if he did, Angelina would be the one to get cut.

Without thinking, Tang Tian swapped his sword over to his left hand, his right hand fingers waved out as though he was playing a Pipa, and five extremely sharp sword auras shot out towards Ming Yue's palm sword. At the same time, without moving his upper body, his left leg swung backwards like a pendulum, and a sharp sword aura flew out from his left leg, accurately striking Ming Yue's sword aura produced by her legs.

The two of them swayed, and separated out like springs.

The expression on Ming Yue's face became weird, she stared intently at Tang Tian: "15 Pipa Sword!"

[15 [Pipa Sword](#)], was created 200 years ago by Pipa Sword Saint Shang Wan Ting, originating from Pipa martial techniques. Shang Wan Ting crafted it out from a song, with the essence of the Pipa, and with an expert teaching her sword techniques, she became a saint at age 47.

(TN: Pipa sword is literally a Pipa, a chinese guitar like instrument, and a sword.)

There was a reason on why Ming Yue's expression was weird, 15 Pipa Sword was not saying that it had 15 styles, but it was because Shang Wan Ting started practising the Pipa at 15 years old. The sword technique created by a sword saint was naturally powerful, but this sword technique was more suited for females to practise.

Although she could not see Tang Tian's face, but she could confirm he was a man.

If not for her personally witnessing it, she would have never imagined that a man would actually practise a female sword technique. What made her even more surprised, was that the female sword technique in his hands, was not the least feminine, but became gentle but fierce.

A trace of admiration flashed past her eyes, to be able to cultivate the 15 Pipa swords to that extent, meant that the opponent's talent on the sword was astronomical.

“Sword Domain, [Sword Body].”

Tang Tian slowly said those words.

Ming Yue's face finally changed to the extreme, in such a short exchange, the opponent was actually able to reveal her background in a sentence, her mind was completely shaken!

A blur black aura suddenly enlarged in front of her.

Taking the chance that she was shaken, Tang Tian suddenly unleashed a sneak attack.

Ming Yue's heart suddenly sensed an intense feeling of danger, and in that instant, her beautiful pupils became frosty, her left palm stretched across her face.

Her pure white slender jade fingers could make people's heart palpitate.

Ding!

Tang Tian's extremely sharp rapier pierced the jade palm, releasing a sharp and crisp sound, but was unable to inch forward.

For Tang Tian who had powerful penetrating power, the rapier immediately bent to an extreme angle, as though it could break any moment.

Ming Yue could feel that, inside the layer of fuzzy black mist, there were a pair of eyes looking at her.

Not good!

She suddenly sensed that something was not right, the bent rapier blade suddenly rebounded back, Tang Tian who had rushed in front of her suddenly vanished.

In the next moment, he had appeared above the lake.

Ming Yue then realized, she was tricked!

The opponent's attack was not a sneak attack at all, but was to borrow the force.

She did not give chase, but quietly watched Tang Tian go down towards the lake, admiration and appreciation in her eyes. This was the first time someone had made her feel lost. His background was worth thinking over, The Sword Domain was extremely mysterious and very few people knew about it. Even when their disciples came out to travel, their identities would not be revealed. Only for disciples from powerful aristocratic families like Qiu Shan would know about it.

But he actually revealed it in an instant.

She quietly stood at the lakeside, her mind playing back the fight.

Suddenly the sound of something cutting through the air broke her train of thoughts, it was actually Qiu Shan and his men who returned. His face was ashen, obviously his mood was terrible, and seeing his expression, adding Fairy Palace's explosion, Ming Yue's heart was sharp.

"Brother Qiu." She calmly greeted.

"Sister Ming, who were you exchanging hands with just now?" Qiu Shan anxiously asked, he had heard the sound from Ming Yue's finger, and rushed over following the sound. No one in Andromeda Constellation had the qualifications to make Ming Yue take action, only the mysterious swordsman.

"Yes, a mysterious swordsman, and Angelina is with him." Ming Yue did not hide anything and spoke truthfully.

Qiu Shan's face changed, a sinister look appeared in his eyes, faintly expressing the anger, but he controlled himself: "Where did they run off to?"

Ming Yue replied: "Fairy Lake."

For some reason, the current Qiu Shan made her feel somewhat different.

"Thank You Sister Ming!" Finished, Qiu Shan and his men all soared up, the guard beside Qiu Shan suddenly had his eyes become red, his red eyes sweeping the entire lake. It was a type of eye martial technique, and was obviously not of a low grade. A group of people went around the lake once, but did not find anything.

The meandering secret river of the Fairy Lake was extremely complicated underwater.

Qiu Shan's anger finally reached his threshold, and he shouted: "Seal all the starry doors of Andromeda Constellation! Find them! Even if it means digging three feet down!"

He had not even left Andromeda Constellation and his cooking duck flew away.

If I find you, I will definitely grind your bones to dust!

Qiu Shan's face was twisted.

Chapter 367 – He's Finished

Rose Manor.

The window curtains were drawn closed very tightly, causing the room to be very dark. Tang Tian sat in the corner cross legged, his eyes closed, somewhat immersed. Not far from him, Angelina had her arms supporting her chin, staring intently at Tang Tian, somewhat in a daze.

Thinking about everything that happened the past few days, her mind was in a blank.

She could no longer gather courage to fight him.

His methods were truly too scary. Witnessing it for the past few days, how he was able to flip his hand and change the situation, and by flipping his hand again, another reaction would occur. The entire Fairy City was completely toyed with by him.

Fairy City was currently in turmoil and chaos, with the lack of prestigious people coming out to lead, the situation. On that day, The Great Clan Elder who had premeditated and wanted to charge Ta Dun for the crimes, had brought practically all of the higher ups of Fairy City together, and in the explosion, none of them survived.

They had rushed to the Fairy Palace, and did not have time to send the message out.

The entire Fairy City, no, all the higher ups of the Fairy City, all of them were completely erased, and everything that had happened, was also erased.

The law and order in the city became chaotic, all the rich and influential people were scared, as they did not know what had happened. What made them the most terrified was that their family elders and the clan elders had all disappeared. All of the families could only close their doors, tighten their security, and send people out to find their elders and the clan elders.

If they were alive, they wanted to meet them. If they were dead, they wanted to see the bodies.

Chaos, chaos like never seen before.

The chaos and disorder caused Qiu Shan and his men much more difficulty in searching. He had limited manpower, and facing such disorder, his little manpower could not look for anything.

Even worse, the situation had gone to a point where they did not even expect.

Qiu Shan's face was ashen, in front of him, Zou Ning carefully reported.

“.....now the market is saying, the explosion was caused by us. They said they have witnesses, saying that because of Asda's

rejection to form the alliance with us, we became angry and ashamed...”

Zou Ning could feel that his master was releasing a massive killing intent, and knew that his master was thoroughly enraged. But the matter was too serious and he did not dare hide it, so he had to harden his skin and continue.

“They said, it was not an ordinary explosion, the might was so powerful, and only Honorable Martial Group could achieve that. Also, the timing of the explosion was so perfect, it was just when we left...”

The faces of the people around Qiu Shan all changed, they could not refute those words. Such rumours, were truly powerful, and also extremely convincing.

If not them personally doing it, they might not have believed such rumors. Their performance was too real, and just as they left, Fairy Palace exploded, and not just a normal explosion, but the power of the explosion was so terrifying.

They all looked at each other and smiled bitterly.

This was like yellow mud on their trousers, even though it was not urine, but to the others, it was urine.

Qiu Shan took a deep breath, forcing himself to calm down. There was no point in being angry, and he said: “did you find out

who spread those messages?”

Zou Ning hesitated for awhile, then decided to speak the truth: “We were solely in contact with the Great Clan Elder, Kylie and Ba Fu only. Now we do not have any local allies, so we do not have eyes or ears.”

Someone suggested: “Then are we able to rope in a few of the local businesses, I noticed that their attitude to us were rather intimate that day.”

Zou Ning glanced at him and replied: “At this time, who would dare to risk condemnation and contact us? No one will trust us. And, almost all the elders of the big commerces in the city had all died in the explosion.”

“The Fairy Hoop is in Angelina’s hands.” Qiu Shan said solemnly.

Zou Ning understood his Master’s meaning, and shook his head while laughing bitterly: “They said, because Atlantis and Kylie were killed by Master, for the sake of protecting Angelina, the Great Clan Elder and Asda staged getting injured. That means, Asda knew of the inevitable harm, and gave the Fairy Hoop to Angelina and allowed her to escape. There are a few variations of this rumor.”

Qiu Shan was so angry he laughed instead: “Bullshit!”

“The citizens are willing to believe, so the families are also

willing to believe.” Zou Ning said solemnly: “They need someone to lead them, and Angelina has the Fairy Hoop, so it is fair for her to be the one. More importantly, No one will believe that Angelina was the one who caused the explosion.”

“There is someone behind Angelina.” Qiu Shan had calmed down: “He is a mysterious swordsman, and Angelina will have definitely returned to the Rose Manor, if not there would not be such rumors. So we only have one route to go, and that is to kill Angelina and seize the Fairy Hoop back. Since it is already so chaotic, we will make it even worse!”

A trace of ferocity flashed past Qiu Shan’s eyes.

“Let us go to the Rose Manor!”

“Yes!” Everyone replied in unison.

They had already investigated Angelina, and knew her family grounds very clearly. They did not have many people, but at the same time, their target was small, and by breaking their goal up into mini milestones to complete was easier. Quietly, they made their way to the Rose Manor.

The Rose Manor’s defenses were extremely tight, with guardposts every 10 steps and sentries every 5, even birds would have difficulty entering.

Everyone was extremely aroused.

The scene only confirmed Qiu Shan's speculations. The more crucial thing was, there were only people going in the manor and no one going out, which was an unusual scene. The other families had also tightened their defense, but would always have many people going in and out. Because they were looking for their kins lost from the explosion, but for the Rose Manor, there was no one coming out.

All the other manors were brightly lit up, awaiting for news all day and night. Only the Rose Manor was in a state of darkness, all of their guards prowling the area with tense faces.

Everything was but normal.

Qiu Shan squinted his eyes, seeing the tight defense of the manor. Without question, the rumors were all spread by Angelina secretly. And the mastermind behind the scenes was most likely the mysterious swordsman.

But every plot, in the face of absolute power would always crumble.

The men he had brought were all elites of Honorable Martial Group, and the defense in front of them were only good for ordinary martial artists, and to the likes of them, it was futile.

A group of men quietly slipped into the Manor.

Very quickly, they found the location of Angelina, it was a small house completely covered with rose, in which all the people in the manor called it the Rose House. Their efforts were not gone to waste, the flowers were extremely beautiful.

The curtains of the Rose House were all closed.

This situation made everyone excited. Without question, the probability of Angelina hiding inside was extremely high.

Qiu Shan made a gesture to Zou Ning.

Zou Ning understood, he was about to make his move, when a strange scene happened.

A pure white light shot out towards his face.

Zou Ning's pupils contracted.

The light was shot out from the Rose House that was about 400m away. In that same moment, pa pa pa, one after another lights all shot out towards every direction, the projections incoming, causing all their hairs to stand.

Not good, it was an ambush!

Qiu Shan's heart darkened, but he did not panic, since they were caught, then attack!

He roared: “KILL!”

The sword in his hand released a bright light, almost as bright as the sun, the sword slashed down on the Rose House, with its surprising sword aura.

All the other light auras all aimed straight towards the rose house.

Bang!

The Rose House immediately transformed into fine powder.

Qiu Shan's eyes contracted, there was nobody!

“Good good good!” An old angry voice sounded out from the sky. Above where the house was, an old man stood there with tears flowing down, sorrowfully saying: “Master, you who are in heaven, wished to tell us who harmed you!”

He was the Tenth Elder, someone who did not meddle in day-to-day matters, and loved peace, so he escaped everything. But he had been an elder the longest, and had seen Asda grow up, and had a deep relation with Asda, so his heart was pained beyond grief.

Another squared face middle aged man had fire of hate spewing out of his eyes, angrily shouting: “Qiu Shan! What enmity does our

Andromeda Constellation have with Honorable Martial Group?
You dare to be so cruel! You are so vicious!”

He was the young master of Fairy City’s biggest commerce, his father had been missing till now, and the loss of his father was so painful it leaked into his bones.

An old general dressed in armor had hair as white as snow, he did not let anger take over him. He was Plateau Army’s former commander, and he said: “Although my Andromeda Constellation is small, but it will not be stepped over! From today on, My Andromeda Constellation will cut all ties with Honorable Martial Group! Kill!”

“Kill!”

From afar, roars of anger filled the sky, all their shouts coming closer.

Qiu Shan’s face turned pale, his entire body seemed to fall like an ice statue, he was duped!

Every step of his was calculated by the opponent. The opponent had purposely spread rumors, and purposely left out a clue, everything a trap for the next move. Suddenly, Qiu Shan seemed to have awakened, this trap seemed extremely familiar with the one he laid for Ta Dun.

Was this karma?

He had already shown his guilt for killing Asda, and shown his guilt for creating the big explosion.

No matter how hard he tried to refute, no one would believe him.

He suddenly opened his eyes wide, all his confidence, had disappeared in that moment. From that day on, Andromeda Constellation had become Honorable Martial Group's enemy and became Leo Constellation's firm ally.

Everything that he had done, spread over the entire Northern Sky's 19 continents like the wind, making enemies out of all the other constellations, and would be used by Leo Constellation without restraint, using the information to smear Honorable Martial Group's name.

Screwed up.

In that subtle moment, he knew he had erred fatally. He knew, he was finished.

For the sake of changing the situation, the Honorable Martial Group would definitely sacrifice him, and condemn him to a terrible punishment.

Finished, he was finished.

He raised his head up, his eyes seemed to be full of blood, like a wild beast on the verge of death.

The shouts poured in like tides, for the sake of not scaring them, the guards were situated over 200m away.

About 3km away from the Rose House, in an ordinary home where servants slept, a window that had its curtains drawn was slightly opened.

Tang Tian coldly watched the entire scene.

“He’s finished.”

He said without turning back.

Personally planning everything step by step, personally witnessing the entire scene, Angelina was dumbstruck. After a long time, she regained her senses and turned her pale face.

A chill spread through her heart.

That blurred face, that deep and hoarse voice, that figure that was covered in the darkness, at that moment, was extremely demonic, extremely terrifying.

Chapter 368 – Declaration Of War

Qiu Shan had surrendered.

This caused Tang Tian to be surprised, he thought that Qiu Shan would fight to the death, and did not expect him to surrender. What made people ponder was the last sentence he said before being tied up.

“You guys have no evidence to prove that I did it.”

Tang Tian somewhat admired him, that sentence was very powerful. If Qiu Shan had fought to the death instead, under the stirred emotions and died in the course of battle, no one could say anything. But now that he had said that, everyone would have to consider it.

Qiu Shan was right.

There were no concrete evidence to prove that the death of Asda and the explosion were all created by Qiu Shan. Even though Qiu Shan had snuck into the Rose Manor causing everyone on scene to believe that it was Qiu Shan who did it.

But, a guess would forever be a guess, they had no proof of Qiu Shan doing it. Although Qiu Shan was the first one to fall headfirst due to the problem, but his family was deep rooted within the Honorable Martial Group, as long as there were no definite

evidence, they could completely pull him out slowly.

Zou Ning had a taunting look as he allowed the guards to tie him up.

Qiu Shan's words caused his men to have some sort of decision.

Qiu Shan's second sentence made them relax even more.

"I have already sent out a message to the Honorable Martial Group, and they will immediately send people here." Qiu Shan's expression was steady, his gaze gold: "No one can do harm to my Honorable Martial Group even if they want to."

Zou Ning said coldly: "How you guys are tying up my Young Master, my young master will make you guys untie him."

All of them showed their anger, but no one did anything, feeling the pain from his words. If Qiu Shan was truly framed, and by apprehending him without evidence, they could not do anything to him.

He was slightly clever.

Tang Tian who was in the darkness was somewhat interested, his eyes had a layer of frost, but sadly, he did not wish to leave an enemy behind for himself. He softly whispered a few words to Angelina, causing her face to immediately turning white. She took a deep breath, puffed up her chest and walked forward.

“We do not need any evidence.”

Just when everyone was feeling awkward, a strong figure walked out from the darkness. It was Angelina.

A few of the Masters immediately bowed in respect.

Although they too did not know why the Fairy Hoop was with Angelina, but she was the third in line successor, and they knew her personally, so they were very clear who she was. No matter what had happened, no one knew anything. But out of everything, the result to Andromeda Constellation was considered a fortune amidst the misfortune.

Angelina had the power to become one of the candidates of successorship for the Fairy Hoop, and her father Ta Dun had the Plateau Army, and that was the most important factor.

To Andromeda Constellation which was currently in a state of turmoil, being stable was the most important, only with stability could everyone benefit.

“Don’t need evidence? Then you all want to kill Honorable Martial Group’s core disciple?” Zou Ning laughed out loud, as though he heard the biggest joke of the year: “Such a matter has never happened before, and will never ever happen.”

Seeing Zou Ning, hatred flashed past Angelina’s eyes, the

incident that happened that day came out in her mind, she raised her head and walked towards Zou Ning.

Zou Ning spoke out: “What? Unless you want to....”

Chi!

Before Zou Ning could complete his sentence, his expression and body froze, as he stared at Angelina in disbelief.

Angelina released a dagger in her hand, then taking out a white handkerchief to clean the blood stain. For some reason, She did not even feel the least bit like a murderer, it seemed that she had seen him for far too long and was disgusted, so her heart had become mentally dark.

She laughed at herself in her heart.

Everyone stared at Angelina in shock. The Angelina in front of them were extremely unfamiliar.

“Bitch!” Qiu Shan roared in a towering rage, he struggled with all his might, but his meridians were all sealed by True Power, and could no longer instigate any power. He stared straight at her: “I will definitely trample Andromeda Constellation! Definitely!”

“You will not have the chance to.”

Angelina slowly walked to Qiu Shan, although his handsome face made her feel disgusted. Her carefree life was broken by him, and in a few days, it seemed to be a lifetime away. Every night she would be awoken by nightmares, all thanks to him.

If he did not exist, she would still be living her carefree life, Sister Atlantis would become the Constellation Master, and everyone would be in the garden at the back of the Fairy Palace drinking tea and chatting.

But there was no if, Fairy Palace was gone, Atlantis was gone, and many others were gone.

Tears flowed down from Angelina's eyes, but she held everything back, after the past few days, she had come to know that tears were useless. Although she was not able to be as cool and emotionless as him, but, she had improvements as well.

She stared at Qiu Shan, her mind strangely calm.

“From today on, Andromeda Constellation declares war with Honorable Martial Group!”

Qiu Shan looked at Angelina in shock: “You're crazy! You're definitely crazy! Do you know what you're doing? Do you want to ruin Andromeda Constellation? You ants, do you dare to declare war with the Honorable Martial Group?”

Angelina did not look at him, she turned her body and faced all

the other people who were still in a state of shock.

“Our Andromeda Constellation is gentle and peace loving, and have never fought with any other constellations before! Our Andromeda Constellation treats people peacefully and harmoniously, and even with such arrogant people, we still treat them hospitably with all our hearts! Evidence? Do we really need evidence? Where is this? This is Andromeda Constellation! Our home, a place where our ancestors lived in and built. This is our homeground, and it requires us to defend it with all our life! Our dignity is being stepped over on, our leaders were assassinated, our elders, not one of them alive. Do we still need evidence? Can the evidence bring the dead back to life? Can Evidence make the Fairy Palace reappear? Can evidence bring back our old lives? NO! Nothing! We can never go back! We are already forced to our door, and the entire place is scattered with blood, while behind us are our families, our kins! Retreat? Where can we retreat to? We have nowhere to retreat! We cannot retreat!”

Angelina could no longer hold back her tears.

Her voice boomed out, resonating out into the skies, and even the clouds in the skies seemed to shake to her voice.

Every single Andromeda Constellation's citizen who was on scene all started to shed tears. Andromeda Constellation had never seen the flames of war, everyone's fighting ability is limited to a very low standard, no one has ever experienced the pain and sufferings of war. Especially people who had lost their kins, they all starting sobbing painfully.

Qiu Shan's expression turned pale, this woman was crazy, she was already crazy!

Angelina wiped her tears, she removed Fairy Hoop from her wrist and raised it high above her head. The Fairy Hoop lit up with a dazzling light aura as though it was the sun. Fairy City became extremely bright, the power of Andromeda Constellation was slowly urged, the power of rippled out throughout every corner of Andromeda Constellation.

Angelina's body became blurred inside the light, only her firm and unwavering voice continued to resonate through Andromeda Constellation.

“If our dignity needs to be retrieved back with blood, then we will use blood to retrieve it back! If we need to protect our home with our life, then we will sacrifice our lives to do so! Our hatred, our blood debt will be repaid with blood! I, Angelina, Master of Andromeda Constellation, in the name of vengeance, declares war with Honorable Martial Group!”

Angelina's dazzling eyes caused everyone on scene to rage in unison: “War!”

“War!”

The loud clamors swept Andromeda Constellation like a tornado.

Qiu Shan seemed to have lost his soul, his expression panicky.

“Kill him!”

Angelina shouted sternly.

Chi Chi Chi!

Countless of weapons pierced through Qiu Shan.

Tang Tian and Ming Yue's confronted each other. The moment Angelina came out after talking to Tang Tian, he could feel an expert concealed and spying on everything, and he did not expect it would be the Swords Domain lady.

“Good performance! Splendid methods!” Hearing Angelina's words, Ming Yue could not help but be moved, Angelina's actions and words made Ming Yue feel admiration for her. Although it seemed like an impulsive decision to declare war, but there was not much danger to it.

Because there was Leo Constellation, and they would definitely not sit idly by.

An enemy of my enemy is my friend, that simple logic, Lion King would definitely know.

“That was not a performance.” Tang Tian suddenly said, he could hear the pain in Angelina's heart. Declaring war was his

idea, but the words and emotions of Angelina was real.

“Qiu Shan should not die here.” Ming Yue said, but upon saying it, she knew she had said the wrong thing.

As expected, Tang Tian’s voice filled with ridicule spoke out: “But he did.”

“Who exactly are you?” Ming Yue looked at Tang Tian, saying: “Shang Wan Ting did not have any disciples.”

“What about Sword Domain?” Tang Tian said coldly: “The rules for the disciples of the Sword Domain, does not permit them to leave the place unless they are saints.”

Ming Yue eyes was suddenly bright: “You truly are familiar with Sword Domain! Which Palace are you from? Whose disciple are you?”

Tang Tian ignored her, everyone from Sword Domain were lunatics, the men were maniacs, the women were crazy. Although they had some fate, although her tone was rather polite, but the hint of arrogance made Tang Tian dislike her.

“If you’re not saying, then I will find out myself!” Ming Yue snorted, her figure as fast as lightning, her white sword unsheathing.

The killing intent in Tang Tian soared, although he was worried

about her background, but for her to keep on coming, made him feel like killing her. He only felt that he had enough of trouble, and did not want to aggravate more, and not because he harbored any fear for Sword Domain.

And Tang Tian suspected that Ming Yue would find trouble for him through Angelina. He had found a suitable servant after much difficult, and he did not wish for her to die so quickly.

It'll be better if I just killed her!

The moment killing intent soared out from Tang Tian's heart, Ming Yue felt it, and her heart trembled. But what was even more scary was that, he knew that she was a disciple from Sword Domain, but he could still harbor killing intent, that also meant that he was not afraid of Sword Domain.

Who exactly was he?

Ming Yue suddenly turned in the sky, becoming like a big white bird, flying into the sky.

“We will meet again.”

Ming Yue's cold voice sounded out in the sky.

Tang Tian suddenly felt some headache, she knew of the relationship between Angelina and him, and that would definitely be a danger.

Facing the direction where Ming Yue disappeared to, His expression was congealed for a while, then he kept all emotions and once again merged with the darkness.

It was the seventh day.

The leftover time was not much, he still had a few things left to prepare, and he had no time to waste it on a weird lady. Angelina's choice of immediately declaring war surprised him, but thinking about it, and the reason for it, was not far off from his plans.

15 days of time was truly too short.

Chapter 369 – Returning Back

The war between the Honorable Martial Group and Leo Constellation had started, filling the entire Heaven's Road with the war atmosphere, but the changes of Andromeda Constellation attracted the eyes of Heaven's Road. And the public announcement from the new Constellation Master Angelina of declaring war with Honorable Martial Group shook the entire Heaven's Road.

Honorable Martial Group was enraged, and directly pointed straight at Andromeda Constellation for framing the Group. And for Qiu Shan's family, they released words saying they want to trample on Andromeda Constellation. The experts of the Qiu Family had all started to travel through days and nights towards Andromeda Constellation, wanting to take revenge for Qiu Shan.

But when the inside story of the event was revealed, Heaven's Road went into an uproar.

Qiu Shan had gone to Andromeda Constellation on a diplomatic mission, Asda had rejected the alliance with Honorable Martial Group, Qiu Shan left in a rage, following that the explosion of the Fairy Palace occurred, Asda was killed, the higher ups were practically gone, Qiu Shan had snuck into Angelina's Rose Manor to assassinate her...

In the entire matter, Qiu Shan's hand was always faintly discernible. Although some people suspected Angelina, but majority of the people felt that Honorable Martial Group were behind the plot that had happened. Honorable Martial Group stuck

to their retort that Andromeda Constellation did not have any evidence, but their dispute was useless.

Andromeda was in the end just a constellation of the Northern Sky 19 Continents, their power was not considered powerful, and with their current higher ups all gone, they were even weaker. But they had a long history, and their ties with the other constellations were peaceful. All the Constellation Masters in history were all kind, and had farmed countless of good karma. Andromeda Constellation's misfortune had gained the sympathy of other constellations, and they joined in opposition to Honorable Martial Group.

To any constellation, people like Qiu Shan who used underhand methods to try and topple and destroy other constellations, were extremely hateful. For a moment, everyone felt a sense of danger, especially all the smaller constellations, all remained at a respectful distance towards Honorable Martial Group.

Honorable Martial Group who were trying to rope in allies in an extensive range hit a wall.

Facing the overbearing Honorable Martial Group, The constellation masters only dared to be angry but not say anything, and maintained silence over Honorable Martial Group's request for alliance, was their way of protesting.

Just as everyone was feeling worried for Andromeda Constellation, Orion Constellation of the 10 Equatorial Palaces suddenly sent out word, if Honorable Martial Group were to attack Andromeda Constellation, then Orion Constellation would support

Andromeda Constellation in declaring war against the Honorable Martial Group.

This news caused all the Constellation Masters to be surprised.

Orion Constellation was one of the overlords of the 10 Equatorial Palaces, and Honorable Martial Group did not dare underestimate it's power.

Honorable Martial Group did not expect Orion Constellation to interfere at such a crucial moment, but if the war had just begun, then it would cause everyone to stand passive again.

Honorable Martial Group, Qiu Family.

Qiu Family was a large family in Honorable Martial Group, and was more illustrious than Ye Zhao Ge's Ye family. Qiu Yu Ying, the current Patriarch of the Qiu Family, was the 13th Honorable Elder in the Honorable Martial Group. The identities of the honorable elders were extremely respected, but Qiu Yu Ying did not lose his heart, and had been travelling across Heaven's Road alone, and had not returned for a very long time.

The current Patriarch in stead of him for the Qiu Family was his disciple, Qiu Yun Tai. Qiu Yun Tai was an earnest man, out of the three brothers in the Qiu family, he was the weakest, but in terms of relationship and family matters, he was very outstanding, and he was the one who handled the affairs of the Qiu Family.

“That Orion Constellation wants to die!” Qiu Meng’s stature was big, his skin tanned, whole body was as tough as steel. His voice was thunderous with an enraged face, his looks scary. Many of the Qiu Family disciples were handsome young men and beautiful ladies, and Qiu Meng who was ugly and straightforward was relatively rare. He was always bullied when young, his personality violent and perverse, and the only one who could control him was Qiu Yu Ying.

Qiu Yun Tai’s face was also ashen, Qiu Shan was the most outstanding disciple of the Qiu Family’s younger generation, and had high hopes placed on him, never did they expect him to meet with misfortune upon going to Andromeda Constellation. They did not care what happened to Andromeda Constellation, as even 10 of it was not comparable to Qiu Shan.

“How will I account for it when big brother comes back..” Qiu Yun Tai sighed, his heart was extremely bitter.

Qiu Meng replied anxiously: “Second brother, even at this time, you’re still thinking about that? This shit Andromeda Constellation dares to declare war with us, this dogshit Orion Constellation dares to criticize us, if we do not counterattack, our face would be gone entirely!”

Qiu Yun Tai’s face did not change: “Counterattack, do we need to?”

Qiu Meng wanted to reply, but Qiu Yun Tai spoke indifferently: “It will still be ok if Orion Constellation does not speak out, because once they do, then we cannot retreat anymore. The war

has just begun, if the Group continues to suffer defeat, then we would not even need to fight at the back. Not only can the higher ups fight, they can even win beautifully!”

Qiu Meng might look crude, but he was witty, and after hearing that he thought: “Then what about us? We just watch and not do anything?”

“Of course we will just watch.” Qiu Yun Tai said: “In other people’s eyes, Andromeda Constellation is the victim. But in the Group, our Qiu Family are the victims. No matter how Andromeda Constellation is, Shan’er is gone, and no one else has this loss. Shan’er was helping the Group, and since the higher ups want to fight, that means Shan’er was right, and they will definitely compensate our family.”

“But we still do not have the chance to take revenge by ourselves.” Qiu Meng mumbled.

Qiu Yun Tai’s gaze looked out wide: “What are you anxious for? The war has just begun.”

In the Rose Manor, Tang Tian and Angelina were also talking.

“The war has just begun.”

The cold voice sounded out in the room, while Angelina sat there listening with all focus. She knew that no matter how skillful she was or how deeply she understood the situation, she could never

compare to him. Tang Tian's mysterious and ghostly methods had already completely convinced her. To her, Qiu Shan was already unfathomable, but he was still killed by Tang Tian as easy as blowing dust off.

And Qiu Shan had not even seen his face.

She knew, he had to leave for a period of time, and it would be quite long. That made her somewhat anxious, but his words had no doubt in them, so she did not speak.

Inside the period that he was gone, she had to singlehandedly face Honorable Martial Group's counterattack. That terrifying pressure was like colliding straight on with a mountain.

She listened very attentively, doing her best to keep every single one of his words into her mind. His gaze and his understanding of the current situation was not something she could hold a candle to.

"The Honorable Martial Group will not let this go, because they want to show off their strength. Their people are already on the way, and you are their target. Orion and Leo Constellation's martial artists are also on the way, they will risk their lives to protect you. Andromeda Constellation will become their battlefield, and you must take charge of the situation."

"How do I take charge?"

"They will not send many people, and their strength will not be

too strong. What you need to do is contact all the powers you can to help defend against them. This will be an extremely arduous process, and Andromeda Constellation will be beaten to a pulp, but, you must hold on no matter what.”

“How do I hold on?” Hearing his words, Angelina’s entire body was cold, even he said it would be arduous, then how arduous would it be?

“For how to hold on, you will have to figure it out yourself. I am not familiar with Andromeda Constellation, but the essence of war is to use your strongest points and attack the enemy’s weakest spots. If you really die, then oh well.”

Tang Tian spoke with extreme vagueness, causing Angelina’s heart to tense again.

“I’m going.”

After he was finished, Tang Tian disappeared without leaving a trace. He originally wanted to meet Ta Dun first, and see how the Plateau Army was, but he did not have enough time.

Although Angelina was the Constellation Master, but Fairy City was still in a mess. The aristocratic families, the businesses were all like dragons without heads, and to Tang Tian, that was an exceptionally good opportunity.

If the aristocratic families and businesses could form together,

they would definitely be a powerful force. This idea would usually be impossible to achieve, but under certain circumstances, when the stable powers have all been beaten, it would become a possibility. Everyone needs to gather together to be warm, if not, they would not be able to survive through the winter.

Tang Tian spent a week of time helping Angelina in the dark, and built the Fairy Commerce Alliance. He practically captured all of the powerful businesses, despite his wisdom, he still found it difficult to manage.

Tang Tian sighed, as time passed very quickly.

He quietly returned back to the Season Fields Waterway.

Ling Xu and Crane were still in the same place, but their Qi had calmed down. Tang Tian sat down and watched the two of them, suddenly feeling envious. He never had friends, and never knew what friends were. But upon looking at the idiot having such good friends, he became even more unsure about what friends were.

He shook his head, and his mind calmed down.

The darkness and being alone, belonged to him.

Time slowly crawled by.

Tang Tian(Idiot Tang) opened his eyes in a daze, feeling that his entire body was extremely tired, without much strength left in his

body. As though he had just completed some sort of powerful training, he also felt some aches.

“You’re finally awake!” Crane’s joyous voice came out from his ear.

“Ah.” Tang Tian was confused.

Chi chi chi!

The sound of air being ripped through came out nearby, Tang Tian consciously turned to look, a figure was completely surrounded by spear images.

Tang Tian reacted after a while, his eyes become wide and bulging, he jumped up: “Wa! Little Xu Xu, you became stronger!”

The sky full of spear images disappeared in a moment, exposing Ling Xu’s figure, the joy on Ling Xu’s face could hardly be covered up: “I’m at the eighth level!”

“Me too.” Crane’s face exposed a self confident laugh.

“Eighth level...” Tang Tian was in a blur, then finally realized: “OH ya! I just remembered, we swallowed the Crane Crystal Pellet!”

“Idiot!” Ling Xu rolled his eyes.

Crane had a face of helplessness, why was his reply always so painful? He then reminded: “Quickly see how much have you grown?”

Tang Tian immediately checked the True Power inside his body, after a while, his expression became weird.

Crane immediately became anxious: “What’s wrong?”

He was the one who created the Crane Crystal Pellet, if there were any problems, he would be extremely guilty.

“Don’t tell me you’re already at the ninth level!” Ling Xu’s face was doubtful, but he was quickly afraid of his own guess.

Crane’s expression calmed down, true, how could I forget that this crazy young man is a weird freak? His training speed and progress is always so perverse, wait a minute, are you truly at the ninth level....

The both of them looked in fright at Tang Tian.

Tang Tian shook his head: “I’m still at the seventh level!”

“Impossible!” Crane was shocked.

“Liar!” Ling Xu scolded him.

“Really, I am still at the seventh level.” Tang Tian shook his head, his face in doubt: “But, my seventh level, became different from what it was previously.”

“Became different?” Crane and Ling Xu were startled.

Chapter 370 – The Comprehension Amidst The Resistance

It truly was different.

The dantian and meridians in his body had changed beyond recognition, causing Tang Tian to be dumbstruck. He thought about it, then thought about when he was going to explode, and somewhat remembered it.

He took a breath, and threw a punch out.

The trace of True Power in his dantian that was hibernating suddenly disappeared, and at the same time, it appeared in the meridians of Tang Tian's hand.

Bang!

The extremely loud and clear sound suddenly exploded out in front of Tang Tian's fist.

Tang Tian could clearly feel that spiralling energy fist aura and bore through the air like an artillery shell.

“Let me test it out!” Ling Xu who had long wanted to try thrust his spear towards Tang Tian.

Tang Tian faced the sky full of spears, suddenly threw his fist and collided right on point with the spear tips.

The high speed rotating sharp energy accurately struck the spear tips, causing the sky of spears to disappear. Ling Xu only felt as he was facing the mouth of a tiger, the silver spear almost flew out.

His heart shook, such a big force!

Although he was not sufficiently prepared, but that casual might already contained that much power, causing Ling Xu to be surprised.

Tang Tian looked thoughtfully. Without thinking, he stepped out and punched again.

Ling Xu was eager to win, he calmed himself. Making things simple for himself, he thrust out.

The fist and spear tip clashed again!

‘Pa pa pa’, Ling Xu retreated three steps, while Tang Tian’s body only swayed. Ling Xu’s true power had drilled into his meridians, but his meridians were too wide, and did not cause much harm to him. The threads of True Power in his body was like a school of fish, quickly attacking the foreign True Power, destroying it in a blink of an eye.

His attack was once again thwarted, causing him to become

angry. His mouth released a sound, and Tang Tian was suddenly facing the Pointed Sea Spears.

The sharp and intense shrill hissed forward like an owl, the devilish sound mind piercing.

Tang Tian's focus swayed, but very quickly recovered. His five fingers formed claws, the light aura of Fire Scythe Ghost Claws blossoming out.

The countless of sonic booms mixed with the clashing of attacks filled the sky, both parties could hardly be seen.

The limitless True Power allowed Tang Tian to be able to use Fire Scythe Ghost Claw even more freely, and even the sparks blossoming on his fingertips were all freely controlled by him. Flashing around like lightning, ding ding ding, each claw struck accurately against the spear tip.

Both of them got faster and faster.

Tang Tian was extremely excited, he could feel the threads of True Power in his body were extremely obedient and could freely use the True Power threads at will. His mind was suddenly stirred, maybe he could transform even further?

Ling Xu who was intoxicated with the adrenaline of fighting, clashing head to head was his favourite style of fighting. He had never lost in terms of speed before! Just at that moment, Tang

Tian's Fire Scythe Ghost Claw suddenly had new transformations.

Sometimes light sometimes heavy, sometimes fast sometimes slow, the unpredictability caused Ling Xu to be in a mess as he could not defend properly.

Tang Tian's eyes were lit with excitement. The surge of True Power in his body caused him to feel that he was brimming with energy. What was even more incomprehensible was, every layer of dantian pool had become extremely active, he could clearly feel the difference between the flow of True Power upon every layer.

He suddenly had a brazen idea, causing him to become even more excited.

Five True Power threads returned to the dantian pools. Going down level after level, they reached the lowest level dantian pool. After that, the five threads of True Power surged up layer after layer, at every layer, their speed increased exponentially, and when they reached the highest level dantian pool, the speed was so fast that Tang Tian had difficulty controlling it.

If not for him being so excited, and his control greatly increasing, he would have lost control of the five true power threads.

So fast!

Tang Tian did not have time to regret, his right shoulder jolted, the five True Power Threads split up and shot out through his five

fingertips.

So fast! Tang Tian only had time to raise his palm.

Bang!

An oppressive sound came out, followed by five sparks that shot out of Tang Tian's fingers.

Ling Xu was frightened, what sort of weird technique was that? He did not dare to slacken, the long spear style in his hand suddenly changed, from offensive to defensive, the dense Pointed Sea Spears blocking his front.

The sparks were as fast as lightning, and appeared in front of him in a blink of an eye.

Pa!

The five clear strikes sounded as one, Ling Xu's pupils contracted, his body trembled violently like a sieve, the rocks beneath his feet were all turned to dust.

The five straight sparks that shot out, were actually revolving at high speeds inside, the accumulated energy broke through Ling Xu's defense!

Tang Tian was also surprised by his own attack that he thought

of, but after that, he became even more excited, as though he found a new toy. Are there any more styles to try? There definitely is!

Then let's test it out!

The pitiful Ling Xu became Tang Tian's test subject, layers upon layers of weird techniques made Ling Xu extremely weary.

Crane stood by the side watching with interest and pleasure, and would occasionally sound out warnings and sighs.

“Little Xu, careful of your left side!”

“Right side, your right side has a opening!”

“This is a beautiful move!”

Ling Xu who was originally in a disarray, was pissed off by Crane's constant sighs and warnings, and jumped out of the ring, staring at Crane: “Your turn!”

Crane who was watching at the side was long excited to participate, and did not reject hearing him: “Ok!”

Ling Xu then relaxed and gasped for breath. Suddenly he froze,

wait a minute, why am I gasping for breath? Ling Xu opened his eyes wide, disbelief written all over his face. He only fought for so long, but why is my body feeling so tired that I have to gasp for breath?

He turned his head and stared at Tang Tian who was shouting about, his heart trembling.

Regardless of who was going up against him, Tang Tian was still happy. The changes of the dantian and meridians in his body, made him feel as though he had discovered a vast new sky, and was soaring around, discovering new things.

Tang Tian who was extremely excited, his six senses were extremely sharp.

The mysterious ways of using the spiralling energy were all being slowly uncovered by him. If he wanted destruction, then the speed of the attack of the True Power threads and the speed of the rotation had to be fast. But it could not be too fast, if not it would shoot out again like previously.

There was another result due to the vortex, and that was the absorbing capability.

If he wanted to attain such a result, he had to use more than 20 of the True Power threads, and the speed of rotation could not be too fast.

Such a type of martial technique that was similar to Succeeding Loop Technique that made him unleash consecutive and continuous attacks, which made Tang Tian even more excited. To a close quarters combat expert, being consecutive and continuous was a type of useful technique, because it could always decrease the distance between the opponent and him.

To a close quarters combat expert, the shortening of the distance meant victory.

Tang Tian, who was basking in his excitement, his thoughts were more active than usual. He thought of the recordings bought by Bell, the close quarters combat expert who could borrow and use the opponent's attack.

He decided to test it out.

The pressure on Crane was increasing, Tang Tian's fists were like two drills, and the ten fingers were like smaller drillers.

He got used to Tang Tian's consecutive attacks, in a blink of an eye, he released his sword auras, and as though they were hit by a high speed rotating tray, they flew everywhere. He watched in shock, as the few sword auras were being ricocheted towards himself instead, causing him to become flustered.

It was such a good opportunity, naturally Ling Xu would not let it go.

“Left side, left side, right side, right side.”

“Be careful of your legs, that move is scary!”

“Perverse young lad and his perverse methods, Little Crane, it’s very exciting right!”

Crane jumped out of the ring gasping, and immediately sat down to recover. Tang Tian who wished to continue looked at Ling Xu.

Ling Xu coughed lightly: “Let’s stop here, we have more pressing matters.”

Without waiting for Tang Tian to argue, he also sat down to recover.

“Hey, you guys....”

Tang Tian shouted out unhappily, but upon seeing that the two of them were not planning to move, he had no choice but to stop. His mind was all about the spiralling energy. The change in his spiralling energy made him intoxicated. For example, the sticking tactic and the shooting tactic, produced two different type of results, but the difference on True Power was extremely minute. One was the rotating speed difference, the other was the amount of True Power threads.

The drilling result, let's call it "Drilling" Tactic.

Drill, Sticky, Shoot, three different types of results, allowed him to have plenty different types of attacking.

The might of the Fire Scythe Ghost Claw had also increased greatly.

But for the five fingers shooting out the fire light technique, it's usage was not too good. Although the speed and trajectory of the projectiles were extremely fast, but the might was weaker. Suddenly, Tang Tian thought of [Demon King Blazing Firefly], these two techniques were somewhat similar, what if I merged them?

Thinking about that, Tang Tian started to test it out.

Bang bang bang!

Light regiments after another shot out of Tang Tian's fingers, upon landing on the ground, they all exploded out big pits after pits.

The two of them who were feigning recovery had cold sweat on their foreheads. The two of them had the same thoughts, 'Lucky we did not continue with him, he actually still has new weird techniques'.....

The perverse young lad was truly a pervert!

After destroying the place for half a day, Tang Tian finally had a breakthrough.

His fingertip had a spark that appeared, as it leisurely dropped to the ground, a 'zi zi' sound would be produced upon impact. In a blink of an eye, a deep hole will be bore out in the ground.

Bang!

The fingernail size spark drilled into the ground and would suddenly explode.

The might of the explosion was even more intense than all of its predecessors, the ground shook, causing rocks to fall from the ceiling of the passage.

The two person who were feigning recovery were like cats that had their tail stepped on, suddenly jumping up at the same time.

“Idiot, thrash, do you want to bury us alive?” Ling Xu scolded.

“Please forbid yourself from doing such dangerous acts!” Crane chided.

Tang Tian was also shocked by the explosion, he raised his head in shock, and looked at the other two.

Success!!

What should I call it? Drilling Mouse? Nah, it isn't nice, Demon King Drilling Mouse? Let's just call it Demon King Firefly...

That last thought made him satisfied.

Suddenly, his body lost energy and fell.

Ling Xu and Crane were shocked, and both of them rushed to Tang Tian at the same time.

Even before the two of them reached him, Tang Tian's snoring sounds could be heard. He had fallen asleep. After consecutively fighting the two of them, his body had exhausted quite a lot of energy, but because of his excitement, he did not feel anything. The moment he exited his state of excitement, fatigue gushed in like a tidal wave, and pulled him into a deep sleep.

The two of their faces changed extremely.

This asshole....

Pa, two legs kicked Tang Tian's face at both sides at the same time.

"Seriously, you're the biggest asshole of all asshole! I'll step on you, step on you, step on you!" Ling Xu broke out in anger.

“That’s right, you’re truly irresponsible, and you must definitely be punished.” Crane’s face was also angry, and fiercely stepped down.

“How can his true power be at the seventh level?” Ling Xu mumbled while stepping.

“He must have definitely calculated the number of dantian pools wrongly.” Crane’s face was calm, but his feet did not lessen his strength.

“That’s right, his math is so bad, he definitely did not use his fingers to count, that’s right, he did not have his fingers at that time because of his techniques...” Ling Xu considered seriously.

“.....” Crane did not know what to say.

After venting out their anger, they were both satisfied. They looked at each other with mutual understanding, without hesitating they turned at the same time and walked in their own directions, once again sitting down to recover.

Pitiful Tang Tian, his face was full of shoeprints.

He did not feel anything, being in deep sleep.

Chapter 371 – Tang Chou's Suggestion

Tang Tian supported his swollen face full of shoeprints with his hands, with a face full of shock, it was an unspeakably comical sight. By his side, Ling Xu and Crane's expressions were congealed, their face full of precaution.

“Who did this?” Ling Xu could not help but ask, his gaze sweeping past all the carcasses of the dead spirit beasts, and only feel the cold air.

In front of them, the number of corpses had no end.

Crane touched the dried blood on the floor, and said solemnly: “They have been dead for around two weeks.”

“Two weeks?” Tang Tian raised his fingers, and counted quietly for a while, then said in surprise: “Hey, that's about the time we went into meditation, no wonder we did not feel anything. If I was awake, I would have captured him.”

“With only you?” Ling Xu looked at him scornfully, seeing Tang Tian's pig head, he felt extremely comfortable. Especially when Tang Tian had not noticed a thing, Ling Xu almost lost himself and broke out into laughter a few times. Speaking about that, he had to admire Crane, ‘such a gloomy person, without changing his face, acting all carefree, I must be careful of him, he looks dignified, but his stomach is full of dirty water, maybe even his heart is black...’

Ling Xu quietly thought while looking at the other two.

“That’s right! To slip past this godlike young man, that is truly wishful thinking!” Tang Tian looked upwards, his face full of self pride.

Ling Xu could hold back no longer, running to the side while holding his stomach and erupting into laughter.

Crane coughed lightly, shifting Tang Tian’s attention discreetly: “Hey, you all have missed the point, more importantly, who is the person? When did he come in? What is his motive?”

As expected of the one who was not afraid of a godlike opponent but afraid of a piglike ally, ‘I need to reconsider properly next time if I want to do bad things together with Ling Xu.’.

The only thing that was considered lucky was that the godlike young man and Ling Xu were roughly on the same level....

Cough cough cough, that’s wrong, at this time, my attention should be on this mysterious expert, and not be influenced by the two dimwits.

Crane then started to think properly, but his thoughts were cut off by Tang Tian’s shouts.

“Wa wa wa! So many spirit nuclei! There’s one here! Here too! They are all eighth level spirit nucleus, they are worth a lot!”

Spirit nuclei?

Crane was startled, and started to consider. 'That person did not take any spirit nuclei, which means he does not care about money. He did not injure us, meaning he does not have any enmity with us.' His thoughts were meticulous, judging from the way the bodies fell, he could tell that the person also entered from Lupus Constellation.

Eighth level star spirit beasts were relatively intellectual, upon meeting enemies that were much stronger, they would definitely scatter and retreat.

Scanning the endless waterway, not a single live beast could be seen.

Witnessing the scene, there were only 2 possibilities.

First possibility, the person's strength was too strong, killing eighth or ninth level star spirit beasts was the same as blowing dust.

Second possibility, the person's character was ruthless and fierce, once he started killing, he would have to clear all of them.

Crane's expression congealed, regardless of which possibility it was, both were terrifying. Killing eighth or ninth level star spirit beasts as though he was cutting grass, that was simply too strong,

and the three of them combined would not be able to match him. And if he was ruthless and cruel, that kind of lunatic, no one would want to provoke him.

But the good thing was that he did not have any hostility to them, if not they would long be dead.

Crane's mind calmed down.

Suddenly, Tang Tian spoke very seriously: "No, we cannot waste it!"

The other two looked at him at the same time, not knowing what he meant.

"Spirit nuclei can be sold for a lot of money, the bodies of the star spirit beasts are all treasures, and there are so many corpses, I wonder how much money I can get?" Tang Tian said.

Crane was slightly ashamed: "Then what do we do?"

Tang Tian made an action that resembled scooping everything into his embrace: "We take them all!"

"Take....take them all?" Crane looked at the countless bodies that spread through the entire passage, perspiration coming down from his forehead: "There are so many, how do we take them all?"

“I have many silver aquarius cabinets.” Tang Tian took out many silver aquarius cabinets from his bosom..

All of them were his spoils of war, and it truly was outstanding. He took them all out, forming a small hill.

Crane and Ling Xu could not help but laugh.

10 days later.

When they walked out of the waterway, their faces were pale, seemingly on the verge of collapse. Each one of them were carrying many silver aquarius cabinets, all of them shining silver, it was extremely dazzling.

The silver aquarius cabinets could hold many things, and could alleviate a substantial amount of weight, but did not amount to much weight itself. All the silver aquarius cabinets were stuffed full, adding all of them up together, it was still very heavy.

Ling Xu and Crane were close to collapse due to exhaustion, both of them did not have any more body strength. Crane trained in high class sword techniques, and had never done manual labor before. Ling Xu’s spear techniques were fearsome, but he relied on the strength of his fingers.

Each silver aquarius cabinet had over 100 star spirit beasts corpses.

All the silver aquarius cabinets Tang Tian had were of the best quality, and with it, the weights were 1/10 of the original. Every silver aquarius cabinet held the weight of about 10 plus star spirit beasts, Crane carried 11 silver aquarius cabinets while Ling Xu carried 13.

For them to carry the 100 plus over star spirit beasts corpses for over 10 days, how could they not be exhausted?

But the two of them were too embarrassed to say that they were tired or say it was bitter, because Tang Tian himself was carrying 32 silver aquarius cabinets, more than the two of them combined. The two of them were extremely prideful, so how could they admit defeat? They could only bit their tongues, and suffer Tang Tian's berates of them crawling like turtles, and saying if only Ah Mo Li was around that would be better, he could carry everything himself.

A warrior can be killed but not ashamed! The both of them drew out all of their strength and lasted until the end.

When the two of them saw the light coming in front the entrance, they were ecstatic.

Season Fields Waterway had been sealed for over 100 years, and the mass breeding of the star spirit beasts had all been collected by them, not one missing.

Upon leaving the entrance, Ling Xu and Crane could no longer tolerate it. They threw down all the silver aquarius cabinets on the

ground and fell down as well, quickly entering the dreamland. Even Crane who always paid attention to his own bearing, could not care about the gracefulness and what not.

Tang Tian was also extremely tired, 32 silver aquarius cabinets was like 300 star spirit beast corpses, piling onto a meat mountain. Even for his naturally gifted strength, it had taken a toll on him.

But he did not sleep. It was a foreign area and they needed someone to stand guard. He sat cross legged and slowly activated his True Power.

After two hours, he opened his eyes, joy showing in them. 10 days of manual labor was not for nothing, his flesh were tempered even more, the Void Dark Flames and Ice Blue Heart which were cold and hot, aided in the tempering causing his muscles to become even more resilient, like tough and durable steel ropes.

His power had increased slightly.

He did not think that the Void Dark Flames and Ice Blue Heart would had such usage!

Tang Tian was happy, a tyrannical body was the best weapon. Onyx Soul experts had their bodies tempered to the maximum, where even blades and swords could not injure them. They did not need light body techniques and were already extremely fast, and that was due to their terrifying explosive strength of their flesh and muscles.

Tang Tian did not have that expectation to have such tyrannical body, but a strong body, to a close quarters combat expert, was extremely beneficial.

The sky darkened, seeing the other two sleeping in piece, a warm feeling rose in Tang Tian's eyes.

No matter where he was, everyone was there with him.

I wonder how Uncle Bing and the rest are doing....

“The main topic of this class is to talk about how the development of martial techniques influence the battlefield. Firstly, I need to declare that I am more proficient in ancient old wars and battles, so I am not very knowledgeable in the studies and research on the current era's fighting style. If there are any mistakes, please feel free to correct me. So let us see, at what phase does the development of martial techniques effect the specialty of every phase of martial techniques, and what influence they can bring about in terms of war....”

On the stage, Tang Chou methodically arranged the classes, and the students below would listen attentively. They did not feel a least bit of contempt because their teacher was a spirit military leader. After a few classes, they highly respected the patient spirit military leader teacher.

Bing was outside, quietly watching, his heart feeling emotional.

Tang Chou and Feng Chou were extremely different, but there was one noticeable trait that both of them exhibited proving that they came from the same origin, and it was their seriousness.

The classes were not arranged by Bing, but by Tang Chou, and his reason was valid. The peace in the current generation had been held for far too long, and the students might have suitable strengths, but their understanding in terms of the battlefield were a blank.

To an army, that was extremely terrifying.

Bing agreed with Tang Chou's suggestion, and decided it would be the embryonic form of a small military general institute. If it was in the past, the idea of a Officer rank taking the role of a teacher was unthinkable.

But Bing felt that Tang Chou was doing well, Tang Chou's personality was patient and not slow, but conducted in the interests of his students, was serious, and much smarter than Tang Yi.

Very quickly, the class was over, the students all left the class. They still had large number of training subjects.

Upon seeing Bing, Tang Chou immediately greeted: "Master!"

Bing retracted his gaze from the students who were brimming with vitality, and returned the greeting: "How's the results?"

“Currently, it is looking well. But to actually test the results, we need to test them through proper battles.” Tang Chou was very prudent.

Bing was quiet for a moment, then replied: “They are not the core army, you don’t have to do so much.”

Tang Chou became quiet for a while too, then replied: “Your subordinate knows. Their future positions, is something Master will think about. What this subordinate needs to consider, is whether I am doing my job well.”

Bing nodded his head, then changed the subject: “How long do you think this troops require?”

“About half a year for them to fully complete the fundamental fighting shape.” Tang Chou estimated conservatively.

This time Bing thought for even longer, but he did not reject, but threw out a question: “If you have to choose a target for the Mo Family, what constellation would you choose?”

Tang Chou replied: “Fornax Constellation!”

“Fornax Constellation?” Bing was surprised.

“Yes, Master!” A surprising light aura flashed in Tang Chou’s

eyes: “There is a robust foundation of forging there, and with so many martial spirit pieces, it is extremely suitable for our mechanic spirit weapons. If we are able to occupy a place there, we can quickly expand. And, their local power is not too strong!”

The gaze in Bing’s eyes flickered, and he said: “Go and make a plan.”

“Yes!” Tang Chou respectfully answered.

Chapter 372 – Entering The City

“As long as we continue going forward, there will definitely be people!”

“Shut up Idiot! We have walked for over 7 hours, and not even a strand of human hair can be found!”

“What is human hair? Is that head hair?”

“You’re killing me!”

Crane looked on helplessly as the two of them continued quarreling. Wiping his perspiration, he took a glance at Ling Xu with sympathy. The other person was a beast, easily carrying 32 bottles of the silver aquarius cabinets, and still able to have so much energy to quarrel. But you’re so tired like a dog, and even spending your precious energy scolding, for what....

But it seems like I myself am nothing much better....not only is my body being ruined, but my mind is also continuously being ruined by the two of you.....

Life is so tough, Crane’s heart was crying.

“Look ahead! Look ahead! Quickly Quickly!”

Tang Tian shouted excitedly, causing Crane who was feeling

sorrowful in his heart to raise his head, becoming startled.

Ling Xu who was at the side laughed like a maniac: “Hahahahahah! We are saved!”

In the distance, a city had appeared in front of them.

“Eh, this city seems to have been blown up!” Tang Tian pointed to the black part of the city: “Look there?”

“Such a pity.” Crane spoke without meaning it, then immediately saying: “Let’s hurry and enter the city.”

Ling Xu nodded his head continuously like a chicken eating from the ground.

Tang Tian asked in confusion: “Are you guys not curious? Why are they like that?”

“Not curious.” Crane coldly replied, wiping his perspiration, his footsteps becoming heavier.

“Why? Such a huge pit, it must had been a huge explosion, to become like that, that truly is surprising!” Tang Tian said with a look of shock.

Crane acted like he did not listen, he wanted to conserve his energy.

Ling Xu managed to react, but did not utter a word.

“Are there anything interesting in your lives? Not curious or interested in this world? I understand, no wonder you guys cannot become godlike young men, you guys are not curious at all about the world...” Tang Tian continued to jabber on and on.

Crane: “.....”

Ling Xu: “.....”

Upon stepping into the city gates, Crane and Ling Xu seemed to have tears running down their cheeks.

Crane stopped a passerby and asked politely: “Excuse me, where is the biggest commerce here?”

“Biggest commerce?” The passerby replied without hesitation: “That is obviously the Fairy Commerce Alliance, just follow this road and walk, until you reach the end then take a left turn, the first shop is the one.”

“Thank you!” Crane immediately thanked him.

“I’m hungry, let’s eat first.” Tang Tian said while salivating.

“No!” Crane and Ling Xu who wanted to get rid of the bodies

retorted at the same time, their determination as tough as steel.

When the three of them reached Fairy Commerce Alliance, they realized the entrance was extremely packed. There was intense fighting sounds inside, bang bang bang, in the next moment, a few people were flung out of the shop, their face covered with blood.

Xu Fan's expression was ashen, the opponent's one palm had landed on his chest, the life inside his body rapidly disappearing. But the pain and hatred in his heart was extremely strong, he pointed to the opponent, his voice shaking.

“Third brother Gui, I never expected that you too would become the lapdog of Honorable Martial Group!”

Honorable Martial Group, everyone's face immediately changed, all of them expressing anger. But Gui Xiang's display of power caused everyone to not dare to speak out.

Gui Xiang replied expressionlessly: “Second Brother Xu, can't you see the situation as of now? Andromeda Constellation is quickly dying, Angelina has gone crazy and wants to pull the entire constellation down with her. I am giving you one chance, if you pay allegiance to Master....”

“Bullshit!” Xu Fan's heart ached, and he said while trembling: “Third brother Gui, Old Master treated you so well, when you wanted to go Draco Constellation, Old Master did not stop you, and even paid for your travel expenses. He is currently old and frail, and you actually bring the enemy here, I am truly blind!”

Gui Xiang's eyes flashed a tinge of shame, but his expression immediately became gloomy and replied indifferently: "If Old Master is here, why would he let you guys follow some blind young girl who does not recognize the difference between heaven and earth, Second brother Xu, you truly are blind! Having them are useless, I might as well help you take them out!"

With that, his figure suddenly disappeared.

Two fingers flashed as quick as lightning, aiming towards Xu Fan's eyes.

Xu Fan's True Power was in a mess, he was dying, and had no strength to defend.

Ding!

The sound of metal against metal sounded out, Xu Fan jolted, immediately opening his eyes, a sword image had flashed past his eyes.

Gui Xiang did not expect someone would suddenly come out, borrowing the momentum, he flipped in mid air and returned to his original position.

"Who are you?"

Gui Xiang's heart was trembling, the opponent's sword was extremely nimble, the person was experienced.

Expert!

Xu Fan was surprised, and became joyous, could it be an expert that had rushed from Orion Constellation or Leo Constellation?

Seeing clearly, Xu Fan's heart was even more certain, such a young yet powerful martial artist, he must definitely be groomed from either Orion Constellation or Leo Constellation.

All the experts of Andromeda Constellation were practically wiped out, Angelina had combined the seven big commerces into the Fairy Commerce Alliance, and had entered a situation where there were no experts overseeing. In the past, Xu Fan was not a true strong martial artist in Andromeda Constellation, but he was currently the chief of the Fairy Commerce Alliance, showing how much of a predicament they were in.

Luckily....

“He is from Honorable Martial Group.” Crane acted like he did not hear Gui Xiang's words, and turned to inform Tang Tian and Ling Xu.

Gui Xiang remained calm and collected, somewhat pleased with himself. The higher ups have already promised, if the task was completed beautifully, they would all be able to enter the

Honorable Martial Group, and help fight for the group. The war between Honorable Martial Group and Leo Constellation had already begun, so there would be countless of chances for him to join the Honorable Martial group, accumulate some merits, and achieve something in days to come.

The material benefits of Honorable Martial Group was number one in Heaven's Road, but the criteria to enter was strict. Compared to Honorable Martial Group, Leo Constellation was like a poor beggar with nothing. To Gui Xiang, it was a pointless war, for Honorable Martial Group would definitely win.

He had spent countless of thoughts trying to find this path, and the other person had heard that he was familiar with Andromeda Constellation, and has given him the opportunity.

As for the powerful experts....

Gui Xiang laughed in his heart, naturally there would be more powerful people to handle them.

“Kill him.” Tang Tian said as though it was the right thing to do. Honorable Martial Group was the enemy of everyone!

Qian Hui had said it before, treat enemies the same as how the autumn gale sweeps away the dried fallen leaves, mercilessly.

“Do you want me to do it?” Ling Xu stepped in, eager to do it.

‘Kill me?’ Gui Xiang’s expression darkened, his heart continuing to laugh. ‘Such arrogant words, all bravado. And, amongst the crowd, my companions are with me. With just the three of you, you want to kill me? Stop dreaming!’

Suddenly, a cold light flashed before him.

Si!

Not good! Gui Xiang’s expression changed, he was not in time to react, and only felt his neck becoming cold, following that blood spurting out, covering his vision. He finally reacted, and only managed to come out with a sound: “No.....”

His speech was cut short, his head was lifted by the blood pillar formed from his neck, his head dropping to the side, his body falling down hard to the ground like a wooden pillar.

No one saw the sword!

Lu Rong who was in the crowd felt his entire body turning cold, as though he had entered an icehouse. He did not even see how the person released his sword. In such a situation, there was only one possibility, the person’s strength far exceeded his!

How is that possible?

Weren’t all the experts of Andromeda Constellation wiped out?

Are they people from Leo Constellation?

Lu Rong's entire body trembled, his companion's eyes looked towards him, the eyes filled with fear. He forced himself to remain calm and shook his head. The situation had changed, the opponent's strength far exceeded what he could handle.

Andromeda Constellation was a strong influence in the Northern Sky 19 continents, and the person specifically picked by Honorable Martial Group to guard northern sky was Lu Rong. But, he was just a marginal character and had no background. He originally wanted to depend on Qiu Shan, but his power was average, and Qiu Shan did not accept him. The following events caused him to be shocked, but he also saw the opportunity in it.

He had stayed in the Group for a long period of time, and knew how the Group handled things.

Face!

To Honorable Martial Group, to handle such matters, they must definitely exhibit the aura of the number one tyrannical overlord!

Lu Rong began to plan and prepare. His own strength was only average, his subordinates were not capable people. Their only idea was to get outside martial artists, and Gui Xiang was one of them.

Gui Xiang's strength was extremely outstanding and he had an

ambitious heart. As expected, with the gain as bait, Gui Xiang immediately took the bait.

Lu Rong was a cautious person, so he brought his people to the Alliance headquarters to investigate.

He did not expect himself to meet such powerful martial artists!

Were they from Leo Constellation? They had arrived too quickly! Lu Rong was so scared he dare not budge.

On a tall building not far, two people were discussing about what had just happened.

“Such a fast sword!” A young man with golden hair exclaimed, he was handsome, his dazzling golden hair was extremely eye catching. His figure was strong and robust, his jawline was defined, with a high nose bridge, he was brimming with self confidence and had an oppressive aura.

“There seems to be some concept of wind.” The middle aged man by his side glanced, his expression calm: “The control was too shallow, but for his age, it is hard to come by.”

“I still thought that coming here would be boring, but I didn’t expect fun to be here.” The golden haired young man laughed: “If the other two boys are equally strong, then that would be interesting.”

“They seem familiar, as though we have seen them before.” The middle aged man frowned, trying to recall something.

The golden haired young man was surprised: “Are they people we know?”

Hh thought carefully for a moment, then smacked his own head: “I remember now, they are the three guys from Lupus Constellation. No wonder I found them familiar. Eh, how did they appear her? Didn’t the Ye Family seal Lupus Constellation?”

“Unless there is a Star Door connecting here?” The middle aged man’s eyes lit up.

The two of them looked at each other, excitement in both their eyes.

Any Star Door was worth an extraordinary amount of money, and for a new Star Door that no one knew of was worth even more. Especially with the state of war, a new Star Door that the opponent did not know could change the victory of the war.

Although Lupus Constellation was sealed, but to Leo Constellation it was not a problem.

“Sadly we have not seen Angelina.” The golden haired young man was somewhat regretful: “I really want to see this woman, and how she would handle this situation.”

“We will eventually see it.” The middle aged man said indifferently.

Chapter 373 – Energy Beast

“Such a pity, we have no way to grab the chance.” Sima Xiao’s face was full of regret as he stuffed tidbits into his mouth, not caring about the food residue on his body. Speaking vaguely he said: “Eh, do you understand my pain? All these people have started the war, and fought happily, but I am still here with these group of old young masters wasting time. God, why is it so difficult to want to do something?”

Qiu Zhi Jun ignored him, and just spoke: “The first house and second house have all agreed to give up their authority, a few elders also think that with the current situation, the Sima Family needs an even more outstanding Patriarch, to handle the currently tangled and complicated situation.”

Sima Xiao laughed happily, feeling extremely satisfied. He stood up and clapped his hands: “At least we heard good news.”

The unruly and joking smile suddenly became extremely sharp, even the corners of his mouth became as sharp as a knife: “Then let us start implementing the plans.”

Qiu Zhi Jun did not say anything.

There were times he thought that his junior apprentice brother was a devil.

And he was the bloodied scythe in Sima Xiao's hands. Qiu Zhi Jun laughed at himself in his heart, nodding his head: "A good time."

Then let it dip in blood.

Angelina did not have much of a choice, the support from Leo and Orion Constellation had not arrived, and Andromeda Constellation was without defense. Her father's Plateau Army had also met with trouble, and had just experienced a rebellion, all the traitors had already confessed, and the person who planned it was someone from Honorable Martial Group. The rebellion had caused a huge loss to the army, and the army had no choice but to stop and stabilize themselves.

Angelina suddenly missed the mysterious "master" of hers. If he was here, she would basically have no worries for safety. Not only safety, she would not need to worry about anything, and just listen to him and do what he said.

Was there anyone stronger than him?

Angelina felt that there was no one stronger than him.

But now, she knew she had to hold on, regardless of whatever methods she had to use.

Upon entering, she saw three men. Angelina immediately

curtsied without hesitation: “Thank you, all three of you for helping out. I, Angelina, am beyond grateful.”

Crane bowed in respect: “You’re welcome.”

In such a situation, he naturally took the initiative to lead.

Angelina then earnestly sized the three of them, her eyes shining brightly. The three guys had different auras, and had their own specialties. Crane was dressed in full black, cultured and refined, giving off an aura that he was refined in manner and making people feel that he was very amiable. Ling Xu was dressed in a pure white gown, his gaze extremely stern, having a heroic spirit and a pressing aura. Out of the three of them, Tang Tian’s looks was the most ordinary, and seemed to be the most ordinary. He kept looking around, seemingly curious.

If it was just that, then the three of them would definitely be praised to the heavens. But the three of them had silver aquarius cabinet bottles hung all over them, making them look extremely strange.

Angelina shook her head: “Without the three of you, my commerce alliance would have to close their doors today.”

“Did you offend Honorable Martial Group?” Tang Tian asked curiously.

“Yes, we have already declared war against Honorable Material

Group.” Angelina did not hide anything, and told them about the recent events.

Tang Tian greatly resented them: “This Honorable Martial Group really is mean!”

“Pierce through them.” Ling Xu said coldly.

Crane declined to comment, his brain was much more powerful than the other two, and did not assess anything, but smiled: “We also did not expect to meet upon such a thing. The reason why we have come here, is to remove somethings.”

Angelina immediately replied: “No problem!”

She turned her body and gave some orders, after a moment, a waiter with a silver tray and an elder came in front of them.

“This insignificant one greets you, but do not have worthy tributes, I hope the three noble guests will not reject these.”

The tray opened, and a pile of crystal star rocks appeared in front of them, the dense energy ripple, immediately filled the entire hall.

“Eighth level star rocks!” The three of them gasped.

Normal commerces did not have any price for eighth level star rocks for they were truly too expensive. One Seventh level star

rock was 500 thousand star coins, and for a eighth level star rock, its price could rise up to 2 million per star rock.

The tray had exactly 30 eighth level star rocks, which totalled up to 60 million star coins.

“We acknowledge your kind intentions, but these eighth level star rocks is truly too expensive. It was a slight effort, please do not be concerned about it.” Crane’s tone was warm, but in it held a layer of determination, causing Angelina to be very surprised.

Angelina thought for a while, then replied sincerely: “30 eighth level star rocks is not considered much to me. The three of you have helped me resolve a dangerous incident, and helped me prevent losses, far more than 60 million star coins. I do not know how to repay the three of you, if I fail this time, all this wealth also would not belong to me. If I am successful, what is 60 million? Please accept these!”

Angelina stood up, her expression sincere as she bowed to the three of them.

Seeing Angelina explain like that, Crane could not insist further, and Ling Xu completely did not care.

“Then let’s take it.” Tang Tian smiled as he took the eighth level star rocks into his bosom.

Crane took out a star spirit beast corpse: “We wanted to see if you

do purchases for these type of star spirit beast corpse?”

Upon seeing the star spirit beast corpse in Crane’s hands, The old man who had just came over blurted out: “Energy beast!”

“Energy beast?” Tang Tian and Ling Xu was surprised by the unfamiliar name.

Crane’s face was stunned: “This is an energy beast?”

“Quick quick quick! Take a freezer here! How can you all be so abusive to the energy beast?” while ordering his men to bring the freezer, the old man raged.

Tang Tian and Ling Xu turned to look at each other, then turned to look at Crane.

Crane explained: “I only read about them in books. Energy beasts are a special type of star spirit beasts, they thrive and breed in extremely dense energy places, their bodies have extremely pure energy, and have an extensive range of usages. That’s all I know about them.”

After a while, an old woman dressed in a brown apron rushed out.

Before even reaching, the old woman’s sharp voice could be heard: “Who captured the energy beast? Where is it? Where is it?”

Upon entering, the old woman was attracted to the energy beast corpse inside the freezer. She rushed forward, extremely excited: “Energy Beast! It really is an energy beast!”

“Ha ha, old woman, you’re here too!” The old man laughed.

“Of course!” The old woman glanced at him: “Why would I not come to see an energy beast? Come, let me take a look. Good, extremely good, it is sufficiently mature! This skin, can be completely used to make flexible armor, and even boots.”

She caressed the glossy fur of the energy beast satisfyingly, the faint energy ripple made her feel extremely comfortable.

“Madam Yu, how is it?”

A voice cut her thoughts, Madam Fu raised her head up in annoyance, upon seeing who it was that spoke to her, she became frightened: “Master, please forgive me!”

Master? Crane’s eyes flashed a strange look. In any constellation, only one person could have that term, and that was the Constellation Master.

“Don’t worry about it.” Angelina smiled: “Seeing that all of you are so engrossed in it, I think you are all happy.”

Madam Yu's mind was aroused: "Master, this energy beast's fur can be completely made into an armor, the remaining scraps can be used to make boots. No problem."

Angelina's face became happy, as well as everyone on scene.

She turned her head and asked Tang Tian and the other two: "Can I ask, how much is the price of this energy beast?"

Tang Tian and Ling Xu kept quietly tactfully.

Crane replied: "We do not know anything about them, please go ahead and name us a price. I believe your noble one will not fraud us."

Angelina looked at the old man, and he reacted instantly: "This energy beast quality is extremely outstanding, the market price for it will be around 15 million star coins."

Master Li was the master in charge of the money aspects of the commerce, and was extremely clear of market prices.

15 million star coins!

The three of them were stunned, even Crane who was calm could not control gaping. Ling Xu who was half dead from fatigue, suddenly jolted awake, all the fatigue disappearing to somewhere else.

One silver aquarius cabinet had over 100 of them, one is 15 million star coins, I myself have 13 silver aquarius cabinet bottle, Help! Even my fingers are not enough to count!

Angelina immediately replied: “This is something we urgently need, we are willing to pay 30 million star coins.”

Crane quickly reacted, waving his hands: “15 million is enough.”

He knew Angelina was using this as a way to thank them, but he did not like to take advantage of people.

Seeing Angelina was about to speak again, he asked: “How many do you need?”

Upon saying that, Angelina who was prepared to speak immediately became dumbstruck, not making a sound. Master Li and Madam Yu stared at them in shock.

“How many do you have?” Only Master Li reacted, he felt his throat becoming dry.

“Many.” Crane’s heart was pounding, he did not think that they would be worth so much. Thinking about all the silver aquarius cabinets on their bodies, even Crane who saw money as dirty could not help but feel impatient.

“10?” Master Li licked his lips.

“We do!”

The three of them who were in one row all nodded their heads at the same time, their actions in unison.

Angelina and the rest could not contain their ecstasy.

Oh my, why is my heart beating so fast? Master Li’s throat was dry, he carefully extended out two fingers, and asked with difficulty: “20?”

“Yes!” The three of them nodded.

“Don’t tell me you have 50 of them?” Master Li’s voice trembled, Madam Yu unconsciously gripped her skirt tightly, Angelina’s hands wrapped around below her voluptuous chest.

“We do!” The three of them nodded their heads.

Sssiii!!!

Inside the great hall, everyone all sucked in cold air.

“Don’t... don’t tell me you have 100 of them?” Master Li started to tremble.

“We do!”

Madam Yu immediately fainted. Angelina was slightly better, she desperately held down on her chest, as though her heart was going to jump out.

Crane took a deep breath: “We have far more energy beasts than what everyone thinks. But, Can I first ask a question?”

“Please ask!” Master Li calmed himself down.

Angelina’s gaze turned to Crane.

Crane pointed to the energy beasts and asked: “Why are they worth 15 million star coins?”

Chapter 374 – Fairy Textiles

Crane's question made Tang Tian and Ling Xu suspicious. Even Tang Tian who suggested bringing them, was surprised with its price. 15 million star coins could buy good silver star treasures, even one Southern Cross grade silver weapon.

Angelina and the rest could not help but laugh, and explained: "Fellow guests must definitely be in Andromeda Constellation for the first time. Andromeda Constellation's trade and commerce is prosperous, but in terms of geographical location, it is not at all advantageous. The reason why the businesses all converge here, is because of our very own Fairy Weaving Technique."

Hearing that, the three of them became curious.

"Our Fairy Weaving technique points mainly to us being able to weave various materials containing energy together, perfectly forming textiles in which the process is complicated. Andromeda Constellation's inheritance, does not have much advantages in terms of battle, but its elaborate True Power control, along with the numerous females, produced the Fairy Weaving technique. The Fairy textiles are renowned in Heaven's Road, and every outstanding Fairy textile can fight with star treasures, like the experts forgers of Fornax Constellation."

The three of them were enlightened.

Angelina did not hide anything and continued: "In all the

materials, energy beasts are considered top class. They only reproduce in pure energy places, and the quality of the textiles created from them far exceeds outstanding. But the true reason that makes them worth 15 million is because using the textiles created from them, after going through the nurturing of the Constellation Power, they can become Andromeda Star Treasures, and even of weapon ranks.”

Tang Tian gasped: “Isn’t that creating star treasures?”

“That’s right.” Angelina replied respectfully: “The time it takes for a constellation to birth a new treasure is extremely slow, but the power of the constellation is extremely rich, so to have this method of forming a star treasure, it is very special. And it also has another advantage, if the quality of textile is very similar, then the star treasure that is formed is also of similar quality.”

Tang Tian who was in a daze quivered, he could pinpoint the crucial point about it.

The reason for why Bing was never interested in Star Treasures was very simple, star treasures quality are always uneven, and the effect would all differ, so for a star treasure of the same constellation, there are rarely few that are alike. To a large scale population, this was a fatal weakness. And for mechanic spirit weapons, they are much more balanced, thus more suitable for an army.

So according to her, the star treasures that are birthed from textiles, wouldn’t they be the same as mechanic spirit weapons?

Star Treasure Army?

Tang Tian, who was not confused, quickly became confused.

He decided to ask: “For these textile treasures, how long does it take for one to be formed?”

Angelina was not sure either, Madam Yu who was at the side immediately replied: “The entire process takes about 3 months. The process that takes up more time is the growth and nurturing at the end, the starting textiles part only requires around 2 weeks.”

Crane knew Tang Tian well, and upon hearing Tang Tian’s way of questioning, he knew that Tang Tian had some idea already.

“No matter how many energy beasts you have, we are willing to take them all.” Angelina said without hesitation, upon hearing it, the three of them had a large number of energy beasts. It was an extremely rare opportunity, and she would definitely not miss it.

“Let us sell a 100 first then.” Tang Tian thought and said.

Madam Yu and Master Li exposed their joyous face.

The number of energy beasts in his hands, was not limited to 100!

Angelina was surprised, that number far exceeded her

expectation. Energy beasts are not just cabbages that could be obtained wherever and whenever! Her mind thought quickly, she knew that the most important thing was to hold the three of them back.

100 energy beasts meant 1.5 billion star coins.

They were in the Commerce Alliance headquarters, and even though 1.5 billion star coins was not a small amount, but they had it. Angelina immediately called for the accounts, and immediately pulled out 1.5 billion star coins, while Master Li checked all the 100 energy beasts corpses, where each and every corpse's quality was outstanding.

To receive 1.5 billion, the three of them could not cover up their joy.

“Can I ask, what hotel are the three of you staying in?” Angelina asked eagerly.

“We have not found a place to stay.” Crane laughed and shook his head.

Angelina was overjoyed, she immediately stood up and politely said: “You three are our honored guests, and to receive good guests is my association's duty, so please leave it to me to get it all arranged, I hope that the you can give us that chance!”

Crane knew the rules, he looked at Tang Tian and Ling Xu.

Seeing that they did not have any objections, he replied: “Then we will have to trouble you!”

Angelina bowed: “You’re welcome.”

Angelina arranged for the three of them to an exclusive manor near the lake where the scenery was beautiful. It was one of her residences, it’s just that she rarely stayed there. The facilities inside were extremely sophisticated. Angelina also specially arranged 20 servants, and swept the entire manor once, even the floor boards were so clean that reflections could be seen.

After settling the three of them down, she hurriedly left.

100 Energy beasts, was like throwing 100 heavyweight bombs into Fairy City, causing all the commerces to go crazy. The first reaction by the people upon hearing the news was that it was fake, energy beasts were rare toys, how could 100 just run out like that?

Who in Fairy City did not know the value of the energy beasts?

But when the news reached the supervisors of the commerces, they all ran to the Commerce Alliance headquarters. Seeing the neatly placed energy beasts inside the freezers, they were all bombarded.

Angelina rushed back to the Commerce Alliance headquarters. Upon entering the courtyard, she could already hear the intense quarrelings.

“No matter how much the price is, we need to take the energy beasts from them! My Li Family is willing to pay 2 billion!”

“Bullshit! So what if your Li Family is willing to give 2 billion? Why can't you share it? Who doesn't have 2 billion?”

“That's right that's right!”

“Although the Han Family have met with some downs, but we are still able to fork out 2 billion as well!”

“Who doesn't have star coins? Eh, do you all have weavers? Without weavers, the energy beasts will remain inside the freezers, and become a pile of meat. Whoever has more weavers, should get more energy beasts, that is more reasonable!”

“What kind of reasoning is that...”

The people were quarreling to the point that their necks were red, a few of the more violent characters immediately shook their sleeves.

At the door, Angelina stopped moving and listened quietly. Her face did not have any signs of annoyance, but instead exposed a smile. To her, all the energy beasts were an extremely good opportunity.

After hearing about everything, she strode into the big hall.

When Angelina appeared, all the quarreling quickly calmed down.

“What is everyone doing? Having energy beasts are a good thing, why are all of you in here quarreling instead?” Angelina smiled and said.

Many of them were embarrassed.

Angelina walked past everyone, and went to the most front seat and seated down, chuckling: “This time I have got everyone here, is to discuss about the energy beasts. Whatever thoughts you all have, spill them out, do not worry.”

This time no one spoke.

Seeing the reserved looks on their faces, Angelina could not help but feel even more respect to her “Master”’s judgement.

“They have lost their leader. In the east, that is called ‘a group of dragons without heads’. Before a new leader appears, there will be a transition period, there will usually be a person who is the second best person to hold the temporary position as leader. Do you know what is special about this second best person?”

“Compared to decision making, they are more used to negotiation and assistance, their nature to comply is greater than

their nature to make independent decisions.”

“Inside their subconscious mind, they need a leader. And you, to become their leader, do not give them the power to hesitate.”

“Order them, feed them well, and they will be used to serving you.”

That deep and cold voice, was extremely clear in Angelina’s mind, like an imprint.

He was exactly right.

Angelina suddenly laughed, but her gaze became colder and colder. She was unconsciously emulating him, the cold gaze that always made her lose the will to resist.

“The Plateau Army will return to Fairy City in two weeks.”

That sentence, seemed to be irrelevant, but everyone on scene immediately trembled in their hearts. Angelina’s face might be smiling, but her cold eyes did not have a shred of joy.

The originally quiet hall, became even quieter, that even the sound of a pin dropping could be heard.

Angelina was satisfied with the result, she could clearly feel their reverence, causing her to be pleasantly joyful.

“100 Energy beasts will be worked on by the gathering of all the weavers under our alliance, and the last part of grooming the star treasure, will be distributed according to everyone’s contributions.”

No one made a sound, they were not happy about Angelina’s proposition, but they were not unhappy either.

Angelina’s snow white wrist was placed under her chin, as though she was thinking, like she was talking to herself.

“The remaining energy beasts with our guests, our Commerce Alliance will proceed to purchase them. Any commerce that tries to engage them selfishly will be severely punished. The Commerce Alliance’s benefits is everyone’s benefits, harming the alliance’s benefits, is harming everyone’s benefits. Everyone’s quota will be according to their investments, elder, what do you say?”

Angelina turned and looked at Elder Shi.

Elder Shi nodded: “Master’s way is good.”

Elder Shi was quite gratified, although Angelina used to be the third in line successor, but her recent performance had made Elder Shi have a newfound respect for her. He knew Angelina’s intention, but to him, it was right.

Angelina said gently: “Then I will have to trouble Elder to discuss

with the respective presidents for a proposal later.”

Elder Shi laughed: “Everyone, please don’t make things difficult for me!”

This made everyone laugh slightly, lightening the mood.

Angelina knew, after beating them down, she also needed to give them some incentives, and said: “That reminds me. Speaking about energy beasts, all the previous Constellation Masters only helped the textiles made from the energy beasts grow, this is understandable, since the Power of the constellation is limited, and we cannot waste it. But currently, the constellation power of my Andromeda Constellation is weakened, and we are still in a predicament, so to expand to survive is the right thing to do. I have decided from this month on, we will take a portion of the Constellation Power and bestow it to the alliance to use.”

This caused an uproar in the quiet big hall.

The Constellation Power was extremely precious, it represented the life force of the constellation itself, and only the Constellation Master could use it in all history. Only people who had special contributions were able to enjoy the power of the constellation.

The Fairy Weaving Technique was already originally Andromeda Constellation’s martial technique, and was directly linked to the power of the constellation.

With the constellation's power being granted to them the level of the weavers would directly advance a level, and with their improvements, they would be even faster. The quality of the products made will be even more outstanding, and the rate of quality would improve substantially as well.

To them, that was an unending flow of star coins!

“Of course, the constellation's power is limited, some may use more, some may use less, that requires rules for us to abide as well. Elder, please discuss that later as well.” Angelina said indifferently.

“Yes!” Elder Shi's heart was filled with admiration, then he said: “Everyone please follow me.”

The noisy hall quickly became empty.

The tranquility after the bustling, let Angelina have a flash of fatigue in her eyes.

I really envy his resilient mental state.

Chapter 375 – The Meeting

“What idea do you have in your head again?” Crane asked coldly.

“Ah ha, as expected of Crane to be able to see through it so fast.” Tang Tian laughed.

‘Bullshit, you had it written all over your face.’ Crane said in his mind.

“We have so many energy beasts, if they are all made into textiles and become treasures, then we can completely equip an army.” Tang Tian had a “I have a well thought and deep plan” look on his.

Crane had a cold sweat: “It isn’t enough for you to torment the army in Lupus Constellation?”

Crane could be considered to be born from a prestigious family, but his thoughts were still pure, and an army was still unfamiliar to him. To him, people who liked building up armies were all ambitious people. The phrase ‘to contend for the heavens and earth’ was not something that could be fixed to the crazy young man.

“You don’t think this idea is good?” Tang Tian was stunned.

“This isn’t a question on whether it is good or not, right?” Crane did not know whether to cry or laugh.

Ling Xu who was already having a headache by the two of them dropped his head and said straightforwardly before leaving: “Goodbye!”

“An army with star treasures... Hey, no one else has made one before! If we are able to make one, that would be very powerful!” Tang Tian’s eyes lit up.

Crane did not know what to say: “But did you ever think, how expensive is the cost of maintaining an army?”

Tang Tian said confidently: “I have money.”

Crane just remembered Tang Tian was wealthy and generous, I’m so stupid, to actually talk about costs to a nouveau riche! Crane felt like he was struck by an arrow to his chest, he was speechless, so he also dropped his head and left after saying: “Fine, bye!”

“Hey hey hey, I’m not finished yet....”

Tang Tian’s unsatisfied shouts came out from behind.

Tang Tian returned to Three Spirits City, and told Bing about his plan.

Bing was cautious with it: “I understand very little about star treasures, whether or not your plan can be implemented, I cannot

give a definite opinion. But if the standard is all equal, then in theory it is possible. I also do not know what Leo Constellation's army is like, if not we can consult them. You can form a small guards group to test it out. The numbers of them should not be big, around 10 should be fine."

Tang Tian stroked his chin: "That's reasonable."

Bing did not think too positively about the star treasure army, because to him, it was on unfamiliar grounds. He changed the subject: "Bell has consolidated information regarding Andromeda Constellation, and their situation is not doing well. Andromeda Constellation is our only exit, and we cannot let it fall into Honorable Martial Group's hands, and it would also be best if they did not fall into Leo Constellation's hands."

"Why? Isn't Leo Constellation an enemy of Honorable Martial Group?" Tang Tian did not understand.

"Because Leo Constellation is much much stronger than us, the moment Andromeda Constellation falls into their hands, other than forming an alliance with them, we have no other choice. Such an alliance will be dead, as we will only become cannon fodder." Bing explained.

"That's right." Tang Tian realized.

"There is an expert behind Andromeda Constellation." A light flashed across Bing's eyes: "Angelina will definitely not be willing to be controlled by Leo Constellation. I have already allowed Tang

Yi to lead the Lupus Army to hold ground at the entrance of Seasons Field Waterway.”

Suddenly, Bing thought about something, and asked slyly: “You’re not someone who seems interested in armies, why the sudden interest?”

The smile on Tang Tian’s face disappeared, and he spoke in a serious tone: “This war between Leo Constellation and Honorable Martial Group will spread throughout the entire Heaven’s Road. I have already checked, the road from Andromeda Constellation to Southern Cross Constellation, requires us to go through the battle zone, so we will probably have to fight our way through it.”

The smile on Bing’s face also disappeared, Southern Cross Constellation.....

“Since we cannot run from it, we can only fight.” Tang Tian’s expression was serious, his tone in a rarely seen calmness: “Regardless who, no one can stop me!”

Seeing Tang Tian’s earnest and solemn face that did not have his usual joking manner, he looked robust and strong, as though he was molded from molten steel.

“Since you put it that way, you made me look forward to cross with those famous generals.” Bing laughed.

Tang Tian laughed foolishly.

Angelina read the report in her hands meticulously, a strange glint in her eyes appearing. Lupus Constellation, the three of them actually came from Lupus Constellation!

“Immediately go and investigate, the place where they first appeared!”

Her underlings replied and immediately left.

Angelina was excited, Lupus Constellation was already sealed, and for Tang Tian and gang to actually enter Andromeda Constellation, that meant there was a Star Door in between the two!

And the surprising number of energy beasts, most likely had something to do with the starry door. There were no energy beasts heard of in Lupus Constellation, and all the energy beasts in Andromeda Constellation were already captured.

What made her more happy was, Lupus Constellation also had enmity with Honorable Martial Group, which meant Lupus Constellation and Andromeda Constellation were naturally allies.

Andre looked at the barracks not far from him, and around them were traces of clearing. It was obvious that the barracks were

recently constructed.

“How is it?” Yuan Ji asked gently, his task currently was in charge of Sixth Prince’s safety. He had followed the Sixth prince for over 5 years, and other than being in charge of his safety, he was in charge of training the Sixth Prince, and giving advice on his martial techniques.

The two of them were the ones who watched Crane kill Gui Xiang in one move, and recognized Tang Tian and guessed that there was a Star Door. After secretly investigating, they quickly figured out the location, but what they did not expect, was that there was actually a barracks there.

Andre’s dazzling and eye catching golden hair, handled matters firmly, in the same manner as his father Lei Ang, and was one who was loved greatly by Lei Ang. From young, he demonstrated extraordinary talent, and what made people like him even more, was his talent in the aspects of a military general was outstanding. When he was in the Lion King Military General Institute, he was the most dazzling genius inside, his grades were unbeatable in military chess inference classes. He graduated in two years, and proceeded to enter the army for real training.

Andre’s face congealed slightly, and said: “Such strict procedures.”

The battle in Lupus Constellation had been broadcasted everywhere, and as the most recent army battle recording, practically all the military generals would research it indepthly. Andre was not an exception, but the Lupus Army that was in front

of him, had obvious improvements as compared to the recordings.

Andre was secretly shocked by their speed of improvement.

How long has it been!

The Lupus Army soldiers strength were nothing compared to him. In Leo Constellation, martial artists like them had no qualifications to enter the army. So much that even they were not even accepted to do manual labor. But this was a feeble strength army, but it was displaying astonishing discipline and coordination abilities.

Such a pity....

The spirit military leader in Tang Tian's hands, was truly powerful, and when he was alive, he must have definitely been a powerful figure.

Andre was slightly envious.

Very few famous generals in history left behind spirit military leaders, all these famous generals shook the world in their generation and held extreme power. Why would they allow their own martial spirit to be used by others?

Tang Tian's luck was truly special, no one knew where he got his military leaders from.

Yuan Ji was surprised at Andre's judgement. His expression suddenly changed, and he said softly: "There's someone coming."

The two of them quickly realized that a few martial artists were cautiously heading towards them.

"Angelina's reaction is very fast!" Andre laughed: "Let's go, there's nothing much to see here, we still need to go see the new Master of Andromeda Constellation."

The two figures disappeared into the forest.

"There's an army barrack!"

Angelina's face changed, somewhat serious. She then thought about it, although Lupus Constellation was just a Southern Sky Constellation, but compared to Andromeda Constellation now, it was much stronger. To be able to injure Ye Zhao Ge, such an achievement was worth bragging about anywhere.

Suddenly, a servant from outside rushed in: "Master, Leo Constellation's Sixth Prince Andre requests an audience!"

Angelina was shocked, Leo Constellation has finally arrived?

She stood up and headed out: "Let me go welcome them in."

When Angelina saw Andre, she could not help but show a brilliant smile: “I thought that Leo Constellation would send people here, but never did I expect for them to personally have the Sixth Prince, we truly are favored on.”

Andre stood there with his hands behind his back and laughed when he heard her: “What are you saying your majesty, it is I, Andre’s honor to come. If every Constellation Master was as nice as your majesty, the world would definitely be at peace.”

Angelina laughed: “Sixth Prince truly is humorous, hurry, let’s go in! Andromeda Constellation is a rural place, please forgive me Young Prince.”

Andre smiled: “Talking about rural place, my Leo Constellation is the true rural place. 20 Years ago, that place was 100% barren land.”

Angelina’s eyes moved around: “If Leo Constellation is considered a rural place, I wonder where should Andromeda Constellation hide.”

Upon seating, waiters started to serve tea and tidbits.

“Royal Father has told me about what happened to Asda, and before I set out, he kept reminding me to take care of Andromeda Constellation.” Andre who was seated down had a serious expression: “Royal Father also said, Andromeda Constellation is Leo Constellation’s friend, how Honorable Martial Group had savagely treated our friend, everyone in Leo Constellation will not

allow it.”

His tone was sonorous and powerful, without the least bit of sloppiness, he was very tyrannical.

Angelina sat up straight, she knew Andre was the representative of Lion King Lei Ang, her expression also solemn: “Thank You Lion King Lei Ang, Andromeda Constellation is in a dire situation, and we know that, to the entire Heaven’s Road, to defeat the overlord organization Honorable Martial Group, only Lion King Lei Ang has the strength, power and leadership to be successful.”

Andre was satisfied with Angelina’s position, and at the same time, Angelina was also very satisfied with Andre’s position.

But they both knew, it was just the beginning.

Andre’s body leaned forward, expressing gratitude to Angelina: “Thank You, your majesty for the trust. Andromeda Constellation’s history have gone through many ages, and since the start, have always been the cornerstone of Northern Sky’s 19 continents. Andromeda Constellation has sufficient capabilities to take more responsibilities, and display even bigger functions.”

Angelina’s face showed an attractive smile: “Andromeda Constellation is still a small constellation, and our views are limited and require Leo Constellation to guide us.”

Andre was slightly taken aback, he had heard that Angelina was

just the third in line successor, to be chosen by the Fairy Hoop was completely an accident. But Angelina's performance in front of him, was completely rigorous, and did not seem like an inexperienced person.

Andre's face expressed a smile as bright as the sun: "The textiles of Andromeda Constellation have always been unique to Heaven Road, especially the textiles made from Energy beasts, which can be groomed into star treasures. I heard that Andromeda Constellation has recently obtained 100 energy beasts, I wonder if your majesty can provide 100 sets? I believe with these 100 star treasures, Andromeda Constellation will become as solid as gold."

Angelina's rage surfaced up. That was obviously undisguised robbing, suddenly, his words surfaced in her mind.

Chapter 376 – Ambush At The Jump Bridge

“If Leo Constellations tries to demand anything, firmly reject him.”

“Why?”

“They need you.”

“But we need them too.”

“The difference is, you cannot take a step back, but they can.”

“Why can’t we?”

“Because you’re too weak.”

Angelina still did not understand the reason behind that, but she took a deep breath, and said: “I have to disappoint you, Andromeda Constellation has a thousand things to do, all these treasures are for reviving Andromeda Constellation, and is extremely important, Andromeda Constellation is powerless to support in that aspect.”

Andre was taken aback. He squinted his eyes, Angelina’s will and determination far exceeded his anticipation.

Where did Angelina get this confidence to reject us?”

Unless, she still has some cards to play?

There were no clues on Angelina’s face, Andre suddenly smiled: “That’s true, then I wonder if I can meet the three guests from Lupus Constellation, and purchase a few energy beasts?”

Angelina’s heart trembled. By saying “Lupus Constellation”, it meant that Andre had already investigated on Tang Tian.

She took a deep breath and smiled: “Then I will send for the three guests.”

Andre was constantly surprised by Angelina’s straightforwardness. In his mind, Angelina would definitely not be willing for him to interact with Tang Tian. But he regained himself very quickly. The energy beasts were definitely good materials for Andromeda Constellation, but for other constellations, they were of not much use. The group of elders from Leo Constellation had a profession of killing people and wreaking havoc, and for them to touch embroidery and needles would purely be making things difficult for them.

Andre leisurely sipped on his tea, and waited for Tang Tian and the other two.

After a while, a chamberlain flew in in a rush, and reported: “Not good! Not good! The three masters were attacked while on the way

to the mills!”

Andre abruptly stood up, his eyes flashed: “At where?”

Yuan Ji who was half asleep also opened his eyes, a cold glint appearing.

“At....at the Jump Bridge!”

Andre immediately straightened his body, but Yuan Ji suddenly opened his mouth: “Your highness should stay with Her Majesty, leave the three of them to this subordinate.”

Andre calmed down, their first task, was to ensure Angelina’s safety. From the looks of it, Andromeda Constellation’s was much more important than Lupus Constellation. Also, he was absolutely confident in Yuan Ji’s strength.

“Then I will have to burden Uncle Yuan!”

Andre sat down again, and smiled at Angelina: “Your Majesty please be relaxed, Yuan Ji’s power is rarely matched even in Leo Constellation.”

Angelina smiled: “With your words, Angelina can be relieved from her worries.”

Jump Bridge.

Tang Tian was caught up in his most difficult and bitter battle.

Angelina's servant over panicked, the three people whom he was talking about, actually only had Tang Tian alone. Ling Xu did not wish to waste his training time on other matters, and Crane was worried about the pile of silver aquarius cabinet bottles, that was a huge sum of money that was sufficient to buy Heavenly Crane (Grus) Constellation.

Tang Tian went to the Weaving mills as he wanted to see how the Fairy Textiles were made. Although Bing was cautious, but that did not sway Tang Tian's thoughts. When the energy beasts are completely sold, that would be a huge sum of money. Even more so, Tang Tian was currently not lacking funds, although the money could cause people to be jealous, but Tang Tian gradually understood. There were many times where money could not do anything.

He also realized he had walked into an error, and completely did not need to create a new army. Because the soldiers of Lupus Army had very few treasures.

Awakening the blood meridians and adding the star treasures, that kind of army, would definitely be very powerful.

But he did not expect that he would meet with an ambush just as he reached the Jump Bridge.

The guards sent by Angelina were not strong enough, as the

opponents had killed all of them in a blink of an eye. Seeing that the situation was bad, Tang Tian directly rushed into a store at the side of the road.

They had three people, all of them who were extremely powerful.

Honorable Martial Group!

Tang Tian did not even need to think to know who they were, he was extremely familiar with the martial techniques of Honorable Martial Group.

The opponents did not think that Tang Tian would react so quickly, and did not even think that Tang Tian would be so straightforward in escaping.

“Chase!”

A martial artist wielding a sword shouted, and with another martial artist, they soared into the air and shot towards the roof of the store. They wanted to stop Tang Tian’s exit.

The other fist dao martial artist ran straight through the front of the store.

Hu!

A fist emerged in his face.

The fist dao martial artist was taken for a shock, but he immediately became joyous. Tang Tian had no way to escape! He bellowed, and welcomed Tang Tian's fist without hesitation, his fist emerging out.

The dense white light aura enveloped his entire arm, as though he was hauling a white flame.

Honorable Martial Group's famous martial technique, [Great Honorable Fist]! This fist technique was created by a senior from Honorable Martial Group, and was a martial technique that qualified to become a unique martial technique. All the middle ranking martial artists in Honorable Martial Group all practised it.

The dense fist aura was like an enraged wave, suddenly rising.

A bright light shone in Tang Tian's eyes, half way through his fist had changed into claws, the dazzling sparks lighting up without any signs.

The anticipated intense explosion did not happen, the Honorable Martial Group fist dao martial artist only felt as though his fist had entered a swamp, the opponent's claw had stuck onto his fist!

Tang Tian's recently enlightened Sticking tactics.

The light aura on the martial artist's fist released a dense killing intent, like a waterspout emerging out of the wave, rushing

straight to Tang Tian's face. Tang Tian did not show any signs of fear, but excitement instead, success!

This was his first time utilizing the sticking tactics of the spiralling energy in a real battle.

If the situation was bad, he would not risk anything, but at that moment, he could not care about anything else.

With one move, Tang Tian became even more excited, his intuition became increasingly sharp. Before the opponent could react, he had slipped into his opponent's bosom by using his fist as the fulcrum.

The True Power energy pierced through his back, the shooting tactic suddenly being released.

The fist dao martial artist only felt his eyes blinded momentarily, Tang Tian's slipped into his bosom like a demon, he panicked, and was not in time to react, his chest trembled, he had lost all control of True Power.

Bang bang!

The ceiling suddenly shattered, from the broken parts and dust, two figures flew down from the sky.

Tang Tian's movements were very quick, he had already applied strength onto the opponent's waist and left hand, and like a

windmill, he swung the fist dao martial artist like a windmill and flung him towards the other two.

The Fist Dao martial artist True Power was stuck, he could not speak, and could only watch himself being flung towards his companions, his face overwhelmed with shock.

“Be careful!”

The two men who had not landed heard the whistling sound coming towards them, got afraid, and the martial artist wielding the sword dodged to the side, while the martial artist wielding a blade reacted slightly slower, roared and used his blade to slash forward.

The blade aura was pure white, slicing the thing flying towards him in two!

Only at that moment did the blade martial artist saw clearly, his heart jolted: “Third Brother!”

In his shock, he did not notice that a ghostly figure had already arrived at his side, a palm quietly slicing at him, without any aura.

“Be careful!”

The sword martial artist shouted.

The blade martial artist awoke from his stupor, in that crucial moment he revealed his shrewdness, completely disregarding Tang Tian's slash, his long blade slashing backwards instead.

But he did not expect that the strike towards his back suddenly changed into a claw, he only felt his throat tighten, and a huge force transmitting forward, and his blade aura disappeared.

Tang Tian borrowed the force to jump, while the blade aura that lost control swept past his bottom, and landed into the building.

A cold aura suddenly appeared from within the dust.

It was the sword martial artist that came forward, but Tang Tian had already felt him coming, he somersaulted in midair, flinging the blade martial artist towards the incoming sword tip.

The sword martial artist was surprised, his hand shuddered, the sword tip dangerously slanted away.

Tang Tian was extremely excited, his intuition was substantially sharper. He only felt that his body was very obedient, all the difficult movements he usually could not do, were currently easily achievable.

This feeling of transformation was addictive.

The blade martial artist's body was limp and numb from the neck grab, completely losing his control over True Power, all the skills

that his body could actually do, could not be released. The blade martial artist's face was extremely red, he only felt ashamed, he had mistakenly killed his companion, and still had to suffer further humiliation.

A cold aura flashed past his eyes, and he suddenly released the blade in his hand.

The blade that he released suddenly flew in the sky before dropping to the ground, releasing a dazzling light aura. At the same time, his both palms fiercely grabbed onto his own neck with his steel like fingers.

The sword martial artist was crying, no retreating!

The danger sense in his heart suddenly rang, without thinking, Tang Tian released strength from his palms.

“Ka cha”, the blade martial artist had no more breath in him.

But the dazzling light aura released by the blade had already enveloped the entire room. The extremely dangerous feeling, caused all the hair on Tang Tian's body to stand.

Not good!

In a life and death situation, Tang Tian's potential suddenly broke out, inside the dazzling silver light, his Wind Concealment Steps was brazenly unleashed.

Bang!

A force as powerful as a mountain pressed down on him from his back. Tang Tian felt as if a raging bull had crashed into his back, his throat suddenly turned warm and sweet, and he spat out a mouth of blood, his entire being shooting forward with an even faster speed.

“Go and die!”

An enraged voice sounded out, the sword martial artist's hair was messy, dense sword aura flowing from his sword blade, enveloping his entire body. With a shrill sound, his being and sword had become one, transforming into a blade light, he thrust straight towards Tang Tian.

Tang Tian who had just narrowly escaped danger felt impending danger once again.

The opponent's sword caused Tang Tian to feel as though he could not dodge.

Tang Tian's heart surged a feeling of comprehension, the opponent's qi was fixed onto him. No matter where he ran, he would be unable to escape the sword.

Then come!

A fierce look appeared on Tang Tian's face, since when, was godlike young man afraid of meeting force with force?

His 10 fingers were like hooks, dazzling sparks spewing out from every single one of them.

10 regiments of light that resembled fireflies slowly flew towards the cold sword aura.

The True power in Tang Tian's body became empty, his body that was in midair lost power, free falling downwards, but his heart was extremely calm. Was this the calmness before death?

He did his best to raise his face, staring intently at the 10 beautiful fireflies.

Blossom, Demon King Firefly!

Chapter 377 – Golden Ranked Martial Artist

The shimmering blade slashed down unto the first Demon King Firefly. The strong rotation of the force distorted the shadowy figure of the sword wielder. This unnatural show of strength shocked him.

Boom!

The blinding force of the explosion engulfed the the sword martial artist.

The remaining Demon King Fireflies were swallowed into the great inferno.

Boom boom boom!

The inferno grew exponentially, radiating blinding rays like the sun.

Tang Tian calmly looked up at the inferno as he descended gradually. The Sword Qi in the inferno had dissipated. It was impossible to fight off the explosion from 10 Demon King Fireflies.

This was a win!

He was now beaming with confidence. No matter what, I am not

going to give up. As a godlike young man, the dangers that laid ahead of the journey would not stop me in my tracks.

I have already prepared myself.

Victory is a must.

Once he reached the ground, he did a somersault and landed gently onto the street. He knew that the sword martial artist had been reduced to ashes in the inferno. A sword landed not far from him. He exhausted his strength but was slowly recovering from the fight. He started dashed towards the Manor. Ling Xu and Crane must definitely be in imminent danger!

Tang Tian sliced through the crowd in the streets.

Suddenly, Tang Tian stopped in his tracks.

Pa pa pa!

Applause rang through the streets 200m from him. A lady donning a silky, golden robe was applauding while walking towards the middle of the streets.

“As expected of the one who inflicted great injuries on Ye Zhao Ge. All along I knew that the silver rank martial artist was no match to you. But I had to see it to believe it.”

Tang Tian's pupil shrank.

What a strong aura!

The lady was like the burning sun, emitting strong pulses of energy across all sides. What grabbed Tang Tian's attention was the robe she had on her. Waves of energy could be seen rippling across its surface.

She had a flawless oval face with a long string of hair flowing down to her shoulders. There was no expression within her eyes.

"This is the first time we've met. My name is Ji Xiao Ya.

Tang Tian took a deep breath: "A Golden rank martial artist?"

"Sharp eyes you got there. Xiao Ya has always seen Mr. Tang Tian as a talented man. I was tasked by my branch's master to convey this message that the misunderstandings between Mr Tang Tian and the Ye Family can be resolved. If Mr Tang Tian is willing to join our 13th Gold Branch, the branch master is willing to help you to mediate the misunderstandings between you and the Ye Family."

Ji Xiao Ya said. She was sweet-sounding but you could hear the persuasion within her tone.

Tang Tian shook her head: "Thank you for your kindness, but I am not interested in joining the Honorable Martial Group."

“Mr. Tang Tian, why would you want to let your emotions affect your objective decision? No matter what, life is still precious.” Ji Xiao Ya replied.

Tang Tian licked his lips and stated: “You are right, but I have always been in control of my life. No one else can control me.”

Ji Xiao Ya replied: “Mr. Tang Tian, you are being very selfish here.”

“You have to try it before you know!”

Tang Tian spit out his statement. He activated his Wind Concealment Steps and charged towards Ji Xiao Ya.

“Courage without intelligence breeds stupidity.”

Ji Xiao Ya raised her hand, with all 5 fingers pointing towards Tang Tian.

Tang Tian was alerted by the impending attack. Without hesitation, he increased the intensity of his Wind Concealment Steps and disappeared into one of the shop houses that was beside the street to dodge the oncoming offence.

Boom!

Countless blade attacks flooded the street like a torrential flood.

Tang Tian gasped a cold breath. The high-speed torrential of sword attacks brought about waves of energy that cut into his back.

So this was what a Golden Ranked Martial Artist was able to do.

He did not hesitate even though he was now engulfed by danger. He did not feel fear. Instead, he was stimulated by the impending danger. He bent his knees and propelled himself towards the wall.

Pfff!

The walls crumbled into dust. Like a nimble cat, Tang Tian dashed into another shop just beside it.

Tang Tian penetrated through several shops. He then burst through the walls.

Boom!

The blade attacks shrouded the shop that Tang Tian was previously at. The shop crumbled like pieces of paper, dissipating into small pieces of rubble.

Tang Tian stepped down hard on his left foot, propelling him high up into the air.

Within seconds, he suddenly appeared right in front of Ji Xiao Ya!

Clenching his fingers like hooks, he charged towards her.

Ji Xiao Ya was surprised. The consecutive attacks she launched were both dodged by Tang Tian. It had been a long time since someone had done that. Tang Tian seemed to have predicted her attacks and could dodge them in time. She was also taken aback by Tang Tian's speed, which was lightning fast.

It was a unique footwork that she had never seen before.

That was interesting!

Ji Xiao Ya's eyes started to shimmer, with pulses of energy emitting from it. She faced towards Tang Tian's oncoming claw attack.

Boom!

A golden palm suddenly appeared to block Tang Tian's Fire Scythe Ghost Claw.

Ji Xiao Ya took two swift steps back. Tang Tian could feel that his claw attack seemed to have faced a steel wall like defence. He felt pain in his five fingers from that impac. He then feel an aura of

strength that pulsed throughout him.

Tang Tian swiftly retreated, bashing through one of the shops along the street.

Ji Xiao Ya raised her right palm and charged towards the retreating Tang Tian. Thousands of blade attacks appeared from within her palm.

Bang Bang Bang!

The blades poured down like a torrential flood, shrouding the shop and decimating the establishment.

Ji Xiao Ya was surprised at Tang Tian's strength. To have a powerful intuition was normal, many martial artists naturally had gifted intuition, and she had met such martial artists before. It was because of the combination of his battle intuition, strong martial techniques and coupled with the unique footwork and unique claw skills that made Tang Tian so impressive.

Ji Xiao Ya, who also practiced unique martial technique, could quickly decipher Tang Tian's abilities.

Her previous attack had once again missed him.

Ji Xiao Ya scanned the street. The entire alley was already empty.

Pfff!

Ji Xiao Ya could hear a faint sound from a corner. Without hesitation, she fired her attack towards the source of the sound.

Boom!

The torrential blade attacks decimated another rows of walls.

Wrong!

Ji Xiao Ya was now alerted. She retracted her raised hand as she prepared for any sudden attacks.

Boom, all of a sudden, thousands of blade attacks were unleashed from her body and unleashed across all directions.

“Kill!”

A thunderous boom echoed from behind her. Ji Xiao Ya was taken aback. How was he able to appear behind her?

Tang Tian then unleashed his attack from his 5 fingers, inflicting directly at the circular formation of blade attacks that was surrounding Ji Xiao Ya.

Spiralling energy emitted from the tips of Tang Tian’s fingers

like needles, piercing through the circular formation of blade attacks.

Ji Xiao Yao was somehow able to sense the impending attack from behind. She concentrated tens of blades attacks just behind her to create a protective shield against Tang Tian's Fire Scythe Ghost Claw.

The protective shield Ji Xiao Ya used disappeared into a beam of light. She then disappeared from Tang Tian's view.

The next moment, she appeared few feet away from Tang Tian to escape his claw attacks.

She reached for the back of her head and could feel a severed part of her hair due to Tang Tian's claw attack. It had been a long time since she had endured such an attack on her.

"The Ye Family has underestimated your true capabilities." Ji Xiao Ya spoke as she was floating mid-air, right in front of Tang Tian: "Having practiced 2 unique martial techniques and possessing the battle intuition of a beast, you can now be considered a Golden Ranked Martial Artist."

Tang Tian sighed. Those consecutive attacks that he unleashed at maximum force only managed to severed off a few strands of hair from his enemy. This woman's strength surely surpass that of Ye Zhao Ge!

Is this a Golden Ranked Martial Artist...

Another term for the Golden Ranked Martial Artist was the Golden Three Thousand. The top 3000 ranked martial artist in the Heaven Road's List are considered the Golden Ranked Martial Artists. Hence, those that were within these 3000 were considered as the Golden Threshold.

Tang Tian was shocked by the abilities of a Golden Ranked Martial Artist...

Those fighters that were once seen as out of reach were now Tang Tian's direct opponents. After so long, he had unconsciously reached his goal. Mum, do you see this? Qian Hui, can you see this? Ghost Claw, do you see this?

I, Tang Tian, am about to challenge a Golden Ranked Martial Artist!

Tang Tian's heart was filled with passion.

"But, you only meet the most basic requirements only. Even among unique martial techniques, there are different strength and power to them." Ji Xiao Ya exclaimed: "Now, I will show you, what a real unique martial technique is."

The cold statement from her rang deep within Tang Tian.

Tang Tian was indifferent. His heart was overwhelmed with

satisfaction from his achievements.

Hey, do you guys see this?

Do you all see this?

Tang Tian was now burning with anger. His eyes were bloodshot, just like a Vampire Beast. Staring at Ji Xiao Ya who was still floating in mid air, he let out a soft smile.

Ji Xiao Ya saw the deadly stare from Tang Tian. She felt anxious after looking at him. Tang Tian's eyes were absent of fear. It was filled with the motivation to fight. It was as if they had an unresolved vengeance that had engulfed Tang Tian.

She could not understand why Tang Tian did not feel the difference in power between the both of them. Doesn't he know that his powers are not as strong as her's?

Suddenly, Ji Xiao Ya thought to herself. Could it be that this guy right here actually thought that he had a chance to defeat her?

If that was the case, it would be laughable.

Ji Xiao Ya recollected her calmness. The power residing within her was now activated, radiating through her golden robes through ripples of pulses. A bright light radiated from the surface of the robe. The speed of the pulsating light was swift as it gathered at the palm of her hand.

Despite having sensed the danger posed by Ji Xiao Ya, Tang Tian was indifferent.

Once I defeat her, I will be a Golden Ranked Martial Artist!

Golden Ranked Martial Artist!

The once distant and ambitious goal that he had was now within his grasp. The oath he laid down while he was just a teen was now fueling his courage and determination to defeat her.

A deep confidence and self-esteem was building up within him.

Just like the oath I made, I was finally here. I had fought hard to reach where I am today. I had no fear. Never had I thought about giving up. Success was the only option.

Here, today.

Once I defeat you, I will be a Golden Ranked Martial Artist!

The fighting intent within Tang Tian suddenly exploded into a passionate fire.

Chapter 378 – Fierce Battle

Tang Tian's body suddenly disappeared into thin air.

The Light Blade that Ji Xiao Ya was wielding had barely solidified to a half. Her pupils shrunk, It was fast!

Suddenly, a shadowy figure appeared at her left side. A bright flare from her low left side blinded her view. It was a claw attack. She used her left palm to defend against that attack. The force of it caused her entire left shoulder to feel numb from defending it.

Hard physical attacks that were close ranged were her weakness. The attack pushed her back a couple of meters.

But, Ji Xiao Ya was a Golden Ranked Martial Artist after all. She had plenty of battle experience. As her palm defense went against the claw attack, she managed to spread the force away from her even though she was vulnerable to such attack.

She managed to dodged the attack!

It was as if Tang Tian foresaw her movement as he disappeared once again to launch another offense.

Suddenly, she could hear a strong breeze blowing from behind. Ji Xiao Ya did not drop her guard. She made her Light Blade transform into a rear shield. Moments later, she could feel a strong

force impact her from behind. There was a loud bang as sparks flew. The force pushed her 7 meters forward.

While still trying to regain her balance, a hissing sound could be heard from over the top of her head.

Ji Xiao Ya reached out with her left palm to defend the aerial attack. Bang! A force stronger than the previous 2 attacks hit her. Her arms grew weak as the attack forced her knees to the ground.

She landed heavily on the floor. Pfff... Dust and sand engulfed the battlefield.

Such a scary show of force put her even more on guard for impending attacks from any sides. The rage within her had already culminated to its peak. She could not believe she was being pinned down by a weak fellow.

It had been too long since she had experience such a difficult situation.

Golden Ranked Martial Artists in the Honorable Martial Group were all respected. The 13th Gold Branch within was their core strength. Each of the branches were filled with countless of great martial artists.

The strength of a Golden Ranked Martial Artist was much greater than any Elder.

These fighters were well-regarded and seen as powerful warriors. Ji Xiao Ya, a Golden Ranked Martial Artist herself, was now forced into a corner by lowly Tang Tian. Her initial arrogance had long been crushed by the unexpected strength of Tang Tian, despite him using only a few similar moves continuously.

She remembered that the Elder's assignment for her was cordially invite Tang Tian into their clan. Now, the only thought in her mind was to kill Tang Tian to avenge her tattered pride.

The Light Blade had now transformed into a whole in the palm of her hand. A breeze came from her right side. Then, a flash of bright light blinded her. She swung her sword in that direction, in offense as well as defence.

Peng!

A spine-tingling noise of metals clashing pierced through the air. A ray of sparks flew through the air.

As she swung her sword, a small house that was not far away was sliced into two by the force of the attack.

Crumble...

From below Ji Xiao Ya, a radius of 300m of circular district of the town was entirely destroyed! The whole area was engulfed in a smoke of dust and debris.

The strength of the sword technique shocked onlookers who were looking at the fight.

What was shocking was that this area was the business district and commercial shops were concentrated around this region. To prevent theft, these shops were reinforced with strong materials. Average martial artists would not have the strength to be able to even leave a dent on these walls.

But, with just a swing of her sword, these shop houses were all reduced to rubble.

Those onlookers immediately rushed for safety. Initially, they thought that the distance they were at was safe enough to view the battle. But after witnessing the power of Ji Xiao Ya's sword technique, all of them were now scared that they would be caught in the line of fire.

However, not all of the onlookers were afraid.

Two fierce looking, enigmatic men could be seen conversing in the background.

The bald man laughed: "Ji Xiao Ya's attack, known as the [Ray Shark Sword], is a strong unique martial technique. It is better than Tang Tian's Fire Scythe Ghost Claw. She is currently wearing the Volans Fins Armour, which comes from the Volans Constellation. I heard that she used her martial spirit to refine and augment the power of this armour for over 10 years, without ever changing it. It's might now, compared to Volans Constellation

Saint Treasure, is on par. It is just slightly behind a Golden ranked Armour.

The scrawny man replied in a cool tone: “I heard that she is a talented warrior with a strong fortitude and is also very knowledgeable. Even though a Volans Fins Armour is low in rank, but it is able to augment her specific unique martial technique to its fullest power. If the Volans Constellation knew about this, they would throw themselves to Leo Constellation.”

“Haha, that’s right!” The bald man replied with a laugh: “If Ji Xiao Ya was really able to refine and improve the Volans Fins Armour into a Gold-ranked weapon, the Honorable Martial Group would definitely want to conquer the Volans Constellation for its own, making the armour as a Saint Treasure of the Volans Constellation.”

The scrawny guy replied: “They wouldn’t dare do it because it would make the group an enemy to all other constellations in Heaven’s Road. For the Honorable Martial Group to become as big as it is today was, similar to us Onyx Soul, because it did not try to claim to be the master of the universe. If they broke this rule, the group would certainly face the wrath of the other constellations.”

“You are right on that.” The bald man nodded. “I am surprised by Tang Tian’s potential. Even in the face of Ji Xiao Ya, he has not yet fallen to any attacks from her. Many people have tried to master the unique martial technique, Wind Concealment Steps. But few have succeeded. However, Tang Tian was able to master it in such a short time. Even his Fire Scythe Ghost Claw had been mastered by him into a unique martial technique. I really want to

know how his mind works in absorbing and mastering all these techniques so swiftly.”

The scrawny guy was speechless. He too, was surprised by Tang Tian’s prowess.

Crane and Ling Xu were gasping deeply, but neither of them dared to take their eyes off the battle. Drops of sweats rolled down their cheeks. They did not even dare to blink.

In front of them, a tall and sturdy martial artist appeared. He was a towering and majestic figure.

“Lu Hai, belonging to the 13th Gold Branch of the Honorable Martial Group.”

His muffled voice seemed to draw fear from his enemies. At 4m in height and with an enormous build, he looked like a giant from the ancient times. His upper body was bared, exposing chunks of chiseled muscles that folded upon each other like waves. His shoulders, which were broader than his upper thighs, were covered in golden demonic tattoos.

He had an austere look. Every step he took made the ground tremble.

“Either you surrender or die!”

The deep voice drew closer.

Ling Xu suddenly stood up and cracked his neck. He then said: “Hey, Little Crane, go to the back.”

Crane stood up as he wiped the sweat off his forehead. He slowly pulled out a bottle of water and then exclaimed: “I need to hydrate myself more often. I have been sweating too much.”

Ling Xu was not pleased: “Hey, sissy, just make sure you do not interfere when I kill this stupid fella with one single blow!”

Crane reminded politely: “As a witness, I also have a share in this. Having it all for yourself is not a very good way to treat a friend.”

“Ah!” A soft laugh came out from Ling Xu’s mouth. His heroic face and orange flair within his pupil had long dissipated. It had now turn into a sea of fire.

A Golden Ranked Martial Artist?

He licked his lips with his red tongue while he turned his eyes from side to side as he gazed down on his next prey, preparing to pounce at it any time.

A silver spear appeared in his hand as he slowly caressed it like a beast grinding its razor sharp tooth at the sight of a prey.

Below him, Flamingo was exceptionally silent. It was now ready.

Crane slowly gulped down his water. He briefly shut his eyes as he savored the freshness of his drink. His black battle robe rustled in the wind.

All of a sudden, his warm smile had now turned into a soft frown. Crane's handsome face that could make countless of ladies blush, actually had a strange sharp aura to it.

He stood still in silence. His lanky figure, with his unfathomable smile on his face, slowly became indifferent.

“What?”

Lu Hai stopped in his tracks. His normally half-closed eyes were now wide open.

This was interesting.

However, to a Golden Ranked Martial Artist, such a technique was nothing of surprise that would spark his attention.

“Kill!”

Ling Xu let out a battle cry as he unleashed his Flamingo, which was dragging its long fiery tail like a lightning blaze!

Ling Xu's field of vision started to get hazy as the gust created by the Flamingo made it hard for him to see. It felt like he was engulfed in flame as the heat from the Flamingo's aura radiated across the plains.

The figure within his field of vision grew bigger and clearer as it approached from the distance.

Golden Ranked Martial Artist. That was a real Golden Ranked Martial Artist!

Ling Xu gave a fierce and vicious stare. He laid low and held his silver spear horizontally. His fingers grasping on the spear slowly loosen their grip.

Lu Hai was taken aback as this was his first-time witnessing a cavalry who was riding on a mechanical beast. It was rare to see cavalry in the form of mechanical beasts in high standard battles. Normally, star spirit beasts were used instead.

The mechanical beast was very fast and had a strong charging power, which surprised Lu Hai. The aura of the cavalry and its rider seemed to have fused cohesively as one.

The strength was formidable.

Lu Hai was disappointed. If such a person had joined their Golden Branch, he could have been trained to become a Golden Ranked Martial Artist. It was no wonder that the Branch chief

repeatedly wanted to recruit him.

However, it was not easy to handle these 2 people.

Lu Hai was not surprised. Geniuses often had a tinge of haughtiness. But it was something that he enjoyed.

He suddenly took on a battle stance and raised his arms to his shoulder-level. Then, the golden tattoos that were carved into his arms came alive. His already massive right arm had increased in size. Now, it was as large as his chest.

He unleashed a loud explosion as he slowly clenched his right fist.

He fixated his gaze at the oncoming Ling Xu.

Ling Xu unleashed his spear like a dragon waiting to strike.

The power of Ling Xu and the Flamingo was concentrated in the spear. The powerful aura residing at the tip of the spear surprised Lu Hai.

What good timing!

The energy within Lu Hai's eyes had risen dramatically. He then unleashed his charged right punch.

Suddenly, he turned his gaze.

A blurred and lanky figure suddenly appeared above his head.

It was accompanied by a sword image that swayed in the distance like the wind.

Chapter 379 – Ray Shark Killing Technique

Lu Hai knew that he was in danger. He raised his right palm and bellowed. His palm, like a palm leaf, acted to protect from the top attack.

Ding!

The sharp white colored sword tip failed to pierce through Lu Hai's palm. But the steel sword that he was wielding did not manage to handle the force from the attack, causing it to break into pieces. Crane acted fast as he let go of the sword's hilt while using his palm to push the broken sword fragments towards his enemy.

The shards shot through the air, pelting towards Lu Hai's direction.

Ding ding ding!

Sparks flew everywhere. Lu Hai's palm acted like a copper shield as it deflected the attacks.

Ling Xu's silver spear suddenly appeared and was charging towards Lu Hai.

The fearsome attack from Ling Xu, filled with vigor and battle desire, managed to achieve an unprecedented peak in terms of the

force unleashed.

An explosion erupted as Ling Xu's spear and Lu Hai's astonishing fist technique collided.

Bang!

The spear pierced onto the steel shield. A ferocious force rippled through the spear. Ling Xu did not have the time to react as he was propelled backwards from the impact. He was left dazed from the collision.

Lu Hai was indifferent. Instead, he now looked much more malevolent than he was previously.

His fist had started bleeding as the spear managed to cut through his skin.

Ling Xu and Flamingo fell hard onto the floor. The impact awoke Ling Xu from his daze. He let out a sinister smile.

He realized how stupid he was. The tip of its spear had a drop of coagulated silver liquid that came from his body.

That liquid was very destructive. Till now, Ling Xu had not discovered how to defend it yet.

Now, he had around 5 drops of silver liquid residing within his

body.

He still had not understood the true nature of this silver fluid. However, at every interval, this fluid would congeal on its own. Once it reached its maximum, the fluid will stop congealing.

The silver liquid had started to erode into his flesh and muscles.

Lu Hai shouted: “Mountain!”

A resounding noise echoed from his arm. The golden tattoos engraved on it started to come alive. The arm started to be encrusted by rock-like materials, creating a solid gauntlet as it covered his fist.

It was the [Mensa’s Heavy Gloves], derived from the Southern Sky’s Mensa Constellation. After being refined by the Honorable Martial Group for over 12 years, it’s quality had already reached the gold rank.

Feeling a breeze from above, Lu Hai released his left palm upwards.

Crane could feel a massive force coming at his direction. He did not have enough time to escape it as he was blown through the air like an arrow, pushing him back by more than 30m.

What a strong force!

Crane was unfazed by the immense power. He grasped his Crane Sword tightly. He could feel the energy rippling through his palms.

The steel sword just now was unable to handle the force from his sword attack. Before the sword managed to hit Lu Hai, it had already break under the pressure of the force.

Ling Xu stood back up and went onto his Flamingo. He spit out the dirt that had entered his mouth after his fall. He was not afraid. In fact, he was more determined than ever.

No wonder he was a Gold Ranked Martial Artist!

He went back to his battle posture to prepare for the next onslaught again.

Andre glanced Yuan Ji who was in the intense battle from afar. He recollected his attention and his gaze turned back at the lady that was in front of him. He smiled: "I did not expect you to send out 3 Gold Ranked Martial Artists. It seems like the pressure we have given you is still not enough."

The lady was tall and her legs were wrapped tightly in black leather jeans. Her clothes were covered in gold speckle, with patterns like those of a giraffe. Most people would think that this was just a normal apparel. But Andre knew that it was something much more special.

It was the [Panther's Stripe], a Silver Treasure from the Camelopardalis Constellation that resided in the Northern Sky's 19 Continents.

The gold speckles showed that it had been refined before. It was gradually transforming into a gold treasure.

The lady replied: "Your highness, I am Ji Mei Yu from the Honorable Martial Group's 7th Gold Branch. Your highness has guessed wrong. There are not just 3 Gold ranked martial artists, but 5 of them."

"Five?" Andre was taken aback by the sheer number: "Kind to think of it, Tang Tian and his 3 friends are your prime targets. But based on their strength, 2 Gold ranked martial artist should be enough to take them down. Yuan Ji is another one, and the remaining two should be prepared for me right."

"You are right your highness. If your highness is defeated over here, it will be a great victory for us too." Ji Mei Yu replied with her smile, her looks were much more outstanding compared to Angelina, her lanky hour-glass figure exuded charm.

Andre spoke calmly: "Who is the other guy then? There's no point hiding there."

"Since your highness have summoned, it would have been rude if I did not turn up." A low voice echoed from Andre's back.

A black figure appeared like a thick fog. He was draped in a black cape, with his shoulders filled with ravens that were standing on guard. The ravens were fully black except for their eyes, which had speckles of gold.

“So you have the Corvus Constellation’s treasure, the Nine Corvus Cape.” Andre nodded: “No wonder the Corvus Constellation has been lagging behind for so long. It was you who was in the shadow draining the star power of the constellation.”

“You have great analytical skill Your Highness. I did not expect you to recognize such a treasure that has been neglected for some time.” [Si Han](#) replied.

(TN: Si Han is the assassin Tang Tian met when at Corvus Constellation)

“Your Noble Group have really put in a lot of capital to send out 5 Gold Ranked Martial Artists.” Andre laughed: “However, why would you guys think that I would disregard my life so easily?”

“This is the style of the Honorable Martial Group. They always think that others are not as smart as them.” A cheeky statement rang out.

A red hair guy walked out laughing.

Si Han and Ji Mei Yu were shocked. They did not realize there was someone hiding behind them in the shadows.

“Qian Xin is here to pay his respect to your majesty!” The red hair guy directed his greeting to Angelina.

“Onyx Soul!” Ji Mei Yu exclaimed.

“Haha I have been recognized. That’s scary” Qian Xin replied: “If the Honorable Martial Group were to lose 5 Gold Ranked Martial Artists at one go, it will be a pain isn’t it. Hmm, no, I shouldn’t be belittling the Honorable Martial Group like that. Having so many resources at hand, a mere 5 Gold Ranked Martial Artists should be nothing for them. Hahaha!”

Qian Xin laughed hysterically in the hall.

A dark figure suddenly descended from above the hall. He was a masked man that looked similar to a bat and donned a black robe.

Si Han stated: “It’s the Bat Assassin!”

The Bat Assassin acted as if he did not hear anything.

Andre, Qian Xin and the Bat Assassin surrounded the two men in a triangle formation.

In just a blink of an eye, the circumstance had changed drastically.

Angelina watched in a daze.

Tang Tian and Ji Xiao Ya were still fighting, reducing the entire street into a chaotic rubble. Every time Ji Xiao Ya wielded her Light Blade, she would create a wave of blade attacks that could travel hundreds of meters.

However, Tang Tian, who was still obsessed with killing a Gold Ranked Martial Artist, was like a savage beast that had an innate killer instinct.

His movements were much faster than his thinking speed, making him much more deadly.

Ray Shark Sword, ranked 17355 on the the Board of Unique Skills

Tang Tian's Fire Scythe Ghost Claw was ranked 19921 while the Wind Concealment Steps was ranked 19832.

The Immortal Martial has a special ranking system for the Unique Skills. It has ranks from 1 to 10 stars. Every star had roughly 2000 different unique skills. The Ray Shark Sword was at 2 stars. Compared to both of Tang Tian's skills, it was higher than them by 1 rank.

But when it comes to battle, the ranking doesn't guarantee its superiority over another lesser ranked unique skill.

Ji Xiao Ya's Light Body technique was almost on par as Tang Tian's. But her Flying Fins Armor could not just augment the

power of her Ray Shark Sword, but also made her movements nimbler. With the help of the Flying Fins Armor, Ji Xiao Ya's Light Body technique was greatly augmented.

The Ray Shark Sword was ranked much higher than the Fire Scythe Ghost Claw. Tang Tian tried to attack straight on with his technique against Ji Xiao Ya's, but was beaten by the Ray Shark Sword's sheer prowess. The difference between a 1 star and a 2 star was much greater than Tang Tian thought.

But Tang Tian was not discouraged. His amazing analytical skills had allowed him to successfully evade all of Ji Xiao Ya's attacks.

The motivated Tang Tian had keenly analyzed the fighting movements during each battle round with Ji Xiao Ya. He had not discovered Ji Xiao Ya's weakness.

The Ray Shark Sword sure was powerful, but Ji Xiao Ya only knew how to unleash the power of the sword and failed to understand the subtle movements of the sword that could allow her to augment the overall power of the weapon. Compared to Crane and Ye Zhao Ge, Ji Xiao Ya's sword movement was below their standards.

Tang Tian swiftly tried to control the battle to his advantage while hurriedly evading each of Ji Xiao Ya's sword attacks, due to her inability to wield the sword movements properly.

Initially, it seemed like Tang Tian was losing as he was constantly dodging the onslaught of attacks from Ji Xiao Ya. In

reality, Tang Tian was waiting for his chance to make a counter attack against her.

“Tang Tian is controlling the tempo now.”

The bald man residing within the shadows was shocked at the battle. Tang Tian’s strength was way weaker than that of Ji Xiao Ya, but the battle was being controlled perfectly by Tang Tian. Tang Tian was using his ability to evade the attacks as a way to control Ji Xiao Ya’s offensive movement.

The scrawny man nodded: “Yes, he is trying to exhaust all of Ji Xiao Ya’s strength. It seems like Ji Xiao Ya might have realized Tang Tian’s tactics against her.”

The two guys stopped talking as they fixated their attention on the ongoing intense battle.

Ji Xiao Ya did indeed take notice of Tang Tian’s tactic against her. She felt her energy slowly being used up. Tang Tian’s advantage was his dexterity as Ji Xiao Ya’s Ray Shark Sword didn’t even manage to touch onto his clothes.

If this continued, she could be defeated.

As she slowly absorbed the possibility of defeat, she was dazed. The word defeat was something that could not be accepted.

What was happening? How could she have let the battle develop

into such a state? She was clearly much more powerful than Tang Tian's. This battle should have already been won by her.

Ji Xiao Ya took a deep breath. She regained her consciousness and directed her attention to the battle.

Based on her fighting experience, she knew that her mentality had already been disrupted, and this was a clear sign of danger.

Let's end this right now!

Ji Xiao Ya suddenly stopped and stared at Tang Tian who was in a distance. She raised up her hand that was holding onto the Ray Shark Sword. The Flying Fins Armor suddenly started to radiate rays of piercing lights.

Bang.

The Flying Fins Armor crumbled and transformed into countless of shards, each the size of a fingernail. They started to revolve around Ji Xiao Ya.

Since he was so good at evading, then I shall make him have nowhere to hide.

Ji Xiao Ya, who was raising her Light Blade, suddenly brought it downwards and stuck the weapon deep into the ground.

“Time to turn you into fragments. Shark Whirlpool Technique!”

The cool voice of Ji Xiao Ya could be heard across the entire Andromeda City.

The Light Blade slowly moved into the ground until it disappeared. Ji Xiao Ya was now empty-handed.

With Ji Xiao Ya as the center of gravity, a bright halo of roughly 2000 meters suddenly appeared on the ground. Billions of sparkss, each the size of fingernails, burst out from the ground and started swirling frantically around the battlefield.

Tang Tian had now descended into a precarious situation.

Chapter 380 – I Am Now A Gold Ranked Martial Artist

Lu Hai could hear the soft cry from Ji Xiao Ya and his heart shivered. Ji Xiao Ya was going to execute her killing technique!

But right now, he was too distracted. His legs were staked into the ground as he prepared to defend against the charging Ling Xu.

He was angry that his fist had been injured by Ling Xu's spear. But his anger for the damaged Mensa Heavy Punch exceeded his anger for his bleeding wounds. The time he had spent to refine it to transform it into a Gold rank weapon was innumerable. To just recover the weapon's damage inflicted upon it today, would cost him numerous days

That damn bastard!

Lu Hai, who was enraged, did not reserve any of his strength, as his heavy fists were unleashed to its maximum power.

In terms of strength, Lu Hai had the advantage. He had never met another fighter that was stronger than him in terms of strength before. He had even once killed a martial artist only with a single punch.

His talent was average, as had practiced only the normal Heavy Punch Technique. Even so, he was able to become a Gold Ranked

Martial Artist due to his creation of a special training method. Honorable Martial Group was the best in refining treasures and weapons. However, Lu Hai was never good at refining his treasures. He managed to discover something new instead. He utilized some of Onyx Soul's methods, which was to directly inject the Mensa Heavy Punch technique into both of his arms.

Once his flesh and the treasure started to fuse together, his strength increased exponentially. And the refining speed for the Mensa Heavy Punch also increased. He was unconcerned by the incompatibility or inability to harmonize properly between his body and the treasure.

Lu Hai was also determined to become a Gold Ranked Martial Artist, and was willing to go to any extent to realize that dream. He had now managed to reach unprecedented heights.

Even though Ling Xu's spear techniques were not bad, his strength was incomparable to Lu Hai's. Lu Hai would push him miles away with just one punch. Lu Hai did not know why he would always make his way back up again after enduring the attack. And it was 3 consecutive attacks on him. Even if it was a steel man, these 3 punches should have already shattered him. But even with his face dipping in blood, Ling Xu was still crazily charging towards him.

This guy was mentally crazy.

Lu Hai's rage was now accompanied by his fretfulness as he was battling an unreasonable Ling Xu who would not stop until he was dead.

Kill him!

This punch must end his life!

Lu Hai was prepared. He postured himself and lifted his fist, preparing to strike the oncoming Ling Xu.

Hiss!

The hissing sound of the sword rang beside his ear, causing Lu Hai to feel jittery. If Ling Xu was considered a pest cockroach that could never die, then Crane could be considered a pesky housefly that was constantly giving Lu Hai trouble.

The weak blade attacks were perceived by Lu Hai as child's play that was not threatening at all.

With a clap of his hands, Lu Hai was able to dissipate the attacks. Crane was like a big black crane, with his hands extended out, nimble floating around. However, Lu Hai did not spot that Crane, which was in mid-air, had light radiating from its eyes.

Ling Xu, while riding on his Flamingo, charged towards the vision of Crane.

Was it time?

A burst of bright light radiated out of Crane's eyes. He grasped his sword hilt tightly and charged through the clouds.

Lu Hai heard the cries from Crane over the top of his head as he looked atop him.

Moments later, his expression changed drastically.

13 similar looking black figures formed a spherical formation, each one of them holding a sword pointed into the center of the circle. The 13 swords were pointed at each other as they twirled mid-air like a black rose, creating gust of wind that blew up dirt and dust across the battlefield. The shadows cast by them shrouded Lu Hai's vision.

The lingering hissing sound abruptly came to a stop. The 13 shadows started to wave the long swords within their hands.

Buzz!

Lu Hai could feel an electric current flowing across the surface of his skin as beads of sweat rolled down his body. The 13 scarily looking mechanical weapons seemed to be descending towards him like 13 sharp stakes.

This is...

Within his vision, Lu Hai could see the black-petals like formation suddenly dissipated. The 13 shadowy figures descended

rapidly towards him.

Lu Hai's expression changed. He quickly raised both of his palm to make a shield above him.

Boom!

As Lu Hai unleashed his palm technique, his palms swelled up in size, forming an impenetrable wall as he pushed his palms up towards the oncoming black figures. Feeling the sense of danger, Lu Hai utilized his maximum strength. With such a close proximity, it would bound to destroy them!

Ding ding ding!

Sparks flew everywhere. The 13 figures took turns to throw themselves onto the palm shield while using different sword techniques to attack, causing the defender to be confused by the offensive movement.

Lu Hai couldn't believe what he saw. All 13 figures were real!

All 13 figures struck his palm shield, each time creating a blinding spark. This was definitely not an illusion.

How was this possible?

Thump!

No matter how powerful his palm technique was, the continuous onslaught of the 13 figures would disintegrate his defence.

Not good!

Lu Hai changed his tactics as he used one palm to defend the aerial attack while using another to attack the 13 figures.

Hhhuuuuuuu!

These shadowy figures were blown off higher into the sky like feathers.

Lu Hai did not dare to stop. He directed punch after punch skywards as the shadowy figures flew higher and higher into the sky. But Lu Hai failed to notice that all the 13 figures were together perched on a vertical line.

All 13 Cranes suddenly opened their eyes at once.

The Crane that was at the highest height suddenly spread open his arms and descended rapidly onto the top of the 2nd Crane's head. Without decreasing in speed, the two of them clashed, and the weirdest scene happened. The 2 cranes started to fuse together.

Clang Clang!

A loud cry from the sword emerged.

The many Cranes started to pile up onto each other, fusing together as one.

Clang Clang Clang!

The uninterrupted cries pierced through the air as it grew even louder.

13 were combined into a whole!

A black warrior emerged as his long black hair fluttered in the wind.

The tip of the Crane Sword had a shimmering radiance. This was a phenomenon when the swords were combined in a high level for it to happen.

A ray of black light started to descend from the heavens!

Boom, Lu Hai's rock fist disintegrated into millions of pieces of debris. His entire right arm was blasted into bits.

"I am going to kill you!"

Lu Hai descended into insanity.

“Stupid.”

A taunting voice rang throughout the battlefield.

Ling Xu could see the hole that opened in the street. His face was covered in blood but it revealed a soft smile. He used his fingers to control his silver spear. The spear suddenly disappeared.

The sky was left with only specks of twinkling stars .

Lu Hai's throat suddenly exploded wide open, revealing a hole the size of a fist. His rage was expressed on his face as he gaped his eyes wide.

How...How...could this happen...

Boom, he landed on the ground like a wooden stake.

Crane descended from the air and landed softly on the ground. He nearly kneeled down as he had exhausted most of his energy.

Suddenly, Ling Xu turned his bloody face: “Hey, sissy, what was the technique you just use?”

Crane wiped off the blood on his lips and replied: “Rotating Swords of the Dancing Crane”.

Tang Tian was in danger.

Those small little sparks were dangerous and deadly. They could pierce through buildings effortlessly like knife through butter.

Bang.

A region populated by small houses crumbled into bits from the sparks bombardment. The sparks turned the rocks into dust as they passed through.

This was the first time Tang Tian witnessed such a deadly martial technique.

The only thing he could do was to evade all the attacks.

But the number of sparks were limitless and were almost impossible to dodge them entirely.

Pfff pfff pfff!

Blood spewed out everywhere as Tang Tian suffered several wounds within seconds. Even though the wounds were not deep, the blood had stained his clothes dark red, making the scene look horrific.

The blood made Tang Tian raged.

He was like a wounded beast, filled with rage and anger.

Yes, I know I cannot dodge it, but why should I dodge?

A dazzling radiance blossomed around his palms as he took big strides to charge towards Ji Xiao Ya. He frantically activated his Fire Scythe Ghost Claw to fight off his surrounding sparks.

Soft explosions could be heard as the claw technique hit onto the sparks, creating a light rays that disintegrate the sparks.

Ji Xiao Ya was looking on from a distance. This was the first time she had witnessed someone successfully deflecting her Shark Whirlpool Technique. It was supposed to be hard to defend against just like a pack of sharks. Even after you have killed 10 sharks, you will not be any safer as it would attract even more sharks.

All the struggles and defense would have been worthless.

Ji Xiao Ya looked on as Tang Tian using his claw technique to deflect the sparks even as the attacks become more concentrated. A fiercely looking cloud of sparks were now directed straight towards Tang Tian.

Tang Tian battles cries pierced through the concentrated sparks.

Ji Xiao Ya took joy in hearing his cries of pain. Struggle, struggle more. The more you struggle, the faster you would die.

Suddenly, a blood curdling moan of pain echoed from a distant. Ji Xiao Ya's expression changed drastically. It was from Lu Hai! Could something have happened to him?

No way, she knew that she had to end the battle quickly!

The once confident Ji Xiao Ya now realized that something was amiss. Tang Tian had survived and struggled for more than 10 minutes.

His battle cries could still be heard from within the sparks. He was not dead yet!

How was that possible?

No one had ever remained in the circular radiance for more than 3 minutes and still survive.

Ji Xiao Ya glanced towards Tang Tian's direction. The once concentrated sparks were now slowly dissipating, revealing the outline of Tang Tian's body, who was slowly marching towards her.

The radiance started to fade...

Peng peng peng!

Tang Tian was covered in blood, creating a blood trail behind him as he marched forward. He continued on his offensive, attacking all the sparks with his claw technique.

He only knew of one solution. It was a very simple solution.

Smash them to pieces! Smash all of them to pieces!

No matter how many sparks there were, in the hundreds or even thousands, they would all be disintegrated.

As long as he was able to hit all of them with his claw technique, he would not have to evade any of them.

He frantically attacked the oncoming sparks to defend himself against the attack. However, he had lost a significant amount of blood from the wounds and had started to feel dizzy and weak.

Victory is mine, nobody could take that away from me

Once I defeat her, I will be a Gold Ranked Martial Artist. Tang Tian, you need to hold on and persevere.

You said that before?

As more blood started to drip from Tang Tian, the number of sparks had slowly died down.

The last wave of sparks were finally destroyed to pieces. A bloodied figure stood right in front of a dazed Ji Xiao Ya.

He gritted his teeth and licked the blood of his lips. He was now overwhelmed with confidence.

Hey, I am a Gold Ranked Martial Artist now!

Chapter 381 – 7th Onyx Hall Master Tu Zi Shan

The Fire Scythe Ghost Claw pierced through her chest.

Even at the brink of death, Ji Xiao Ya still did not understand how a crazy individual, with blood drenched across his face and clothes, was still able to smile hysterically.

She slowly sunk into the mud as the light drained out from her eyes.

Tang Tian gathered all the energy he had left and dashed to where Ling Xu and Crane was. When he appeared in front of them drenched in fresh blood, Ling Xu and Crane were taken aback.

All 3 of them locked eyes.

“I am now a Golden rank martial artist!” Tang Tian shouted in excitement as blood continued rolling down his cheeks.

“I told you I will kill him with one move.” Ling Xu replied as he cringed in pain from the open wounds inflicted during the battle.

Plomp, Plomp..

The 2 of them slowly fade into unconsciousness and fell onto the floor from the exhaustion.

Crane: “....”

Suddenly, Crane was alert: “Who is that?”

Two men appeared from the corner of Crane’s sight.

“We mean no harm.”

A bald buff man raised both his hands high up: “We are from Onyx Soul. I know that we used to have a misunderstanding. But it is now over and we do not have any animosity against you all.”

The scrawny man gave out a soft gasp as he fixated his gaze on the unconscious Ling Xu and Tang Tian.

Crane did not drop his defence, but his face portrayed calmness: “That’s right. We do not have any animosity between us.”

The bald man let out a soft smile: “I will get straight to the point. I want to invite the 3 of you to the Onyx Soul. I am Tu Zi Shan, Hall Master of the 7th Onyx Hall of Onyx Soul.”

“Onyx Hall!” Crane made his surprise known. Onyx Hall was similar to the Gold Branch of the Honorable Martial Group. The only difference was that there were 13 Gold Branches while there

were 9 Onyx Hall.

The structures of both the Honorable Martial Group and the Onyx Soul were similar.

The biggest and strongest authoritative figures were the Hall Master's groups who possessed the largest power over the organization. Honorable Martial Group had 13 Hall Masters that comprised the Hall Masters' Panel while the Onyx Soul had 7 Onyx Hall Masters that comprised the Onyx Soul's Panel.

The Gold Branches were part of the Hall Masters' Panel while the Onyx Halls were part of the Onyx Soul's Panel. Both the Gold Branches and Onyx Halls held absolute power, and were answerable only to their respective panels and no one else. All decision making and strategic planning resided in Masters of the Branch or Halls.

Even though the Gold Branches and Onyx Hall had immense authority, they couldn't go about executing orders without first having the permissions or orders from the Hall Master who was in charge of the task. The benefits and rewards were divided equally across the groups.

As Crane was born from a prestigious family, he had all this knowledge and knew much more than both Tang Tian and Ling Xu. He did not expect the bald muscular man to be one of the Master from the Onyx Hall.

Tu Zi Shan let out a soft smile and stated: "So how is it? The

atmosphere in the 7th Onyx Hall is very positive and absent of politics. Our hall possesses more than 100 unique skills and there are bound to be a few that are suitable for your training. Even if there isn't a skill that fits you, you can change to another Onyx Hall instead. Do not fret about this."

"I am very sorry but I cannot make the decision." Crane said politely.

Tu Zi Shan only reacted after a while, he patted his bald head and replied: "Yes I understand where you are coming from."

The scrawny man was void of expression but was surprised by the reaction. It was rare for the Hall Master to look up to anyone in respect. These 3 men were definitely good but for Hall Master to be amazed and respect them, it was quite a sight.

Crane turned his attention to the doorway where a line of men appeared in his sight.

The leader, who a teen who had a gold hair, was dazzling. The line of men looked like they were battle hardened, with scars across their bodies and face. Angelina was also inside the crowd.

The red hair Qian Xin blurted out: "We have wasted our trip. Hall Master Tu is here."

The scrawny man's face turned cold, killer instinct was building up within him. Qian Xin was a member of the 5th Onyx Hall. As a

mere member, how dare he address the hall master in such a condescending tone!

Qian Xin was taken aback and immediately waved his hand: “Hey hey hey, Hall Master The 5th and 7th Onyx Hall are great allied halls ok!”

Tu Zi Shan signalled to the scrawny man to calm down. It was Qian Xin’s nature to be like that. It was not worth it to get into a fight due to such a trivial matter. He turned towards Angelina to greet her: “Tu Zi Shan prostrates himself before your majesty.”

Angelina was also taken aback by Tu Zi Shan’s presence. An Onyx Soul’s Hall Master was similar to the rank of commander in the Leo’s Constellation. Angelina was very respectful to be able to have the presence of an Hall Master: “I am honoured to be able to meet you Hall Master!”

Tu Zi Shan smiled: “Your majesty employed a good strategy. [The Honorable Martial Group has suffered a great loss this time](#). A casualty of 5 Gold Ranked Martial Artists will be painful for them.

(DeandreR: Only 4 are said to have died. I think the 5th escaped. The author really didn’t make what happened to the 5th one clear.)

Angelina replied: “Without the help of Hall Master I do not think there would have been such a favourable result.”

Once he came in, he immediately saw Lu Hai who laid motionless on the floor.

Tu Zi Shan let out a laugh: “Your majesty guessed wrong. I was not the one who did this.”

Everyone else was taken aback.

Tu Zi Shan was enjoying the surprise that was written on everyone’s face. He looked down at Lu Hai and pointed at him: “When I was here, he was already dead. Ji Xiao Ya was killed solely by Tang Tian. But he ran away from the battlefield after killing her without first reaping the reward from his enemy. Hence, I helped him retrieve the reward and was planning to pass it to his brother, Crane.”

He tossed a silver aquarius cabinet towards Crane.

The cabinet was still sealed. Tu Zi Shan did not open up to see the contents within after picking it up.

Crane was in awe and his respect for the Hall Master increased. He offered his thanks: “On behalf of Tang Tian, I would like to thank you, Hall Master Tu.”

“It was nothing much.” Tu Zi Shan replied indifferently.

The rest still had not comprehended the situation. They were also in awe by Crane, Tang Tian and Ling Xu for being able to pull off such a feat. Qian Xin who was naturally frivolous was also in awe after hearing Tu Zi Shan’s explanation of what had transpired.

But how was it possible for a Golden Ranked Martial Artist to be defeated so easily?

A Golden Ranked Martial Artist was not that weak.

Based on their intelligence, even with the combination of Tang Tian and his group, it would still have been impossible to kill one Golden Ranked Martial Artist. Ye Zhao Ge might be famous but he was still young and possessed deep potential. But his strength could not be comparable to a Golden Ranked Martial Artist

Even if Ye Zhao Ge was famous and renowned, in Qian Xin eyes, he was just a rookie.

In either the Gold Branch or the Onyx Hall, discipline was strict and secrets were well kept. If any of the members were to be recruited into the clan, they would have to sign a martial spirit contract, relieving themselves of their relationships from their family blood ties.

The training received was also much more rigorous than the average training.

Andre, Qian Xin and Bat Assassin worked together to kill 2 Gold rank martial artists. Since Tang Tian and his other 2 friends were able to also kill 2 Gold rank martial artists, didn't that mean that the 2 groups had almost similar capabilities and power.

This was impossible!

No matter how much improvement Tang Tian and his group had made during the training, it was still impossible for them to have been able to kill the 2 Golden ranked martial artists. It was even more unbelievable that Tang Tian was able to kill a Golden Fighter on his own. It was ridiculous.

But the event was narrated by Tu Zi Shan and no one dared to doubt what he said.

The Hall Master had never spoken a single word of lie and he never will.

“This...This is too shocking.” Andre was trying to comprehend all of this.

Angelina was feeling joyful inside her. Andre's strength was too powerful, to that extent that it caused Angelina to feel stifled. If Andre had any demands from Angelina with his victory, she knew that she had no way of rejecting them.

But since Tang Tian and his group were able to kill 2 gold rank martial artists, then their power should be able to match Andre's.

If there was only 1 buyer, then they could eat everything up. But now there were 2 buyers, and her circumstance had now changed. And she was thinking, even though Qian Xin and Hall Master Tu were both in Onyx Soul, they seemed to have differing views, and

seemed to be of different groups.

All these details made Angelina excited.

“Okay, they have suffered multiple injuries and are exhausted. We should give them time to rest.” Tu Zi Shan exclaimed.

Andre could hear the deep respect the Hall Master had for the 3 guys from his tone. It was not a good time to offend Tu Zi Shan: “I am glad everyone is safe. It is time for every to have a good rest.”

Before he left, Tu Zi Shan turned to Crane: “Please come to the Fairy Tavern to stay for this time being. Once you all have discussed, you all can tell me your decisions. Even if you all do not join us, do not worry. It was fate that brought us together and I am glad to have met you all.”

Crane did not expect the Onyx Soul to have such a wise and magnanimous person. He replied: “Alright!”

Tu Zi Shan’s words were still ringing in everyone’s ears. Qian Xin was still doubtful while Andre let out a reluctant smile. Since Tu Zi Shan had wanted to recruit the 3 of them, it would be unwise to go against Tang Tian and his friends. If not, Tu Zi Shan would be made an enemy, and that would be suicidal. Andre was wondering if Tu Zi Shan was trying to give them a warning through his words.

Once everyone left, Andre and Qian Xin walked away together.

Andre asked: “Could there be an agreement between Hall Master Tu and Tang Tian’s group?”

Qian Xin replied: “I have not heard of such an agreement so far.”

He was a very smart person. After hearing Andre, he replied: “Your highness, you might have not known but the 9 Onyx Halls of the Onyx Soul do not always have an amicable relationship with each other. We have good relationship with the 7th Onyx Hall. If it was the 2nd Onyx Hall, a battle would have broken out, with blood flowing like river.”

Blood flowing like river...

Andre was flabbergasted. He never expect the relationships within the Onyx Soul to be so complicated and disastrous.

Only moments later did he regain his sense: “It shouldn’t be that bad isn’t it...”

Qian Xin replied: “The history between us and the 2nd Onyx Hall goes back a long time and that was the source of our vengeance. But of course, the 7th Onyx Hall also had their fair share of enemies, one of which was the 3rd Onyx Hall. The 3rd Onyx Hall had two hall Masters who both died to Tu Zi Shan. There were many people from the 7th Hall that had died under the 3rd Hall’s hands.”

“Don’t your higher ups at the top care about all this?” Andre was surprised at the dysfunctional structure of the Onyx Soul.

“Care?” Qian Xin smiled sarcastically: “The higher ups cannot be bothered. Battle might break out and many fighters would die but that separates the good from the average. Not just us, even the Honorable Martial Group is like that. The 13 Gold Branches have killed each other and suffered much more than the 12 Ecliptic Palaces. We are not the same as you all, as well if you didn’t realize.”

Andre understood the meaning of that statement. When Qian Xin stated “you all”, he was referring to the constellations.

It was not the same...

But, what was different then?

Andre seemed to have caught onto something.

Chapter 382 – Unique Cards

Immortal Martial.

Chen Zi Lin stared down at the Unique Flagstone which seemed mystical. Within a short few months, there have already been 73 unique martial techniques that have been discovered. He had been guarding the flagstone for so many years but this is the first time he was witnessing this.

Was the world in chaos?

His heart mumbled, from the records and historical tales of Immortal Martial, Every time the world encountered a chaos period, the Unique Flagstone would light up or that the number of unique martial techniques appearing would multiply exponentially. It was the iron law of the Unique Flagstone.

There were 73 unique martial techniques that were discovered. 3 evaluated to be 3 stars, 15 were 2 stars and 55 were 1 star.

Chen Zi Lin was very familiar with the numbers collected. It was considered normal.

But within these number, the one that attracted his attention was not the 3 unique martial techniques that were ranked 3 star, but 2 unique martial techniques that were ranked 2 stars. They were the [Crane Rotating Sword] and the [Pointed Dragon Spear].

Chen Zi Lin expertise in unique techniques was deeply profound. In his eyes, behind all the names of these unique martial techniques was an era that would unfold with a magnificent scale, and had the brilliance of martial artists in that generation.

[Crane Rotating Sword], 2 star, No. 17226

[Pointed Dragon Spear], 2 star, No. 16894.

No matter how you look at it, the information from these 2 unique techniques would not not catch anyone's attention. But for Chen Zi Lin, he knew that the 2 unique techniques were not normal.

Out of the 20,000 types of unique martial techniques, most of them are independent to each other. But there were some unique techniques that were closely related to each other due to their origin.

The [Crane Rotating Sword] had its origin from the Death Sword Dance, which was a 4 star unique technique and was very deadly.

While the [Pointed Dragon Spear] had its origin from the [Obscure Earth Spear], which was another 4 star unique martial technique which was equally deadly.

The discovery of these 2 unique martial techniques made Chen Zi Lin filled with excitement.

When he was bored, he would create a ranking system on his own of all the unique martial techniques out there. These 2 martial techniques were the top 10 strongest among all the 4 star unique martial techniques.

Chen Zi Lin felt that the other techniques were more average compared to the 2. Maybe only the [Wind Concealment Steps] could rival the prowess of the two 4 star techniques.

Chen Zi Lin also spent time in researching the key differences between unique and non-unique martial techniques. He also spent time to research on techniques that were qualified as unique martial techniques, and the Wind Concealment Steps was one of them.

In fact, new martial techniques that have just entered the ranking system were often much harder to be discovered than those martial techniques that had been around for centuries.

It was mainly because the predecessor from the past only aimed to create the skill while the other fighters aimed to pass on these martial techniques down through the generation.

Chen Zi Lin had grown numb by the sheer number of unique martial techniques emerging lately. Even the Immortal Martialists were also not shocked by the increasing discovery of such martial techniques. Furthermore, as many more regions descended into chaos, the intelligence system set up by the Immortal Martialists was also affected, causing the quality of their information gathering to

falter.

Even though the chaos would make information gathering a tougher task, it would also make the intelligence gathered more valuable as it enabled fighters to make sense of the situation within the chaos.

Among the Immortal Martials, morale was up high.

However, this did not bother Chen Zi Lin since he was only a guardian of the Unique Flagstone.

During meal times, whenever the conversation topic was on Chen Zi Lin, it was always about him being the “person who would be the eternal guardian of the Unique Flagstone”, which was somewhat condescending.

He did not care.

The war had just started.

Fairy City was not back in peace. Even though battles were intense, the citizens residing in the city were so accustomed to such explosions and chaos that those battles did not seem to affect them one bit.

But everyone was celebrating in joy when they heard that the

Honorable Martial Group lost four Gold Ranked Martial Artists. The fights within the Fairy Palace were seen by only a few people. Even the battle between Crane, Ling Xu and Lu Hai was witnessed by only a handful of people.

But the battle between Tang Tian and Ji Xiao Ya, which took place at the heart of the business district, was witnessed by almost the entire city's population.

No one will ever forget the battles cries Tang Tian unleashed during his entire fight duration with Ji Xiao Ya.

“Join the Onyx Soul?” Tang Tian shook his head: “I don't want to.”

His entire body was bandaged up like a living mummy. It was Ling Xu who helped bandaged his wounds. Ling Xu was the best in terms of providing medical aids. Tang Tian was not gravely injured and his wounds were not deep. It was just the sheer number of cuts that shocked people.

“I too do not want to.” Ling Xu exclaimed in defiance.

“It looks like everyone has reached a consensus.” Crane already knew that that was going to be their responses: “I shall go and tell Tu Zi Shan. By the way, this was your spoils of war.”

Before Crane left the room, he pointed at the silver aquarius cabinet that was beside Tang Tian.

“Spoils!” Tang Tian gaped his eyes wide open as he crawled out of his bed.

Ling Xu was unconcerned by all these types of things. He left the room: “I will go back to training. Do not disturb me if it isn’t important.”

To have 2 buddies that do not see money as something important was not entirely a good thing. They did not even have the last bit of excitement nor were they enthusiastic about the bounty rewards they can reap from each fight.

Soon, the room was filled with his excited applause.

“Wow! It is a pair of Gold rank gloves!”

“Wow! It is a unique spirit card!”

The quality of the spoils of war exceeded Tang Tian’s expectation, especially the item that was retrieved from Lu Hai. Lu Hai only had two types of items, one was the different variety of gloves he had and a piece of a spirit card.

The one that captured Tang Tian’s attention was the Gold rank gloves and the piece of a unique spirit card.

The [Monoceros Gauntlet] was from the Monoceros Constellation

that resided in the 10 Equatorial Palace Halls. It was made entirely out of gold and dazzled under the light. The gloves were wrapped in fish scales and had Monoceros horns sticking out of it while exuding a fearsome aura that shrouded the room.

This was the first time Tang Tian had seen a Gold Treasure and he was in awe by it.

Tang Tian cleaned the drool off his face from the excitement, his eyes becoming clear again, his face cooling down.

Gold treasures had intellectual spirits. To control it, one must first learn how to subdue it. With Tang Tian's current strength, he was unable to control it. The Monoceros Gauntlet should have been prepared by Lu Hai for use in future battles.

After cautiously placing the gloves back into the silver aquarius cabinet, Tang Tian turned his attention to the unique spirit card.

[Thousand Cleave Demonic Hand], 2 star. This was a very special form of San Shou. San Shou came in different forms and it could utilize either the fingers or the palms depending on how the fighter wanted to use it. The Thousand Cleave Demonic Hand emphasized on cleaving, which could either be a soft or hard style of attack and comes in a variety of attacking forms.

However, Lu Hai was never fond of the Thousand Cleave Demonic Hand. Tang Tian realized that this spirit card was not suitable for Lu Hai as he was a fist technique martial artist. The reason he kept it for so long was to see if he could trade it for

something else that could be valuable to him.

However, this unique martial technique was suitable for Tang Tian. His Fire Scythe Ghost Claw was a hard style of attack and did not possess a variety of fighting styles. Tang Tian could use the spirit card to augment the claw technique's flexibility to increase its varieties.

For a moment, Tang Tian lost interest in the other treasures that were found on Lu Hai.

The treasures from Ji Xiao Ya were much less significant than Lu Hai except for the [Thunder Radiance Hammer], which was a unique spirit card that caught Tang Tian's attention!

It was worth it for the amount of effort Tang Tian put in in killing the 2 Gold Ranked Martial Artists.

These 3 items made Tang Tian excited as they could not be bought by mere star coins.

The only regret was that there was not one that could teach him how to use hammer style attacks. Hence the Thunder Radiance Hammer had to be kept aside for now.

Tang Tian kept all the other treasures. He brought the unique spirit cards through the door.

"Tsk, such an infrequent visitor!" Bing exclaimed at Tang Tian

gloomily, his poker face did not look kind.

Tang Tian thought about it. It was true that it had been a long time since he had been back. He was quite ashamed about it and replied: “Hahaha, Uncle Bing, let me tell you something awesome. I managed to kill off a Gold Ranked Martial Artist!”

“A Gold Ranked Martial Artist?” Bing replied indifferently.

“Yes yes!” Tang Tian was elated. His face expressed his arrogance from killing off a Gold Ranked Martial Artist.

“Then were you beaten into a pulp by the same Gold Ranked Martial Artist?” Bing let out a huge laughter: “Why the excitement just by killing a Gold Ranked Martial Artist. I thought that you had killed a Saint rank instead that’s you were so elated.”

Though it was just playful bantering with Tang Tian, Bing could sense the aura exuding from Tang Tian and was shocked by it.

In such a short time, Tang Tian had become so strong!

What a guy...

Tang Tian was already used to Uncle Bing’s bantering and indifference. He was not angry about it as he laughed at his statement: “Uncle, I also managed to retrieve 2 unique spirit cards. There is one that suits me a lot, known as the Thousand Cleave Demonic Hand. Doesn’t the name sound powerful already!”

“Yes it sure is.” Bing nodded: “It is suitable for demolishing buildings only.”

Tang Tian: “...”

No. 07 Army Barracks.

Tang Tian followed behind Bing while his eyes wondered around, glancing at the interior of the barracks: “Wa, Uncle, this place has changed so much. Did you do a spring cleaning while I was gone?”

“Spring cleaning...” Bing cringed his face: “You idiot! We have done restoration to the area. Restorations are difficult and challenging initiatives that requires a lot of actions!”

“Oh, It sure is impressive.” Tang Tian agreed.

No. 07 Army Barracks was now as good as new. Last time, it looked like it was in ruins. No, actually, it was ruins. Even though the interior still looked like a Bronze Jungle, all the buildings within were now clean and free of dust. Those rusted coppers that had been around for millennia were also removed.

The austere and dull barracks seemed to have been given a new lease on life after the restoration.

One could imagine the amount of effort Bing had invested in

sprucing up the place.

“Uncle is very passionate about this place.” Tang Tian exclaimed

Bing suddenly stopped in his tracks. It was as if he did not hear what Tang Tian had said, and replied: “You are lucky. Even though many parts of the barracks are not restored yet, but those areas that facilitates your training have already been completed. But sadly, the Suicidal Room is still badly damaged from the last time you used it. If not, you could go ahead and try it once more.”

Tang Tian choked after reminiscing the previous time he used the Suicidal Room.

Bing spotted Tang Tian’s change of expression, and tried to cheer him up: “Think of it, the Suicidal Room might be scary, especially when you look at the number of martial artists who have died trying to use it. But if you talk about the pain inflicted by the Suicidal Room, the pain means nothing. Your training phases will soon teach you that as your pain reached a certain peak, you would become indifferent and unconcerned about death.”

Tang Tian was shivering within. He suddenly had a bad feeling about what was about to come.

Chapter 383 – Indigo Mirror Ocean

“If you want to train on the unique martial techniques, there is no other place better than this.”

Behind Bing was a square door. As Bing pushed open the door, Tang Tian let out a soft gasp.

Behind the door was an open ocean!

The sapphire-colored ocean was calm with no waves in sight. It looked like a gigantic mirror that spreads endlessly without any boundaries. In the horizon, clouds were floating above the calm seas.

“So beautiful.” Tang Tian exclaimed, his eyes filled with the oceanic blues. How could a big ocean like this fit into a small doorway?

“This is called the Indigo Mirror Room. Each of the rooms is a doorway to this large ocean.”

Bing was in a daze, as it brought back a few memories “Do you still remember the place you found me?”

“Yes, it was a large ocean similar to this.” Tang Tian recalled: “I remembered you saying that it was called the Ocean of Exile. “

“Yes.” Bing looked into the horizon, admiring the beauty of this vast ocean: “The army has 4 oceans, the Ocean of Exile, the Indigo Mirror Ocean, the Prairie Fire Ocean and the Ocean of Peace.”

“The Ocean of Exile. The ocean of endless shackles, a place where sinners are trapped.”

“The Indigo Mirror Ocean. The ocean that divides fantasy and reality, a place to reflect.”

“The Prairie Fire Ocean. The ocean of energy, where tens of thousands of souls flourish.”

“The Ocean of Peace. The ocean where we all return to, where the spirits rest forever.”

“This sea, is the Indigo Mirror Ocean.”

Bing’s voice echoed through vast ocean.

Tang Tian fiddled with his jaw. It seemed to have trembled by the deep voice of Bing. He then looked down at the ocean and pointed: “Uncle, can we drink the water from this ocean?”

Bing, who was reminiscing the past years and reliving the glory days that he once had, was taken aback by this statement.

“It looks so clean. I feel like drinking from it.” Tang Tian licked his lips.

Bing cringed. It was needless to reply to Tang Tian, which would have seemed foolish anyway. He ignored Tang Tian’s comments and continued with his statements.

“Would it be very salty?” Tang Tian wondered to himself and he dipped his finger in to get a taste of it.

Bing had enough of it and shouted: “Get out now!”

Bing could not stand Tang Tian’s nonsense and slowly walked away in a fit of rage.

“Hey Uncle, you haven’t explained to my how the Indigo Mirror Ocean can be used to help me train the unique martial techniques!”

Tang Tian voice echoed from the back of Bing.

Bing let out a cheeky grinned and replied: “You just have to throw the unique spirit card into the ocean. That should do the trick.”

Want to play with me, you had no chance.

I would teach you a lesson, making sure that you remember to respect your elders, especially your mentors.

Have fun enjoying your time there then.... I would want to see what happens next to you.

Bing closed the door behind him.

Tang Tian was surprised as the door disappeared behind him. He was now surrounded by a vast ocean.

“Wow, that was magical!”

“Just throwing in the unique spirit card will do.” Tang Tians excitement slowly built up as he threw the card into the ocean.

As the card slowly descended into the bottom of the sea, the ocean remained still. Suddenly, the card burst out in radiance, with light rays piercing out through the ocean’s surface.

The figure within the card slowly drifted out from it.

The greyish figure suddenly grew brighter, radiating out a variety of other colours. The flat figure gradually increase in size, coming into life.

Crash!

A man emerged from the ocean.

The man donned a grey military robe and looked about 40 years of age. His nails were as white as snow.

The ocean surface turned back to a smooth indigo mirror. The man stood silently on the surface, with his grey eyes staring down at Tang Tian.

“Who are you?” The man asked.

Tang Tian was taken aback. He did not know what to say. Moments later, he just replied: “I am Tang Tian.”

Once he finished, he thought about it. Shouldn't he be the one asking the same question to the guy instead? He quickly blurted out: “Hey, who are you?”

“I am Zhou Yu, the Thousand Hand Demon Monarch.” The man replied coolly: “Let me see your strength.”

Once silence enveloped the area, Tang Tian lost track of where Zhou Yu went.

Hey hey hey, wasn't this my line that you stole...

Out of the blue, Tang Tian could feel a grey shadow charging towards his vision. Tang Tian was shocked, so fast!

He knew that he was in danger. Without hesitating, Tang Tian activated his Fire Scythe Ghost Claw.

Suddenly, countless hands could be seen unleashed towards him. It pushed him out of his rhythm. He could feel his fingertips touching his enemy's palms. But before he could unleash his full power, his enemy had disappeared once again.

Tang Tian was surprised. It was the first time he encountered such a swift evasion of his attack.

Normally, the power of his Fire Scythe Ghost Claw should be unleashed once his fingertips gently touched his opponents. But at that point in time, Tang Tian was very sure that his fingertips did touch his enemy's palm!

What was weird was that his attack power was not unleashed.

His inability to unleash his attack power made him feel distraught. How was that possible?

At this moment, he saw that the shadow of his enemy's palm was within the striking range of his claw attack. He was anticipating his strike. It seemed like there was no escape for him!

Tang Tian unleashed his full force, crunching his fingers to expose his sharp claws as he charged towards his enemy's palm.

Sparks shrouded Tang Tian's vision. The white palm of his

enemy seemed to possess magical capabilities. With a fast striking rhythm, the enemy used his fingers and stroked out at Tang Tian's claw technique like torrential waves.

Bang bang bang!

The noise of the clash between their 2 attacks enveloped the vast ocean and sparks flew everywhere. Slowly, the speed of attacks from both parties started to die down.

Every time Zhou Yu managed to strike Tang Tian's finger, part of the energy from Tang Tian's finger would dissipate. He could feel the power of his claw technique gradually eaten away.

How could this be happening...

Tang Tian was stunned.

The nimble arms of Zhou Yu, like 2 intertwined snakes, struck out at Tang Tian.

Bang!

Tang Tian was hit as he flew backwards. At the corner of his eyes, he could see Zhou Yu was pursuing him as he was forced back by his attack!

Wei wei wei...

The shadows of hands were again unleashed by Zhou Yun, blurring Tang Tian's vision.

Ba ba ba, Tang Tian felt like he was struck by countless shadow attacks and his body shuddered under the torrent of attacks.

Boom, Tang Tian plunged into the ocean as waves rippled across all sides.

How sweet that was...

Outside of the doorway, Bing was there as he lit a cigarette he got from somewhere. As he took a deep puff from it, coughing in agony by the pungent smoke that travelled down his windpipe.

He was just starting to get use to the taste of it. He just leaned on the door, slowly puffing his cigarette away.

He wondered what previous generals would do as they smoked their cigarettes. As his mind wandered, the smoke engulfed his face. But one could see a soft grin carved out on his lips.

He discovered this cigarette while he was cleaning up the barracks. It might have been Ah Cai who had left it there. Only that addict could have thought of building a room to keep his cigarettes at the cost of significant star coins. He remembered Ah Cai stated that this room would keep his cigarettes safe even after thousands of years. After people starting to know about this room,

they all laughed at Ah Cai's initiative.

Everyone knew that Ah Cai was a bootlicker. Every cigarette smoked by the general was created solely by him.

Bing remembered a lot of people and a lot of other things as he smoked his cigarette away.

He was starting to get used to the loneliness as all his comrades were long gone, gotten used to the emptiness of the barracks, gotten used to the picking up of memories through the ruins.

Fortunately, there was the fool, Tang Tian, to keep him company.

If the general was still here, he would have been fond of the fool, Bing thought.

As he snuffed out his cigarette, he recollected his attention.

Time for work.

He stood up and started walking out.

With a unique spirit card, it would definitely help in achieving his plan. Using the barrack's Spirit Hall, there was a good chance that they could obtain a strong Spirit Military Leader with that card.

Tang Chou's tactics on invading Fornax Constellation had already been handed up to Bing days before. Bing could not deny that the plan was well formulated. The chance of success were very high.

Even though there was no direct passage to the Fornax Constellation from Mo City, but they could pass through Eridanus Constellation first and make their way to Fornax Constellation from there. If their speed was fast enough and had the element of surprise with them, there was a high chance they could invade the constellation within a short period of time.

Bing had different perspectives compared to Tang Tian.

Tang Tian might not know where his future would take him, but Bing was confident with him. Every day, Tang Tian would shout that the answer can be found by finding Qian Hui who was residing in the Southern Cross Constellation. But what Bing saw, was an extremely strong and formidable martial artist in him.

This guy would not take failure as an option, was brave and courageous. Most importantly, he was willing to work hard for it.

Bing could see Tang Tian fulfilling the role as a general of the army.

Bing was without a doubt. In the future, Tang Tian would be much better than he could ever be. Tang Tian was destined to become one of the ultimate martial artists in the universe one day.

Compared to Tang Tian's ambition, Bing's was much smaller – To rebuild the Southern Cross Army.

Even though in the current generation, martial artists were the ones who possessed the greatest power, he was very determined to rebuild his mechanical army.

In his opinion, a Southern Cross Army was not worthy of its name if it was not made up of a mechanical army. To ensure the continuance of an army, it was not about the strength of its fighters nor was it about the number of mechanic engineers it possessed. Instead, it was mere conviction.

Why was he the only one who had lived till this day?

He had been musing about this for so long. It was only recently that he managed to find an answer. It must be the general who believed that he was the right person to ensure the continuance and survival of the Southern Cross Army.

It must be it!

He couldn't find another reason for it.

He did not hurriedly place the unique spirit card into the spirit hall. He knew that to build a formidable army, it was much more important to have the capable men than to have strong martial spirits.

Tang Chou's lessons on the establishment of the army had a great impact on Bing.

He often complained of the lack of capable men assisting him. If that was the case, then why not develop them at the start to mold them to what he wanted them to become. Even though this process might be very slow, but it would benefit surely in the future.

Furthermore, he had a sealed experimental project in the form of the Lupus Constellation.

No matter what he did for the project, he knew that there would not be anyone who would stop him from experimenting with something that was out of this world.

The Lupus Constellation just had its first military general institute. Under the closed environment away from the chaos of the world, the Sky Wolf Martial Academy would initiate the enrolment of new students in the entire constellation.

Chapter 384 – Sky Wolf Martial Academy

The establishment of the Sky Wolf Martial Academy in the Lupus Constellation created a huge buzz.

Lupus Constellation was the poorest constellation among the entire universe due to its infertile land and desolation. Strong foreign martial artists were not interested in conquering the place. Only battle hardened citizens of the Lupus Constellation were able to survive in such harsh environment.

To measure a constellation to see if it was either fertile or infertile, it was based on the metric to evaluate the concentration of its power.

Constellations with high concentrations of power often attracted martial artists in large droves. Since the concentration of a constellation's power determined the speed of training for a martial artist, the Sextans Constellation, which resided in the 10 Equatorial Palace Halls, was the most popular destination for martial artists.

The Sextans Constellation was the smallest among the 10 Equatorial Palace Halls. Even when compared to the Southern Sky or Northern Sky, it was still a relatively small constellation. But it had a strong concentration of power which allowed it to become one of the 10 Equatorial Palace Halls. The Sextans Constellation did not have any domestic production, It had to import all its tools from external constellations. But this did not diminish its reputation as flocks of martial artists still gathered in the Sextans Constellation. It had become a public training ground with a

variety of training facilities available for the martial artists. It was perfect for them.

The energy concentration was weak in the Lupus Constellation. In its history, there was never a strong martial artist that grazed the constellation.

Poor, desolate, and undeveloped were terms that were often related to the Lupus Constellation. Tang Tian did not foresee what could happen to his investment, which was up to billions of Star Coins, in the manufacturing the awakening medicine. In truth, he had even forgot about it because to him, it was never really something big.

But, He also did not know the true poverty of the Lupus Constellation. To its citizens, this awakening medicine could significantly transform their lives for the better.

No one had ever done these kind of things for them before. Hence, Tang Tian's reputation was renowned within the Lupus Constellation. Those tribes residing in the constellation, who were initially afraid of Tang Tian's powers, were now convinced by his ability to help them.

Hence, when the Sky Wolf Martial Academy was established, the people went crazy over it.

“Ah Lun! Ah Lun!”

A waves of shouts traverse from the doorway at the yard. Ah Lun stopped reluctantly. When will Da Peng ever be able to control his temper properly.

This fella definitely would not knock on the door...

Bang, the door was pushed wide open, knocking straight to the side walls. Fortunately, Ah Lun had reinforced the doors after the previous incident. If not, the doors would have been damaged again.

Da Peng charged in like the wind: “Ah Lun, Ah Lun!”

Ah Lun was frustrated by the constant nagging: “What is it that made you so excited and fiery?”

Ah Lun was pissed. He stood up and patted off the talcum powder from his clothes. Even though he was only 12 years old, but his figure was much taller and sturdier than most other teens his age. His bulging muscles made him look like a bodybuilder. In front of him were many rock bricks. His job was to smoothen and gloss them up.

Rock bricks were the only exports of Green Cliff Village. The villagers were dependent on them for survival. The demand for rock bricks was average. They could only scrape by with what they could sell, which was meager.

In other constellations, kids this age would have entered an

academy to study. But in the Lupus Constellation, most of the teens would be working at this age.

The entire Lupus Constellation only had 3 academies. The astronomical fees were a hindrance for the poor citizens, forcing them to work instead of studying.

“The Sky Wolf Martial Academy is now open!” Da Peng was elated.

“Sky Wolf Martial Academy?” Ah Lun swallowed his saliva.: “Stop spouting nonsense. There is no Sky Wolf Martial Academy on the Lupus Constellation.”

“We did not have it last time. But this time, there is!” Da Peng shouted: “The Lupus King had just established it. It only enrolls 12 to 14 years old and there are no tuition fees. The monthly stipends were 150 star coins! 150 star coins is enough to pay for a family!”

“Lupus King built it?” Ah Lun replied as he placed his bowl of tea down. His respect for the King grew.

Ah Lun was a beneficiary from the plan for the awakening pill. In the past, he had never thought that his blood meridians would ever awaken. The blood meridians needed the Awaken Blood Spring, which was under the control of powerful men. They used the spring to accumulate large wealth from people using it and prevented poor people from using it.

When the plan for the awakening pill was announced, Ah Lun was in disbelief. Only when the awakening pills were sent to his house did he believe the presence of such a plan.

Once his blood meridians were awakened, he felt his strength rise exponentially.

He had always been waiting for the Lupus King's order for a draft. His tough life had made him learn that you take what you give. There was always a balance. For the awakening pill, he was willing to submit himself into the draft. The lives of the citizens of Lupus Constellation were like grass blades. They were willing to risk their lives for anything, including a bag of dried food. For the awakening pill, they were willing to sacrifice even more.

There was never a Lupus King that was so magnanimous

To work and sacrifice for such King, I do not mind to bestow my life to him.

Ah Lun was determined. If the Lupus King was going to start a draft, he would enter.

However, there was no draft. There was only the enrolment of students, not soldiers.

Training academy...

Ah Lun was overwhelmed with excitement. He knew only the

affluent would enter a training academy and that there were many grand masters who would teach martial techniques. In his mind, he felt that the training academy would be similar to a heaven that he yearned to go...

“Ah Lun, faster. Don’t be late!” Da Peng woke him up: “I have already signed up.”

Ah Lun dashed out immediately to submit his name.

The overwhelming response to the registration made Bing, who was there at the booth, shocked.

The citizens of Lupus Constellation were simple and honest. To them, they felt that Tang Tian was a truly generous person and it was right for them to serve Tang Tian.

Within a short week, more than 600,000 people had signed up. In the 2nd week, this number had risen to 1,700,000

Bing’s experience in dealing with the registration of new enrollments was valuable. He swiftly formulated a few low level entry type examination to help sieve out those that were suitable for the academy.

Even though Bing had set a strict age requirement for the registration, which was at 12 to 14 years old, there were already 3,000,000 teenagers that have signed up. That meant that almost 90% of the entire Lupus Constellation within that age band had

signed up.

Bing was excited. This was the first time he had experienced such a fervent response.

These were quite horrifying statistics and Bing understood the difficulties that he faced in front of him.

The low entry examination had eliminated close to 90% of the participants. Now there were only 300,000 people left. But this figure was still too much for Bing to manage.

In the 2nd round of test, they were only left with 30,000 people.

In the last round, there were only left with 3,000 people.

Bing was elated. Even though the 3,000 people left had relatively weak strength, but he did not mind. Choosing 3000 out of the 300,000 people, with all of these people who were spread across the constellation, all these young children talents were more outstanding compared to people their age.

The reason why their strength was low was because they had never gone through a systemic form of training before and also because of the low concentration of energy in the Lupus Constellation.

With careful nurture and training, their strength was bound to improve tremendously.

And there were already a few smart individuals that could in the future become military leaders. Bing could foresee their potentials.

Bing was affected by all that had happened. In the past, he used to disparage the plan to distribute the awakening pill. He did not expect the plan to facilitate the recruitment of students in such a positive way.

With Tang Tian's young mind that time, how was he able to think of such a plan?

Initially, Bing couldn't comprehend the benefits of this plan, but he continued to push this plan ahead. Even though the manufacturing cost of the awakening pills was low, he knew that for the people of Lupus Constellation, they were a thing that could change their lives forever.

For Bing, who always measured the benefits and cost of plans and strategies, he was glad that this plan was executed so perfectly.

The training academy, which was able to handle almost 3,000 students, was not big in size. It was built on the foundation of an underground training facility.

The main aim of the facility is to train the strength of the students. Because the Lupus Constellation had low concentration of energy, it was much harder to improve the strength of an individual. In order to speed up the training, external energy had to be transferred in.

The creation of an energy robe was too expensive while an energy room required a large number of students, which would have been hard to manage. Bing and Sai Lei discussed this issue for a long time before deciding to establish the Energy Hall!

This hall had a capacity of 3,000 people. The energy concentration within the hall was 30 times what it was outside, reaching the concentration found on the constellations residing in the 10 Equatorial Palace Halls / Celestial Equator.

The energy concentration was low in the Lupus Concentration and it was the lowest among the Southern Sky's 42 constellations. The concentration was only at 1% while the Southern Sky's 42 constellations had concentrations that reached 5%.

The concentration on Northern Sky Constellation was around 5 to 10%.

The 5 Polar Domains had concentration from 10 to 20%.

The 10 Equatorial Palace Halls / Celestial Equator had concentration of around 20 to 40%. Similar to the Sextans Constellation, the concentration could reach up to a stunning 33%.

The concentration on the Ecliptic Constellation reached 50%. The Leo Constellation had reached an even higher concentration of 72%, which was an extremely terrifying number.

Even if the concentration differs by only 1%, the impact on the training process could be affected greatly. Since training was a long and arduous process, this small difference, in 10, 20 or even 50 years, would be significant.

The reason why constellations couldn't secure strong martial artists was mainly due to their lack of energy concentration.

For ambitious martial artists, they would prefer constellations with high concentrations of energy.

The teenagers of Lupus Constellation had never experienced such a large concentration of energy. Due to their experience with poverty and the yearn to succeed, they would often put in their utmost effort in training. Bing didn't even need to supervise their training to ensure they are putting in the effort.

Bing was excited.

He was glad that the teenagers were very hardworking. Though hard work doesn't guarantee that you become a strong martial artist, at least you will definitely turn out to be a good martial artist.

The only worrying thing was that their consumption of Star Rocks was rapid.

The cost of operating the Energy Hall cost around 5 million star coins daily. A month would cost 150 million star coins. A year

would cost 2 billion star coins.

This cost was only from the Energy Hall. For daily training, strength training was just one of the many components. There were still training costs for training with spirit cards and mechanical martial weapons...

With rough estimation, Bing discovered that if the academy continues the training at such a magnitude and at this intensity, every year would cost around 100 billion star coins.

Bing was shocked.

Bing found out that he was now left with a large hole in his pocket yet again.

It seemed like every one of his grand plan was often out of budget and was hard to manage.

Bing only pondered on that for a mere 3 seconds and decided to cast the problem to the side. Let the fool handle the mess instead.

Chapter 385 – Grindstone

“Hey, what business do you have?” Seventh Brother did not blink his eyes as he stared down at the book in his hands. He couldn’t bear to part with it.

Zhang Ming He replied: “So scary, so scary, so scary, Did you know that Tang Tian killed off Ji Xiao Ya!”

“Ji Xiao Ya? Who is she?” Seventh Brother raised his head and looked at him.

“She is a Gold Ranked Martial Artist from the 13th Gold Branch.” Zhang Ming He replied enthusiastically: “Gold Ranked Martial Artist, she was a Gold Ranked Martial Artist! Perverse! That’s too perverse!”

“Oh.” Seventh Brother nodded in agreement as he gazed back at his book.

Zhang Ming He was surprised that Seventh Brother was indifferent about it: “Hey, weren’t you surprised by the news? It is a Gold Ranked Martial Artist. A Gold Ranked Martial Artist!”

“Yes yes yes.” Seventh Brother replied repeatedly while still placing his attention on the book.

Zhang Ming He dashed towards him like an arrow and grabbed

him by the neck: “How dare you still look at the book!”

Seventh Brother face swelled red as his eyes gaped wide. He lifted his hands to gesture to Zhang Ming He to release his hands.

Zhang Ming He could see that Seventh Brother was suffocating. Then he slowly released his grip: “If you do not tell me about it clearly, I will not let you go!”

It took some time before Seventh Brother regained his consciousness. He stared angrily at Zhang He Ming.

Zhang Ming He suddenly forced out a smile on his face: “Seventh Brother, my dear brother! Whenever I caught wind of any news, I would immediately share it with you.”

Seventh Brother knew that it was not worth it to quarrel with him, and replied: “Aren’t you able to defeat a Gold Ranked Martial Artist?”

Zhang Ming He stated: “Well... It depends. If it was just a normal sparring session, then I might still be able to win. But if it was a battle to the end, where lives are at stake, then I will lose. Those martial artists are battle crazy.”

“What about Sixth Brother Ye?”

“Should be the same as me.”

“That is the reason why you are surprised right.” Seventh Brother asked: “Because you have never seen Tang Tian as an equal. Even though Tang Tian managed to harm Sixth Brother Ye last time, you still looked down on his capabilities. You have never felt that you guys might have the same level of power.”

Zhang Ming He was not happy by that comment: “I admit that Tang Tian has an exceptional potential. But I do not believe that his strength is on par with mine. Even if it was on par, he shouldn’t be able to defeat a Gold Ranked Martial Artist.”

Seventh Brother gave him a quick glance: “I will go look at the video that you gave to me the other time. I will analyse it and tell you my conclusion.”

Zhang Ming He knew that Seventh Brother was going to criticize him. He quickly covered his ears in anticipation of it.

Seventh Brother told him: “He is a martial artist born to fight.”

“A martial artist that is born to battle?” Zhang Ming He was shocked. He thought he heard it wrongly. Isn’t that a very positive praise? Even Tang Tian wouldn’t have gotten that from him.

“if you ever meet Tang Tian in the future, be careful.” Seventh Brother caution him: “His desire for victory is intense. I have never seen something like that in other martial artists before!

“Is he better than Sixth Brother Ye?” Zhang Ming He asked in a low tone as his smile disappeared.

“They are different.” Seventh Brother replied: “Sixth Brother does not yearn for victory. He yearns, instead, for the thrill, the thrill that separates one from life and death. It is similar to a drug. If you have ever seen Six Brother Ye’s expression from getting injured, you can see that he very much enjoys it.”

Zhang Ming He nodded in agreement. The assessment of Sixth Brother by Seventh Brother was very detailed and accurate.

“But Tang Tian is different. He only chases for victory. No matter what is the situation, defeat is never an option for him. Even though he might not possess immense strength, he has the innate talent when it comes to combat. This surprising talent for battle, allowed him to have intuition like a beast and the calmness of a devil. I always thought that these 2 traits could never merged. But, Tang Tian has proved me wrong.”

Zhang Ming He shook his head: “Even if that is the case, it was still impossible for him to eradicate a Gold Ranked Martial Artist.”

Seventh Brother laughed: “This is a trait that people often ignore.”

“What trait is that?” Zhang Ming He asked.

“His speed of improvement, will always exceed people’s

expectation.”

Zhang Ming He was stunned by that.

Seventh Brother continued after seeing the shocked expression from him: “There is something I have always wanted to say. Today is the right opportunity.”

Zhang Ming He recollected his attention and said: “Seventh Brother, do we still need to hide something from each other?”

“It isn’t that he is too fast, but you are too slow.” Seventh Brother looked dead straight at Zhang Ming He’s eyes: “You might have a strong innate talent but you lack the determination. You often put your energy and time on fighting and scheming against your enemies. Now, Tang Tian has managed to kill off a Gold Ranked Martial Artist. Based on your current speed, you might need another 2 years before you can propel yourself into the top 3,000 ranked martial artists.”

Zhang Ming He mouth was now gaping wide. But he was silent.

“But how did other people manage to do it?” Seventh Brother asked: “This might seem unreasonable but since others have managed to do it, you will lose if you do not catch up to them.”

Seventh Brother continued: “It is similar to the contest among all of you. The winner might not be the best in fighting, nor is his family the strongest. But it is based on whose sword is stronger and

who is able to last till the end. If you have the strongest sword that can rival anyone, then there is no need for you to be scheming against them to win. I know you all always look down on Sixth Brother, but at least he still has a chance. Qiu Shan is already dead. If Sixth Brother is unable to make you learn, then Tang Tian will. Your blade is already blunt. Now it is the moment to put in the time to sharpen it again.”

Zhang Ming He was ashamed by what he said. It was true that he had been putting his time on other external issues instead of his personal training.

“The Honorable Martial Group has stood on the universe summit for far too long and had ignored the developments of our rivals!”

On the second day, Seventh Brother’s words had traverse through the higher echelons of the Honorable Martial Group, causing a great buzz. Many of the Elders on the panel were praising what Seventh Brother had said. Many of the big branches within the Group now planned to direct their resources and training to the younger generations.

And with Seventh Brother’s statement, Tang Tian’s name was also renowned among the higher echelons of the Honorable Martial Group.

Tang Tian was thus given a new nickname, Grindstone.

At this point in time, Mr. Grindstone was not happy at all because he was currently being tormented by other people.

Tang Tian eyes gaped wide open and stared down at the Thousand Hands Devil Lord who was standing in front of him. He was raging within him. He had already killed a Gold Ranked Martial Artist, yet he was still beaten so badly by an old hag.

It was as if the Thousand Hands Devil Lord did not even look at Tang Tian completely. He stepped onto the surface of the sparkling and translucent ocean surface as he mused about something intently.

What was he praying about...

Seeing that it might be an opportunity to strike, Tang Tian suddenly dashed at him.

Bang!

He was thrown back at a much higher speed as he plunged into the ocean.

Thousand Hands Devil Lord took a quick glance at the struggling Tang Tian. He was annoyed by the pesky Tang Tian. Even though Tang Tian's strength was weak, he wouldn't stop trying.

Tang Tian struggled out of the water. He took a deep breath and scanned his surrounding.

What a beautiful ocean.

“Hey, what is this place?”

Thousand Hands Devil Lord voice rang out from atop the struggling Tang Tian. Tang Tian replied: “This is the Indigo Mirror Ocean.”

“Indigo Mirror Ocean? That is not bad a name.” Thousand Hands Devil Lord

Tang Tian calmed himself down as he bobbed around in the water. Thousand Hands Devil Lord was curious as his surroundings. The Lord’s strength was the strongest he had ever encountered out of all Spirit Generals. His martial techniques were also formidable.

He couldn’t even dodge or block any of his attacks. It sucked away the confidence that he gained from beating Ji Xiao Ya.

He had never even heard of the name Thousand Hands Devil Lord, but it was so powerful. This world truly had tons of stuff left to explore.

Tang Tian was not disheartened. He was encouraging himself quietly. I must be better than him!

Tang Tian placed the Lord as his bullseye. He was not angry at all as he sat down quietly on the ocean's surface.

“Tell me about what is happening in the world right now.” The Lord asked.

Tang Tian sympathized with him. Having being summoned after so long, the Lord's friends and families must have left the world a long time ago. Tang Tian then thought of Uncle Bing and Ghost Claw Nong.

“Sure.” Tang Tian replied.

Thousand Hands Devil Lord was surprised as he raised his head. He could see the sincerity in Tang Tian's eyes.

He walked towards Tang Tian and sat down beside him.

Tang Tian then started his story. It was both confusing and lack chronological order.

“....Let me tell you, at that time, Qian Hui was very powerful....Then I discovered that I was a genius in martial techniques. Qian Hui sure had an eye for talents, hahaha....”

“...Mosquito Cow was also formidable himself. Once he had mastered the Wild Earth Blade, then we shall battle again...”

“...Little Xu Xu is enjoyable to be with, so is Crane. But Crane is more scheming. Haha, I have long seen through them...”

“The Onyx Soul is very powerful, so is the Honorable Martial Group. Did they exist during your time? They did! Wow, they were actually so powerful...”

The Lord listened intently as his expressions changed during the entire conversation with Tang Tian. His looks towards Tang Tian had become much warmer and friendlier than before.

Especially when Tang Tian boasted about himself proudly as the “Godlike young lad”, the Thousand Hands Devil Lord let out a soft smile at the edge of his lips.

He was rejoiced to have met such a teenager in a desolate and eerie place in the middle of the ocean.

After talking for so long, Tang Tian felt that he had explained the entire history well to the Lord. He stopped and glanced at the Thousand Hands Devil Lord: “Hey, do you really understand what I had said?”

“Yes I do.” The Lord nodded his head.

In the horizon, rays of light pierced through the calm seas.

Was the sun rising?

Would I dissipate?

What a scary ocean...

“Hahahaha, I knew that you understood!” Tang Tian was elated.

Thousand Hands Devil Lord replied: “Tang Tian, do you want to learn the Thousand Cleave Demonic Hand?”

“Of course I do!” Tang Tian replied without hesitating: “Can you teach me?”

The Lord smiled and pointed out to the sea: “It will teach you.”

Seeing Tang Tian’s blank expression, He continued without explaining: “Tang Tian, are you willing to help me with something?”

“Sure, anything.” Tang Tian replied blankly. He felt that the Lord was a reasonable and friendly person after talking.

“If you ever go to the Sextans Constellation, make your way to Pagoda City. There is a family with the last name of Feng, and they have an ancestor called Feng Yan Er. If you are able to find this family, could you pass this martial technique down to them?” The Lord asked Tang Tian. He knew that his request was slightly too

demanding considering the difficulty of achieving it.

“Ok.” Tang Tian nodded: “If I ever go to the Sextans Constellations, I will definitely be going to Merlin City. But if I do not get the chance to go there, I cannot promise you that I can help you with that.”

“Thank you for your help!” Thousand Hands Devil Lord brightened up. The sky grew even brighter as the Sun slowly rose across the horizon.

The blinding lights forced Tang Tian to squint his eyes. He could hear the Lord shouting at him from a distant: “Tang Tian, you must remember. When mastering the Thousand Cleave Demonic Hand, do not let your eyes fool you!”

Once the voice faded, the Lord suddenly disappeared from Tang Tian’s eyes.

The mesmerizing and beautiful illusion of the Indigo Mirror Ocean suddenly changed right in front of Tang Tian.

Chapter 386 – Ta Dun Returns

Andre and Yuan Ji stared intently at the recording. The battle between Tang Tian and Ji Xiao Ya was watched by many. There were a few bystanders who managed to record down videos of the fight scenes. Andre and Yuan Ji had spent money to try and purchase all of them.

“I don’t know what to say.” Andre let out a bitter smile: “I can’t comprehend the situation and why Tang Tian was able to win. He should not even have the slightest chance of winning.”

Yuan Ji had more experience than Andre. His expression changed as he spoke in a more serious tone: “No. Look at the details again. Initially, it looked like Tang Tian was in a disadvantage but he was never injured. He is very analytical when it comes to assessing the possible dangers posed by his enemies. This is very rare for martial artists.”

Andre re-watched the tapes, carefully noticing the details that he had missed out. Then he nodded in agreement: “Yes, you are right. It seems like he has the ability to predict impending danger before it could happen. He has a very strong intuition.”

“That’s right! To be able to withstand and dodge all of Ji Xiao Ya attacks, he must have exceptional judgement on the battlefield. Few martial artists possess this level of intuition.” Yuan Ji said: “This is the reason why Tu Zi Shan looked up to him. If his clan has such a member, the power of the clan will greatly increase.”

“Yes, you are right!” Andre replied.

“But your highness, you do not need to look up to Tang Tian as much as Tu Zi Shan. His final technique to defeat Ji Xiao Ya was pure strength. No strategies were involved. If any one of Ji Xiao Ya’s attacks had hit him, Tang Tian would have been dead.” Yuan Ji explained: “Ji Xiao Ya had underestimated him too much. If it was another martial artist, Ji Xiao Ya might not have made the same mistake.”

“Ji Xiao Ya had truly underestimated him.” Andre agreed.

“There can be unexpected winning moves, but it is definitely not the right path. Your highness, do not be moved by Tang Tian’s victory. Your highness has reliable resources and people, what you need is people who can fight with strength and discipline, victories such as Tang Tian’s, have no meaning.” Yuan Ji explained solemnly and with a hint of admonishment.

Andre replied: “What Master Yuan has said, I will always remember in my heart.”

Yuan Ji smiled. Even though Andre was young, but every aspect of his skills and strength were all outstanding.

Yuan Ji asked: “Your highness, what do you have planned for the Andromeda Constellation?”

Andre smiled: “With the battle that just took place, We have to explain it to Andromeda Constellation. Angelina seems to have other intentions in mind. She does not seem to want to side with us. Why don’t we go back.”

“Go back?” Yuan Ji was surprised. Moments later, he let out a soft smile after realizing what he was planning: “That is a clever strategy by your highness.”

Angelina was caught unprepared by the sudden retreat of Andre. She knew what Andre was planning. It was a way to advance by retreating. The Andromeda Constellation now lacked of top-tier martial artists as they were all eradicated. Hence, it was currently lacking in defensive measures. It had also lost the protection offered from the Leo Constellation. Once the Honorable Martial Group attacked, there was no way Andromeda Constellation could defend itself.

Angelina was bitter. She fully understood Andre’s plan, but could do nothing about it.

Wait a minute!

Angelina suddenly thought of Tang Tian and his group. Currently, the Lupus Constellation and the Andromeda Constellation, one was thriving while the other was in tatters. Tang Tian and his people would never allow the Andromeda Constellation to fall into the hands of the Honorable Martial Group.

But, there were hidden dangers behind this strategy. The strength of Tang Tian's people was still far lacking as compared to Leo Constellation. If there were little enemies, then it would be manageable. But if they arrived en mass, Tang Tian was no match for them.

Then Angelina thought. If the enemy did come in droves, there was no way to stop the destruction of Andromeda Constellation anyway.

When she managed to find the residence of Tang Tian and his people, she found out from Crane that Tang Tian was currently in closed doors cultivation. She could only walk away reluctantly, hoping that she would have better luck next time. While she was returning, she then discovered something strange. Among the 3 men, Tang Tian was their leader!

In her view, she felt that Crane would have been the leader due to his prowess and his calmness during battle.

She felt comfortable because her father's army had finally arrived in the Andromeda City.

The return of the Plateau Army brought roars and cheers from the city folks. It significantly boosted the morale of the troops that were left protecting the city.

“It can't be right. Why are we suddenly welcome in this area?”

“In the past, it seemed that we weren’t welcome at all.”

Listening to his soldiers’ discussion, Ta Dun remained indifferent. He glanced at the rubble and chaos of the city. It made him even more gloomy. The city had endured attacks for the past 2 months. It was more than any other generation had endured.

Ta Dun galloped into the city. His skin was charcoal black. The breeze hit his face as his luscious hair trailed behind. His gaze was as sharp as a knife. His presence was intimidating.

When he saw Angelina who was waiting for him at the gate, his cold gaze turned warm and friendly.

“Father!”

Angelina dashed towards the Ta Dun, with beads of tears rolling profusely down her cheeks. Ta Dun’s rough and battered hands patted Angelina on the back and he spoke to her in a soft tone: “What’s done is done, Angelina. No matter what happens, Father will never let you suffer like this anymore.”

Angelina cried even more.

No soldier in the contingent dared to laugh. They have heard about the attacks endure by the city. Now, Angelina was not just the daughter of Ta Dun. She was the Master of the entire Andromeda Constellation!

After pouring out her pent up emotions, Angelina stopped crying as she glanced at the crowd before her. She was ashamed for crying out in public. She quickly grabbed her father by the hand and dragged him back to the palace.

Once they reached home and finished their dinner, Angelina brought his father to the library and explained to him the details of what had transpired during this tumultuous period.

As Ta Dun heard the stories, he clenched his fist in anger. But after hearing that his daughter had a part in the explosions of the Andromeda Palace, he was silent about it.

After hearing the mysterious person who had killed Qiu Shan, his heart grew cold.

The events that had transpired was something Angelina had not experienced before. They were traumatizing. Ta Dun seemed indifferent to it.

But once he heard about the 100 plus energy beasts, he eyes shined: “Did you give these beasts to anyone?”

“No, I did not.” Angelina replied swiftly

Ta Dun was elated: “100 energy beasts would give us about 100 pieces of Andromeda Treasures. If I can equip them to my troops, then even if we were to meet Gold Ranked Martial Artists, we

would not be afraid of them!”

“Really?” Angelina was surprised but elated. The Gold Ranked Martial Artists from the Honourable Martial Group had made her restless. Just a few Gold ranked martial artists were needed to destroy the entire Andromeda Constellation.

“Yes.” Ta Dun nodded fervently: “If they were just normal treasures, they wouldn’t have such an effect. But treasures made with the Energy Beasts are suitable for military equipment. Thought the army is currently equipped with such treasures, and they are nonetheless good treasure, but they are not as strong as those made from Energy Beasts. Even with these current treasures we have, the Plateau Army is already the strongest army in the Northern Sky’s 19 Continents. With the Energy Beasts’ treasures, our power would be increased several hundreds times.”

Angelina was excited by it: “They still have a lot of Energy Beasts. They only sold 100 of them.”

Ta Dun was much more experience than Angelina. He nodded: “Looks like we are on the same page. We are not sure what they would want to sell them or are they planning to equip their army with them. If they are going to sell, then we shall buy all of them. We will need to negotiate with them.”

“What else can we do then?” Angelina asked.

“We will need to faster refine these beasts into the treasures to equip our army.” Ta Dun replied: “We need them for our own

protection.”

“I shall go then!” Angelina stood up and dashed out of the yard.

Ta Dun followed closely behind.

He brought a platoon of troops and charged into the jungle.

“Sir, where are we going?” The platoon commander, Xiao Si Yun, asked. He was the Ta Dun’s loyal right hand man. Si Yun was glad that they could help in putting down the rebellion that was about to take place.

“We shall go and take a look at the Lupus Army.” Ta Dun replied.

Xiao Si Yun was shocked. The Lupus Army was considered by many to be one of the strongest in the entire universe. Most would agree that the power of the Lupus Army had surpassed those of the other armies in the Northern Sky.

“That is good to hear!” Xiao Si Yun replied: “We are all fired up. We shall not let them underestimate us! Should anyone of us drop the ball, I will personally punish them.”

After hearing his words, every soldier became more alert. Their morale was significantly boosted.

There were many martial artists who were not convinced that

the Lupus Army was as good as the reputation that was ascribed to it. In their eyes, the rookies who filled the Lupus Army were unworthy to be called an army at all. In the Plateau Army, each of the soldier had at least served for 5 years. None of them looked up to the soldiers of the Lupus Army.

Furthermore, the Lupus Constellation was poor and desolate. It was an abandoned place that had no use to anyone.

They entered into the jungle swiftly.

Suddenly, Xiao Si Yun whispered to Ta Dun: “There’s a faint whistle nearby.”

Ta Dun nodded. He wasn’t surprised. If there weren’t any whistle of warning to the Lupus Army of their incoming army, then he would have viewed the Lupus Army as unprepared and not combat ready. He turned towards Xiao Si Yun: “Reply to their whistle. We do not want any misunderstanding.”

Xiao Si Yun shouted towards the sound of the whistle: “Commander of the Plateau Army, Ta Dun, would like to visit the Lupus Army Commander. Please send him our regards.”

A scout from the Lupus Army jumped out of a thick bush: “Please come with me. The commander is expecting you!”

He dashed ahead, leading the way for Ta Dun.

Following closely behind, they soon reached the encampment of the Lupus Army.

Ta Dun and Xiao Si Yun exchanged glances. Even though the encampment looked unprepared, as if it was set up the day before, the strict regimentation and the professionalism of the troops could be observed.

Most of the troops were currently training, shouting out battle cries with each successive strike to the air. They glanced around at the training troops around them.

The strength of these troops was average. They would not have been able to even enter the Plateau Army at this standard.

The soldiers of the Plateau Army expressed their condescending attitude outwardly on their face.

Suddenly, Ta Dun attention turned to a call that was directed at him from behind. He turned over to the direction.

Chapter 387 – Ta Dun's Visit

A bunch of cavalry who was training in an empty field in the distant caught Ta Dun's attention.

This group of 18 Cavalry started to charge towards a target that was 600m away. As they reached 200m from the target, they had reached their maximum speed while exuding an intimidating war cry. Even though they had charged for a distance, their formation remained neat and orderly.

The formation was perfect.

Ta Dun took a deep breath. The Star Spirit Horses had reached their maximum speed. To be able to keep them within the orderly formation at such a high speed was extremely challenging.

The Cavalry charged straight ahead like a fearsome spear.

If the enemy was right in front of the charge, he could have only see the front fighter who was leading the charge. The other Cavalry would have been obscured by him.

What surprised Ta Dun as well was that these Star Spirit Horses were galloping in rhythmic steps. He was musing if he was encounter such an attack, what could he do to counter it. Such orderly and formidable strength. It was intimidating.

Suddenly, an explosion like the sound of thunder pierced through the air.

“Kill them!”

Ta Dun was taken aback. He could only see the numerous rays emitted from the blade attacks. Each attack was accompanied by a loud war cry. A long blade would cut through the air, creating a thunderous swoosh. Their attacks landed accurately at the center of their targets.

Bang!

The targets crumbled into smithereens!

Ta Dun's expression changed.

After completing their offensive charge, the Cavalry slowed down their pace. Without dispersing or disrupting their formation, they trotted down the path in a neat line.

Sergeant Tang Yi's face turned black.

The Cavalry stopped right in front of him. They kept quiet out of fear of Tang Yi.

“What was wrong with it?” Tang Yi asked coolly.

The soldier who lead the charge replied courageously: “The final combination of blade attacks was not executed perfectly in coordination.”

If the final combination of attack was executed perfectly, the blade attack would greatly increase in the concentration of the force, making it much deadlier. The target would have been sliced neatly into 2 and not into smithereens. Even though the look of the target crumbling into many bits did look terrifying, but it was evident that the force exerted by the Cavalry was not concentrated and in sync.

“Give me another 50 charges.” Tang Yi replied calmly.

The 10 men did not hesitate nor grumble: “Yes!”

Tang Yi turned around to face another group of Cavalry and ignored the one he had just assessed: “Next.”

Ta Dun witnessed the entire training process of the Cavalry. Even his men were in awe. Their initial condescending look on the Lupus Army had now faded.

Ta Dun regained his composure and looked at Xiao Si Yun: “How was it?”

Xiao Si Yun replied: “One on one, we will win. If it is any number higher than 10 against 10, they will win.” After his analysis of the charge and the attacks, he derived this conclusion in his heart.

Ta Dun was mused silently. He was not surprised by Xiao Si Yun's assessment.

“They are our allies. The more powerful we are, they will benefit from it as well.” Ta Dun replied. That's right. With the troubles that were plaguing the Andromeda Constellation, the stronger the allies of the different forces, the safer everyone would be as a group.

After finishing training, Tang Yi turned his attention towards Ta Dun and his men: “What can I do for you all?”

Xiao Si Yun was displeased by Tang Yi's actions as he felt that Tang Yi had disrespected them. They were the guests after all. They did not even offer their greetings and welcome them for drinks within the confines.

Ta Dun was silently assessing Tang Yi. That was the first time he had seen a Spirit Military Leader leading an army. It was an uncommon sight. Many people felt that a Spirit General was summoned to be a servant of an army, not a leader. Most of the fighters were filled with pride. Who would have allowed a servant to command them. They would not even sacrifice their lives for a commander if it was a Spirit General.

But Ta Dun could see that that the Lupus Army treated Tang Yi with respect.

He asked: “General Tang, what do you call the offensive charge

you were training just now?”

“Please don’t call me General. My army rank is of the Warrant Officer.” Tang Yi corrected Ta Dun and continued: “We are currently training on a charge called the Heavy Lance Charge.

Heavy Lance Charge was a specialized military tactic that was conceived just for the Lupus Army. Since the blood meridian within each of the citizens of Lupus Constellation was awakened, they were able to communicate with each other through telepathy. But they were only able to do this in pairs. Hence the Heavy Lance Charge was a suitable offensive strategy for them.

Even though the Lupus Army was considered a Cannon Fodder Army in Bing’s eyes, but Tang Yi’s dedication and passion in training the troops had not gone unseen by Bing. Bing had high standards for his troops. It was him who formulated this battle tactic that suited the Lupus Army in battle.

Ta Dun nodded his head. The Heavy Lance Charge sure was an eye opener. But Ta Dun was more concerned by what Tang Yi had said about him being a “Warrant Officer”.

There were many constellations in the universe with a variety of management hierarchy in the military. But in any of the constellation, a “Warrant Officer” within an army was considered a relatively low position, and was definitely not able to lead an army.

But from this perspective as well as their ranking system, it

might seem that their army might be much bigger and stronger than expected if a person of Tang Yi's caliber was a mere military officer.

Ta Dun and Xiao Si Yun exchanged glance. The witty Xiao Si Yun had also thought of this point. Both were stunned by this possibility.

“I am here to ask why have your forces decided to invade and occupy the Andromeda Constellation?” Ta Dun was unwavering by the previous show of force during their training: “This is the Andromeda Constellation. You did not even ask me for my permission to enter and have established an encampment without my orders!”

Tang Yi took a quick glance at him: “What you have spoken is not within my authority. I am under the orders of Tang Tian. If you have any grievance, you should approach him instead. I have military errands to run. Please forgive me.”

After finishing his last word, Tang Yi left.

Ta Dun was enraged. He stomped out of the encampment.

“I have looked down on them before, and am guilty of the taboo of underestimating the enemy.” Xiao Si Yun was ashamed by his mistake.

Ta Dun shook his head: “It was not just you. We have collectively

suffered the same mistake. Let me know what you have analyzed.”

Xiao Si Yun gave a strict expression: “This is an elite fighting force. Their quality might not be good but they have a strict regimentation and command of the troops is strong, which is the first time I have ever seen in my life. Their Heavy Lance Charge is formidable and an average army like us is unable to defend against such an attack. Since the strength of their soldiers is weak, we should choose a more complicated and difficult terrain to fight with them, such as the city’s alley. This would increase our advantage over them. Their equipment is also sub par compared to ours, making their chance of survival in battle relatively low. To sum it up, this army has a very extreme form of tactic. Their attack is formidable but their chance of survival in a prolonged battle is low.”

“That is a very detailed analytical conclusion.” Ta Dun nodded: “What if they were equipped with our equipment?”

“Their survival rate will be greatly increased.” Xiao Si Yun replied without hesitating.

“What if they were equipped with the treasures?” Ta Dun asked directly.

Xiao Si Yun wondered: “Are you telling me they might have energy beasts with them?”

Ta Dun replied: “We will be the one supplying the energy beasts.”

Xiao Si Yun was stunned. He let out a bitter smile: “Then this army will be formidable and terrifying.”

Ta Dun remained silent for a while before replying: “Our neighbour is much stronger than we expected. Their success might translate to either good or bad news for us. Only time will tell.”

Xiao Si Yun exclaimed: “Fortunately their individual soldiers are not strong. The Lupus Constellation is weak.”

“Yes.” Ta Dun replied.

Within the encampment, Tang Yi heard his scout report: “They have left.”

Tang Yi waved his hand: “Be prepared for a battle.”

He turned around and stormed into the midst of the encampment. He passed a training ground. This area was near the entrance of the Season Fields Waterway. A gigantic structure, in the form of a bronze establishment, was currently being built.

Tang Yi managed to find the mechanic engineer responsible for the project: “How much longer do you need to complete the structure?”

“Sir, I will need at least 3 more days.” He was the local engineer

of the Lupus Constellation. He did not possess strong engineering skills, but he was good enough to complete the project. The construction of the Sky Wolf Martial Academy was under his management.

Once Tang Yi heard about the Sky Wolf Martial Academy, he dashed off without hesitation to find Bing. He requested that a smaller Energy Hall to be built. The biggest problem facing the Lupus Army right now was that its individual fighters were weak in strength. The Energy Halls were the solution to this problem.

Bing could not say no to this request. But he told Tang Yi that for the additional expenditure, he had to go and ask Tang Tian himself.

Tang Yi agreed.

The components and cost for a smaller Energy Hall was considered small as compared to the other structures in the Three Spirits City. The city had become a metropolis for mechanical martial artists, attracting fighters from all over the universe. Sai Lei had long dreamed of having her own army like Old Man Fei. Without consulting anyone, she had recruited new staff, and created an equally big group of mechanical engineers.

Ever since the mechanical army of Yong An City was established, mechanic spirit weapons had gained a strong reputation across the universe. People knew that the best mechanical spirit weapons were best purchased from the Mo Family. If they wanted even stronger weapons, they had to come to the Three Spirits City.

Three Spirits City became prosperous because of that. That bronze establishment had become the landmark of the city. With the increasing number of soldiers that had been recruited, the large establishment had become crowded. Hence, Bing and Sai Lei had discussed constructing a new one.

All the while, Bing planned to acquire the entire Three Spirits City if it was not for the possible fiery repercussions he might face. The largest family in the city, the Lin Family, had already passed away. Now, the city does not have any more families. No one dared to go against the construction of the bronze structure.

The new bronze structure took up almost three quarters of the entire Three Spirit City area. The entrance to the Martial Spirit Chamber and the Military Weapon Warehouse were all housed within it.

The financial power of the Three Spirit City had stunned many outsiders.

But the prosperity had not only attracted mechanical engineers or mechanical martial artist to the Three Spirits City.

In many people's eyes, it was the target for invasion.

Danger was approaching.

Chapter 388 – The Queer Dreamstate

Tang Tian recovered his senses. He remembered the indigo flare that ignited in the horizon in the Indigo Mirror Ocean. How could the sea flare up like that? Where did the flame come from?

Suddenly, a voice echoed from above him.

“You useless garbage. You fail to even answer the first 100 questions. How could you ever master the Thousand Cleave Demonic Hand? Out of all my disciples, you are the slowest. Aren’t you ashamed of yourself?”

Tang Tian quickly opened his eyes and gazed at his surroundings. There was an elder with a white mane and a face full of rage.

This is...

Tang Tian opened his mouth, but nothing came out.

“You are not young any more. Continue to waste time and you will be a useless bum!” The old man still had rage within him, but he had relaxed his tone: “You are smart but lazy and not willing to put in the hard work for your goals. You might not have any responsibility in terms of managing the academy or have any roles in family matters. But if there was something that required you, what else can you do besides feel remorse?”

The old man left in disappointment.

Tang Tian was stunned by the senseless scolding, struck by that statement as he regained his consciousness. His state of mind was still in a mess as he continued to look around at his surroundings.

The room was decorated luxuriously, with expensive furniture placed around it.

Tang Tian spotted a thick book underneath the table. He walked towards it and flipped it open. It was a book called the Key to Hand Movements.

He suddenly thought of the words spoken by the old man. His passion was riled up. When the old man said that he couldn't answer the 100 questions, was he referring to this?

He browse through the page he turned to. On it was written as "Question 91". When he flipped to the last page, he gasped. 1024 questions!

Tang Tian was suspicious. Where was here? Who were these people?

He walked to the front of the room, wanting to push open the door to see what was outside. No matter how much strength he used, he could not push it open.

"Devil's Gate!"

Tang Tian was stunned. He knew he had formidable strength. With the strength he exerted just now, the door should have been blasted wide open. But it didn't even budge.

As he tried picking or moving the items around the room, he discovered that only the book could be moved. The others remained stationary. Could it be an illusion?

After wandering for half a day, he was starting to feel bored. He sat down and turned through the Key to Hand Movements

He was mesmerized by the book. It talked about the different methods to defeat a variety of attack styles. It was extremely mysterious.

Since Tang Tian specialized in close combat, this book could augment his power significantly. Tang Tian had experienced a lot of the attack moves explained in the book before. He discovered that his counterattack for these attacks were not much different from other fighters.

If he could utilized these methods explained in the book, he would have a great advantage on the battlefield.

Since he was unable to get out, he devoted himself to devouring the contents of the book.

Soon, Tang Tian was overwhelmed by the amount of knowledge.

It was easy to read, but to solve the questions, Tang Tian found it very challenging. Worse still, he couldn't understand the context and contents of the questions. This book was more suitable for Crane, Tang Tian wondered.

Bang bang bang!

Someone was banging at the door. The doors then blew open. A teenager with a square face and big ears dashed into the room: "Ah Yu, I have been waiting for you for half of the day already, why haven't you start moving? Move faster and bring the problems, let's go!"

After finishing, the teenager turned around and dashed towards the door. Tang Tian took down the question and followed the teen out. He then found out that he was not in control of his body.

Hey hey hey, what was this all about?

Tang Tian discovered nothing came out of his mouth. Tang Tian was not intimidated by the weird nature of the circumstances.

Simple, this must be a dream!

What an interesting dream. This was the first time he was experiencing such a dream!

Tang Tian calmed himself down and followed closely behind the teen. But who was Ah Yu?

“Ah Yu, we will now go to the Thousand Spirit Cave for your training. You are so smart. You will definitely master the Thousand Cleave Demonic Hand!” The teen exclaimed.

Tang Tian felt gratified inside. Finally someone commended that he was smart! With this statement, he felt that the dream was all worth it.

Thousand Cleave Demonic Hand...This name sounded familiar...

Wait, isn't that the unique card?

The 2 dashed towards their destination. The teenager in front had a strong Light Body technique. They soon arrived at a cave just behind the mountain. It was guarded by 2 martial artists.

The cave had the name “10,000 Meters Thousand Spirits” engraved on top of the opening.

Tang Tian was alert. The 2 guardians had strong auras around them, which were extremely cold.

The guardians recognized them and let them pass through.

Once inside the cave, the teen gave Tang Tian words of

encouragement: “Ah Yu! You can do it! This time, you must pass 200 levels at one go! I will support you!”

The teenagers disappeared into the depth of the cave’s darkness.

Tang Tian felt a sudden warmth embracing him. He remembered his time in the Caramel Academy where he and Mosquito Cow often encouraged each other during training.

Sadly, he couldn’t utter a word.

He followed the teen.

Once deep inside, Tang Tian felt that his vision was deteriorating. It was now blurred.

As he walked down the straight passage, he could see a large block of stone every 10m. Beside each stone stood a spirit general. Down the passage, he could see tons of spirit generals lining up.

Don’t tell me that the 1,000 Meters Thousand Spirits had 1,000 spirit generals....

Tang Tian mouth gaped open. He was stunned by the number of generals. It was beyond his imagination.

After he regained his composure, he walked towards the first spirit general. Once he was within 3 meters, the eyes of the general

lit up. He unleashed a punch straight at Tang Tian.

The nimble Tang Tian dodged the attack and countered it with his blade, hitting the general's left rib.

Bang!

The spirit general dissipated into a beam of bright light and was gone.

Tang Tian took a deep breath. The first attack from the spirit general was actually the first question from The Key to Hand Movements book.

Could it be...

Tang Tian, without hesitating, charged towards the second spirit general who was nearby.

His movement was swift. With one swoop, he turned the second general into a ball of light.

After defeating several spirit generals, Tang Tian confirmed that these spirit generals were the characters within The Key to Hand Movements book. Though it was difficult to decipher the meaning of the book, but his success against the spirit generals so far had boosted his confidence.

He now understood that the dream was to allow him to master the Thousand Cleave Demonic Hand.

The elated Tang Tian started to advance without fear.

His progress wasn't swift. Even though he had the answers to the questions, he did not entirely follow the answers according to the book. He was figuring out on his own how to defeat these spirit generals.

Every time he defeated a spirit general, he would stop and compare the book's answer to the question with his own formulated method of countering the attack. The book's answers were much more meticulous and powerful than his own ways of countering.

Tang Tian was not familiar with hand movement techniques. In the past, he had never thought that techniques could be countered and disassembled by an opponent. He felt fresh after learning this. It was like being exposed to a brand new world.

When it came to learning new techniques, Tang Tian would always devote himself fully to it.

After defeating tens of spirit generals, he soon discovered that the hand movement techniques as counter attacks were very interesting.

Now, he looked at each spirit general with a fiery stare-down.

The 1,000 offerings that I would pulverize for my training!

If I could charge through all these, this would prove how powerful I am...

Tang Tian unleashed his pent up fire and charged forward.

Once the godlike young man is present, be prepared to be defeated! Furthermore, he did not feel hungry or tired in this dream. This was the perfect situation to train himself.

Tang Tian was not smart. If he had to learn all these techniques by heart, it would take him a long time. But he chose the best and most efficient way to do it, which was to battle.

In the midst of battle, Tang Tian did not have time to appreciate the intricacies of the techniques he was learning. He was concentrating on the attacks and opening of his opponents.

When placed in a difficult situation, the best of people would emerge.

The attacks from the spirit generals were getting more sophisticated. It was an eye opener for Tang Tian. He had to be very focused and motivate himself in order to keep himself prepared for the subsequent attacks.

He didn't know that he had such an innate talent for this.

Of course, Tang Tian did face many failures during his training. It was normal for him to be stuck at a level with a spirit general for almost half a day. Whenever he was faced with this, he would do what he always did best. To pester his enemy to no end.

He would continue non-stop until he eventually won.

He utilized this strategy to slowly advance across the levels.

The darkness of the passage was littered with countless spirit generals. His lonely figure advanced among the darkness, defeating each of his enemies one at a time.

On the 11th floor of the Heaven Flower Hotel, 2 people stood at the balcony, overlooking the bronze structure in the horizon.

Following the growing prosperity of the Three Spirit City, the foremost beneficiary was the hotel. The large influx of foreigners had swarmed the hotel. The city now had almost 60 hotels and were growing by the day.

The Heaven Flower Hotel was the oldest of them all due to its good service and ambience.

"This is luxurious!" said a tall, middle aged man who was

standing up with the assistance of his stick.

Beside him was a bald man that looked to be of 30 years old. He exuded a fearsome aura. He smiled: “This should be enough for us!”

The middle age man asked: “Have you managed to find that out?”

“I have.” The bald man exclaimed: “They do not have strong martial artists. They are just a bunch martial artists in the Heavenly Road’s list. They are nothing more than just a group of soft soldiers. Even with the mechanical martial artist, what can they do to us. This will be an easy kill for us!”

The middle age man did not hesitate and replied: “We will execute it tonight. Resolve it swiftly!”

Chapter 389 – Pi Pa's Theory

Bing analyzed the new mechanical spirit weapon in front of him. It was deep blue in color similar to those of the sky. It looked somewhat like Sky Tiger, but the lines were much more intricately carved in, the joints were much more developed, every single one of them seemed to be forged with the utmost care of an artist, making them extremely beautiful. It looked like a tiger, with a dignified and stern aura.

The sparkling blue feathers stacked onto each other, forming six magnificent wings that were as straight as swords.

“This is your newest mechanic spirit weapon. Last time, your battle destroyed much of Sky Tiger, especially the martial spirit. I used the remaining aura of the martial spirit to merge with a new martial spirit to create this weapon.

Sai Lei was apologetic as knew how much the Sky Tiger meant to Bing.

“Thank you,” Bing shook his head: “You have done your best.”

“That’s right!” Sai Lei agreed: “This is the strongest mechanic spirit weapon I have ever created up to date! If you ever meet Ye Chao Ge, you must try this weapon on him. See if he could still destroy it like last time. For this mechanical spirit weapon, I had conducted tons of experiments to perfect it, even making use of the people under Tang Chou.”

She was still brooding over the destruction of Sky Tiger.

Women sure remember vengeance well...

Bing changed the topic with perspiration: “Introduce me to your creation then. It looks splendid!”

Sai Lei was elated: “Not only does it look good, but you will know it’s powerful utility when you try it. I have researched on your battle style, and honestly, I have found out that your personal strength is not as powerful as your strength as a military leader. Hence, I tweaked the weapon such that it would increase your strength to the levels of the generals. This is the first weapon I have ever created just for a military leader.”

“Designed for a military leader!” Bing was excited. He dashed towards Sai Lei: “How did you manage to do it?”

Specialized mechanical spirit weapons that were used only by military leaders had been the focus of research by the army for years. But they have never manage to conceive such a weapon before.

Sai Lei managed to create it!

He couldn’t believe what he heard.

Sai Lei was taken aback by Bing's excitement: "This problem was also solved with Pi Pa's help." She then shouted: "Pi Pa, Pi Pa!"

"Coming!" Pi Pa shouted back from across the other room. It wasn't the first time she was summoned by Sai Lei to do odd jobs.

Once she saw Bing, she quickly bowed down: "Master Bing!"

Sai Lai waved his hand: "Come, explain to General Bing what happened that day."

"Explain what?" Pi Pa asked. Though she was still ill, she looked much better than before. Old Man Fei had not stop researching on her illness. After putting in immense effort, progress could be seen from the slight recovery for Pi Pa.

Sai Lei replied impatiently: "The one regarding the army, the military leader and the martial artists. Oh my, thinking about it made my head hurt, better for you to say it."

"Oh I understand now." Pi Pa replied: "What I say might not be accurate though..."

"It is okay. Just tell me what you know." Bing explained, trying to sound as warm and gentle as he could.

"I...I read it in the book, the Era of the Three Great Armies, the armies and military leaders were being pushed to obscurity." Pi Pa then regain her composure. She gradually picked up her

confidence: “I think this was due to the development of the martial techniques. After the Three Great Armies, a variety of martial techniques and strong martial artists had emerged. The development of martial techniques soon surpassed its previous peak, conceiving even stronger Spirit Techniques. Even the strength of individuals had reached new heights.”

“Under these circumstances, the advantage of having great numbers of martial artists had been superseded by the strength of these top martial artists. Hence, the Heavenly Road was controlled by the top martial artists. It was during this time when the Onyx Soul and the Honourable Martial Group emerged. If the Three Great Armies Era was considered the Generation of Armies, then after that, it would be the Martial Artist Era.”

Bing was surprised. But he agreed. Pi Pa was accurate in her description.

“Since the start of the Martial artist Era, there has also been a multitude of developments. The research on martial spirits had led to untold developments. Training techniques have also become easier. Now, almost anyone can learn a technique or two. Techniques are becoming more ubiquitous as new technique systems had reached its peak 200 years ago. The strength between martial artists has also become closer matched. The advantage of having greater number of martial artists has now become relevant again. It was Lei Ang who first discovered this phenomenon!”

Pi Pa was beaming with confidence as she finished the last word, speaking at a right speed, without being too overbearing or compromising.

“Lion King Lei Ang?” Bing was shocked.

“Yes.” Pi Pa nodded: “Lion King Lei Ang started building his own army. After the Lion King’s Army was established, it has never endured a defeat. Since then, people have witnessed the prowess of armies and the importance of military leaders has become an interest for many. The army has now regained its popularity.”

“You are saying the Generation of Armies is going to rise once again?” Bing asked. He did not dare to underestimate the knowledge that this little girl possessed.

“No, it will be the Generation of Chaos instead!” Pi Pa shook her head.

“Generation of Chaos?” Bing was surprised.

“Yes, because there is now no clear advantage between armies and top martial artist. They are both closely matched. Hence, it will be the Generation of Chaos.”

Pi Pa mused and replied: “In the Generation of Chaos, the important playmakers would be Lei Ang and the mechanical spirit weapons created by Sister Sai Lei!”

Sai Lei was elated, her face looking very proud : “Haha, my sister has brought me into comparison with the Lion King Lei Ang. You sure look up to your sister!”

Bing wondered what Pi Pa had said. He stared at her and asked: “Why did you say that?”

“Because the spirit is the most crucial element!” Pi Pa replied: “The mechanical weapons and the mechanical spirit weapons are not weapons of just one era. The mechanical spirit weapon is like a secret treasure that can grow in strength over time. It will overtake the treasures as it can be mass produced. I do not have much information on Lei Ang’s army, but I can guess that their battle tactics utilize the martial spirit in combat.”

Bing was speechless as he tried to digest whatever Pi Pa had told him.

After finishing, Pi Pa’s initial confidence had now disappeared. She now looked fearful and anxious.

“Hey, poker face. The little lady has finished. Say something!” Sai Lei exclaimed impatiently.

Bing came back to his sense and looked at Pi Pa apologetically: “I was too enthralled by it. But I feel that what you said made sense. How did you think of that?”

“I...I read it from a book.” Pi Pa replied humbly.

Bing praised her fervently: “You are a genius!”

Pi Pa was shy by the praises: “It was just my imagination. I did not know if they are correct.”

“Your words have impacted me significantly.” Bing exclaimed: “We can only wait and see if what you said was accurate.”

“If Master is here, everything will be fine...” Pi Pa said gently. In her eyes, she still felt Tang Tian was the most powerful.

Sai Lei also frowned: “Hey, where did that brat go? It has been days since I last saw him. What kind of boss is he? This base is also under his management; how can he not care about this base at all. Next time, I should call him to fork out more money out from his own pocket!”

Bing also frowned. He thought out loud: “His training this time seems to be taking too long...”

Based on Tang Tian’s strength, the Indigo Mirror Ocean should be manageable for him.

It had been 2 months already yet there was still no sign of him.

But once the Indigo Mirror Ocean was initiated, there was no way to open it up from the outside. Furthermore, the barracks was running well even without the presence of Tang Tian. Bing took comfort in that.

Sai Lei’s interest dissipated after that interruption: “He can do

whatever he wants. I couldn't care more about him."

Suddenly, a loud siren pierced through the air.

Bing had the face filled with killer instinct.

"Great, now you can go and try it out." Sai Lei exclaimed.

Bing replied: "I will go and take a look. Close the door."

After finishing, he donned his new mechanical spirit weapon and left in a hurry.

When the siren sounded initially, the bronze structure was in deep silence for awhile. Within seconds, it became a ruckus.

All the lights were lit, brightening up the entire encampment.

"First Team assemble. Your goal is the training camp. Go there fast!" Mo Zi Yu shouted. He was excited as he dashed towards the Military Weapon warehouse. They had not finished their training, hence their daily mechanical spirit weapons were stored in the warehouse.

"Second Team! Follow up!" Mo Wu Wei shouted coolly at them

Countless shadows followed the 2 leaders. Some were topless,

others were only in short shorts. Everyone knew that time was precious.

Tang Chou was already at the scene. His ugly face was steady and unwavering.

My first battle is about to come...

He couldn't comprehend the fire that was burning within him. He was yearning for battle...

The noise of swords and shields clashing filled the air. He could see numerous shadows in the distance climbing the external walls.

The enemies numbered by the hundreds with formidable strength. They were around the standards of level six. There were a few who had much stronger strength who managed to escape the traps set up at the defensive walls. With the leadership of these skilled martial artists, the enemies managed to slipped through the defenses and traps.

Tang Chou calmly examined the circumstances. The enemy was a large group of bandits. They had strong leaders who were guiding them.

Suddenly, a hoarse Erhu sound rang out in the darkness, gripping the fears of men. It transformed into a sorrowful tune, implicating the moods of the people.

Blind Chord Old Man attacked!

There were countless shadow figures that were scaling the walls. Some of those were martial artists with lower strength. One could see their fear in battle.

In the darkness, the middle-age man's expression changed. He had formidable strength. Once they heard the sound of his string, they knew that the Blind Chord Old man's strength was stronger than they expected.

With this kind of strength, he was definitely not at the tail end of the Heaven's Road List.

The man suddenly turned around and shouted.

“Ah Ming!”

Chapter 390 – Magic Flute’s Fourth Tune

Ah Ming was a teenager that was 18 years of age. He was scrawny and tanned with nimble movements. There was a scar that was carved across his face, making look fearsome for someone so young.

He nodded while keeping his mouth shut. He took the bone whistle hanging around his neck and blew into it.

The sharp shrill echoed across the entire encampment. The formless sound ripple sped out at an astonishing fast rate, spreading out in all directions.

Bang bang bang!

Many traps were triggered. Explosions lit the night sky.

Young Master Flute raised his head in astonishment: “Bone Chilling Whistle!”

Blind Chord Old Man expression congealed. The Bone Chilling Whistle gave a loud shrill and its force was destructive. As he trained under Magic Flute, he was able to understand the tuning of the sound of the whistle.

His body trembled under the shock wave from the whistle and the wheelchair underneath him shattered into pieces. But he was

unharmd as he stood still. He slowly pulled the bow strings from the Er Hu, creating a sharp shrill that rippled down his weapon.

The 2 noises clashed in the air, creating an incessant ruckus.

Ah Ming's eyes were bloodshot. He build up his power and blew into his Bone Whistle in 3 short puffs.

At the same time, the Blind Chord Old Man pulled his string again, letting out a shrill into the air.

Bang, the Bone Whistle exploded in Ah Ming's mouth. His face was covered in blood as he fell back onto the floor.

Clang clang clang, the Blind Chord Old Man's Er Hu had all its strings broken as he fell back, quickly held by his mute servant by the hand to prevent himself from falling onto the ground.

“Ah Ming!”

The middle age man cried out as he dashed towards Ah Ming.

“Gui Shao Ming! It is Gui Shao Ming! They are the Flowing Wind Group!”

“Flowing Wind Group!”

A commotion of fear and dread gradually grew louder.

The Flowing Wind Group was the most notorious bandit clan. They had formidable strength and traversed across the Heaven's Road. Except for the The 12 Ecliptic Palaces, they had attacked every other constellation, including the Serpens Constellation residing in the 10 Equatorial Palace Halls.

They were despicable and cruel. The Group had 6 bandits who possessed formidable strength, and one of them was the Gui Shao Ming, who was ranked 6th in the group.

The middle age man suddenly appeared at Ah Ming's side. His hand reached out to Ah Ming to sense his pulse. He was alive but unconscious.

He was solemn as he choked on his words: "Leave no one alive!"

The Blind Chord Old Man the most famous martial artist in the region as well as the strongest. Ah Ming was seriously injured while the Blind Chord Old Man had his Erhu damaged and most likely had also suffered injuries. There was no one that could stop them now!

At this time, the sound of a flute playing drifted into the middle age man's ear.

The middle aged man's body froze, and looked up.

On the roof of the highest building was a prince that was donning a satin white cloth. The yellowish aura exuded by the copper flute dazzled in the night.

The sound of the flute drifted gently across the night sky.

“Young master Magic Flute!”

The middle age man recalled hearing this name and was surprised. He let out a cold laugh: “A mere spirit general can’t stop me and my Flowing Wind Group!”

Once finished, he ordered 2 men, who dashed straight at Magic Flute.

One had a figure like a bird, who was the Fifth Brother, Zhan Peng; the other drifted like a shadowy mist, who was the Fourth Brother, Wu Feng.

Magic Flute saw the incoming attack. He stared down at them as he prepared to defend.

“The first tune is Thousand Floating Sky. The second tune is Thousand Blade Twist. The third tune is Flute Soundwave. Gentlemen, please listen to my fourth tune, Falling Years.”

The warm voice traversed across the battlefield like a soft summer breeze.

The middle age man squinted his eyes and blurted out: “One Tune Seven Deaths!”

Magic Flute smiled. He placed his flute to his lips as he blew into it. A dash of green light flashed into the sky. The light caused a small sapling to grow in front of him. The sapling grew bigger and bigger until it became a peach tree. Within seconds, the tree was blossoming with flowers.

In the midst of the soothing sound from the flute, a fog drifted into the battlefield. The fog was shaped like a little lady, which started dancing into life.

The peaches started to burn into a splendid inferno.

A breeze blew the peach flowers down onto the floor.

When the pink petals floated onto the floor, everyone in the vicinity then realized the impending danger as they fled for cover. Before the petals flew close to them, they disappeared into thin air.

Every was stunned by the sudden disappearance of the oncoming attack.

The left side of Zhan Peng’s body was free of injuries but his right side withered and dried up. It seemed like there was no chance of recovering from this injury.

The entire left arm of Wu Feng disappeared as blood flowed out from the open wound. Half of his body was stained red. His face grew pale as he stared intently at Magic Flute.

Magic Flute was surprised and nodded: “I got to give it to you for being able to escape from my fourth tune. It is rare for people to evade this attack.”

Just like a dancer at the end of the show, Magic Flute bowed to show his respect.

It was a shame that he had not recovered fully. He could only utilize the fourth tune...

Magic Flute could feel his energy had almost dissipated completely. As he raised his head, he let out a warm smile: “I have completed my performance. Everyone please do as you wish.”

The crowd was silent. They were mesmerized by the force of the Falling Years.

In the middle of the night, Magic Flute suddenly faded away into the darkness.

In another corner of the Three Spirit City, several pairs of eyes were focusing on another crucial battle.

“I was in awe by the nature of Young Master Magic Flute’s attack, as expected it was worthwhile.” A man in long robes exclaimed: “I

have heard praises for the powers of the One Tune Seven Deaths. To be able to witness it today was an honor!”

“No worries. Once we capture the Magic Flute, we will learn the secret behind the One Tune Seven Deaths!” Another young man said calmly.

If Tang Tian was here, he would have recognize that the young teen was the rich prince that he once robbed. He was disappointed. He expected the Flowing Wind Group to finish this mission with ease. But it was tougher than expected.

He shouted: “The Flowing Wind Group is a useless bunch!”

The man in long robes smiled: “Why? Can’t wait? But come to think of it, you had the patience to wait until today to execute the plan, which was also formulated by you. We respect you for that.”

The rich prince was unhappy with his brother, who was the man in long robes. His brother was stronger than him in terms of strength and was more well-liked by their father.

Talking about the plan made him feel gratified: “This is good after all. The more casualties the clan suffers, the easier it will be for us. We have agreed on this. Everything here is mine!”

“Haha!” His brother smiled: “Relax, it is the first you have done something serious. I will not interfere.”

The little brother was feeling happy inside. He was afraid that his brother knew the true value of this establishment, which would have made him want the area for himself as well. Ever since the robbery by Tang Tian, he had set his sights on the Three Spirit City. The more he studied it, the better he realized the true value of the bronze establishment. If he could get hold of it, his strength would be improved much faster.

But his identify required him to execute this plan discreetly. If it was known publicly of what he had done, it would stir conflict from external parties which might mean more unnecessary trouble for him.

He thought of his plan, which involved telling the Flowing Wind Group about the prosperity and the mechanical spirit weapons of the Three Spirit City. He knew the group leader was ambitious and had long yearn to establish the same army that the Yong An City had by invading it. However, the chief of the city was an Elder from the Onyx Soul, which made it difficult for them to attack the city.

He was planning to use the reason that he was pursuing and planned to attack the Flowing Wind Group as a disguise to enter the Three Spirit City. As he was afraid his power was not strong enough to accomplish this, he sought the help of his brother.

Once the intelligence on the Three Spirit City reached the Flowing Wind Group leader, he was mesmerized by the prowess of Sai Lei. He was determined to capture her to create his own army.

He didn't know that the resistance from the Three Spirit City

would be this great.

“Brother, if you are able to properly manage this area, it will benefit you greatly.” The teen in long robe explained.

The rich prince glanced at his brother and replied: “I will manage this place well!”

The long robe teen smiled: “I suddenly have a premonition.”

“What premonition?” His brother asked.

“I foresee that the attack by the Flowing Wind Group could end up as a failure.” The long robe teen laughed.

The rich prince laughed as well: “You might be wrong sometimes. There are no strong martial artists residing in this run-down establishment that could defend against the Flowing Wind Group. What you have said was hilarious.”

“No worries. We shall wait and see then.” The long robe teen replied calmly.

Tang Chou stood in the middle of the formation. His mechanical spirit weapons looked ordinary and lacked sophistication. No one would expect that the ordinary and ugly looking mechanical spirit weapon would actually be the commander leading such a formation.

The Magic Flute had helped them buy precious time. This was an opportunity for them to test out the military for an unexpected and surprised attack.

The mechanical spirit weapons lined up in neat rows.

The bronze light aura were the brave and solemn soldiers, silently standing in files as they prepared for orders.

Tang Chou grew calmer. The passionate fire was burning within him, embedding into his flesh. His eyes shone a light that could scare people.

Even though he was just a staff officer type military general, no one else could rival his fiery eagerness to battle.

The stage was set as the curtains drew open. Now, it was time for the heroes to perform!

Through their vision, they could see shadowy figures descending from the wall as they charged towards them like a torrential wave.

Tang Chou placed his orders: “Attack!”

Mo Zi Yu and Mo Wu Wei let out their battle cries just like they always do during training.

“ First Team prepare!”

“ Second Team prepare!”

Ka ka ka, the twisting and cracking of the bronze joints flooded the area. Soon, the commotion died down as silence descended.

Every mechanical spirit weapon was in position and was prepared to strike like a wild beast.

Chapter 391 – First Battle Plan

En. He thought that victory of the battle was within his grasp, but did not expect that his side's offense was constantly counteracted by the enemies.

Blind Chord was much more powerful than he thought, and was able to inflict damage onto Ah Ming. Halfway into the journey, he was intercepted by Young Master Magic Flute. Even though he was already a Spirit General, his strength was well intact. causing the death of Lao Si and injuring Lao Wu. Guan Jiu was glad that Young Master Magic Flute was a Spirit General and not a living being.

This guy must had been very powerful when he was alive!

But Guan Jiu was still very angry. It has been so long since he had encountered such a difficult situation.

Fortunately, the obstacle was finally removed. In front of him stood a troop of pretentious looking soldiers who looked relatively weaker in strength than he expected. Guan Jiu unleashed his pent up killer instinct and shouted at the top of his lungs: "Kill!"

Yong An City had created a mechanical army. But Guan Jiu personally went to investigate it, and in his eyes, the army that was now standing right in front of him was a joke. Guan Jiu let out a condescending grin. However, the Mechanical Spirit Weapons captured his interest. Having observed in detailed, he discovered that if he managed to capture these Mechanical Spirit Weapon, the

power of his Flowing Wind Group would be doubled.

The current Mechanical Spirit Weapon was now at its budding phase. If he could take possession of it ahead of others, he could cast away his life as a bandit and become a true Heaven's Road tyrant.

The martial artists of Flowing Wind Group charged towards the group of Mechanical Spirit Weapons like torrential waves bursting onto cliffs. There was not one who was not overwhelmed by a blood-curdling instinct to kill.

There was no weak link in the Flowing Wind Group. Their war cries fell incessantly onto the battlefield.

Mo Zi Yu tried to restrain his anxiety. Having trained here for so long, this was his first time in a battlefield. Equipped with a Mechanic Weapon Spirit that had a rank 6 star rock as well as 3 Spirit Cards, they were more than prepared for a fight of their lives.

“Team A, prepare to execute the first battle plan!”

Mo Zi Yu shouted at the top of his lungs till his voice grew sore. He, as well as the other students, was excited. First battle plan is a strategy that they had practiced the most together and they were also most familiar with its execution.

“Kill!”

Mo Zi Yu bellowed, initiating the group's virgin battle.

The first 3 rows of Mechanical Spirit Weapon assembled into a formation and strode forward. A gigantic bronze arm shimmered in the dust.

More than 30 pieces of 3 meters long cutlass flew straight at the group like a curtain of blades.

Rank six Martial Technique, Greatest Hand Blade!

The charging group of martial artists were surprised by the immensity of the attack and were shocked by the offense's coordination! Could it be that these 30 people are trained in the same martial technique?

The blinding gold rays radiating from the 30 blades blinded their view. The rattling of the cutlass was deafening.

Fortunately, they were experienced in such a fight. Those possessing the Light Body Technique deftly avoided the attacks. Those that did not possess it were well-prepared to block the oncoming blow. An assortment of defensive martial techniques were used while others resorted to depend on their Star Treasure.

Boom! Boom!

The prowess of the Greatest Hand Blade was formidable. No groans of pain were heard by martial artists who absorbed the blow.

A martial artist who managed to dodge the blows possessed formidable Light Body Technique, allowing him to move deftly. He dodged 2 blows, but the force was so strong that he could feel the air current carving into his side cheeks.

Pfff!

He felt a sharp pain on his chest. A stream of blood oozed out from the fist-size hole gaping from his chest.

Who...

He looked bewildered. 10 or more strokes of grey rays, like a school of barracuda, seeped out from in between the tips of the cutlasses. Like silent predators, they slowly culled the lives out of those who were hit by them.

Those that managed to dodge this surprise attack were caught completely off-guard. The grey rays seeping from the tightly knitted cutlasses proved to be unavoidable.

Pffff, blood was spilled everywhere.

An unfortunate martial artist who tried to frantically dodge the incessant attacks was hit on the head by one of the cutlass,

splitting him into half.

This horrific scene was caused by the rank six Martial Technique, Floating Finger!

Survivors of the onslaught were those who possessed formidable defensive martial techniques. They stood still, rooted on the ground, looking at their fallen brothers plagued with a multitude of holes in the bodies, blood oozing out of them. Some of them were injured, but none of the injuries were fatal.

Suddenly, their pupils shrank after seeing what was in front of them.

Still clueless of how it happened, tens of Mechanical Spirit weapons leaped high into the air. Each had a Ray Spear clenched tightly in their hands.

There were 30 bronze Mechanical Spirit weapon, each 3 meters high, charging down from the heavens towards the martial artists. The scene was breathtaking.

It was a rainfall of Ray Spears.

The remaining survivors of the Flowing Wind Group had multiple spears pierced through their body.

Rank six martial technique, Ardent Ray Spear!

Bang!

All 30 bronze mechanic bronze weapon landed simultaneously, engulfing the battlefield in a cloud of dust.

Mo Zi Yu could not comprehend what he saw ahead of him. He glanced at those fallen, all lying lifelessly and sprawled across the bloodied field.

Every Mechanical Spirit weapon of Team A had 3 Ranked 6 cards inserted in them; Greatest Hand Blade, Ray Spear and Ardent Ray Spear.

The first battle plan was actually the combination of the 3 different martial technique and executed simultaneously in coordination.

Tang Chou knew that he was not good using the control aura. Hence he invested most of his time at mastering the battle strategy and practicing his swordsmanship. Every piece of strategy the team formulated, Tang Chou put in his heart and soul in mastering it. Not every type of Spirit Cards could be accumulated to 100 pieces, and each of these cards had to possess quality that are very like each other.

In fact, Tang Chou had the ability to create much more formidable battle strategies, but he was limited to his ability to obtain enough of the Spirit Cards of the same quality.

Even though it was only 3 types of Spirit Cards, it took them a lot of effort to accumulate that many.

While Tang Chou was formulating these battle strategies, he often had questions from his students since no one had ever achieve such a feat before. The cards were normally used to improve the mechanical weapon spirits. Even though the Mechanical Spirit weapons had the spirit cards inserted into them, it was difficult for them to emit similar strength and power as compared to those who had wielded and practiced with these cards since young.

What surprised the students even more was that the cards were going to be used as the main offensive attack.

Both Mo Zi Yu and Mo Wu Wei did not understand how an army truly executes its offense but followed Tang Chou's plan nonetheless.

Tang Chou had high standards when it came to the coordination of the strategy execution. How to execute the Greatest Hand Blade, when to use the Floating Finger and how many times it must it be used, the timing of the leap by the rear guards and the height at which they should jump.

From this perspective, it could be seen that Tang Chou had high standards on the coordination. But on the other hand, he did not emphasize on practicing the 3 main offensive moves. He even spent time on telling them stories about the history of the war.

Everyone was dumbfounded.

They trained every day. As long as there was a flaw or an opening in their attack, they had to start from the top.

Soon, none of them could keep track on the number of times they had repeated the same offensive movement.

Privately, some students discussed discreetly about the strategies of Tang Chou, saying that his tactics drew similarity to his name. It was dull and ugly.

But...

Mo Zi Yu and the students of Team A stood in awe at the carnage inflicted by Tang Chou's offense; Bodies littered on the blood-stained field.

None of them could believe what they saw.

Such a dull and simple battle strategy. How could it be possible to inflict such immense power and devastation...

The battlefield descended into silence.

Guan Jiu also stood in awe. The Flowing Wind Group was of his creation and had stood by him through countless of arduous wars.

Reminiscing the wave of attack he had just witnessed still gave him chills down his spine.

Army!

This is, surprisingly, the typical fashion in which an army fights.

He had fought countless wars, conquered multiple cities and planets. But through all these, he suffered only 2 losses, and both were inflicted by an army. Every single time, he had stronger soldiers under him. Every single time, his formation was always more formidable than the previous fight. But he still ended up losing the battle to the army.

In the face of this powerful offense, the army had garnered admiration for their strength and tactics. It was their entire potential unleashed.

What lies in memories and what is currently reality seems so similar to each other.

He was duped!

Guan Jiu was a powerful martial artist and could sense that something was amiss.

Without hesitation, he shouted: “Retreat!”

The entire Flowing Wind Group retreated like waves on a beach.

The rich young Master, who was observing the battle from afar, was shocked by their movements: “Why....Why have they retreated?”

His elder brother, had already sat up, the surprise look on his face had disappeared, stood up and muttered: “Their enemy is an army, the first ever real Mechanical Weapon Army!”

“Army? Mechanical Weapon Army?” Young Master replied, then smiled. He then pointed towards the bronze weapons at the distant: “Brother, were you referring to those troops of dolls...”

His brother’s face portrayed a stern look. Young Master’s smile slowly faded away: “Brother, you are not playing with me right...”

“I am not.” Elder brother replied sternly: “I need to convey this loss to father faster.”

Young Master exclaimed: “Brother!”

Is this situation so serious that it requires father’s acknowledgement?

“No matter what, during this period, do not issue any sudden movement!” Elder brother said: “The consequence of this battle was definitely out of our expectation.”

Young Master was left distraught.

Long Robe Teen turned around and said to the Gold-Haired martial artist who was seated beside Young Master: “Look after Young Master!”

The Gold-Haired martial artist knew that Elder Young Master was informing him to watch the Young Master. “Yes I will!”

With a swish of his hands, the Long Robe Teen vanished and left the scene.

The news of the battle with the Mechanical Weapon Army was valuable and the Long Robe Teen was excited to get hold of it.

Bing was focused on the movement of the troops, both his and his enemies, and was analyzing the course of the battle.

He had always been prepared to enter to fight but was taken aback by the prowess of Tang Chou’s Army.

He was surprised by Tang Chou’s performance. It was not something he would have ever expected.

He had never realized the impact Tang Chou had on the army’s establishment and training. And Tang Chou had sure enough, given him a big surprise after that showing.

Pi Pa's words and Tang Chou's battle tactics seemed to open a doorway for him in the field of martial technique.

He had just witnessed a whole new generation.

Chapter 392 – Tang Chou’s Plot

“Tell me your views.” Bing sat in front of Tang Chou like a strict procter.

“Yes.” Tang Chou was calm. After yesterday’s victory did not seem to have invoke any tinge of excitement in him: “This subordinate’s initial thought, was to formulate an appropriate and suitable battle strategy. My powers are not up to par and hence limited in my combat skills. That is why I hoped to formulate a type of battle strategy that could utilize those with weaker strength in battle.”

“Just like the first battle plan?”

“Yes.” Tang Chou continued: “I have been musing about why is the Army so reliant on the military leaders when it comes to battle. Then I discovered that each soldier in the Army was training different martial techniques at their own pace in the absence of proper coordination. Different martial techniques, hence different powers. Only an exceptional military leader has the ability to combine these elements seamlessly into an efficient battle strategy. From what I have observed of the Army, it is not possible to allow each soldier to practice its own martial technique. Hence, mechanical spirit weapons is the solution to this problem of ours.”

“The cards used by the mechanic spirit weapons?” Bing asked.

“Yes.” Tang Chou replied: “The card holders of each mechanic

spirit weapon can hold 3 types of Spirit Cards. And with the help of the martial spirit residing in each of the weapon, it would take a shorter time for a mechanic martial artist to master them. Even though the prowess might be diminished, the Army can reduce the number of skilled martial artist it needs.

“Could it be possible that these mechanical martial artists stop practicing their individual martial techniques but instead focus on training their True Power instead?” Bing wondered. He knew that such a transformation could possibly revolutionize the modern warfare as they know it.

“This is how my battle tactic works.” Tang Chou assured Bing: “In my tactic, the requirement of the Army for skilled martial artists will decline greatly, allowing us to boost our reserve.”

“But if you were to meet with an enemy who is elite in its fighting abilities, you are bound to lose terribly.” Bing could foresee the weakness of this tactic. The 3 forms of martial abilities that Tang Chou would focus on is not the specialty of the individual soldiers in the Army and without the presence of a military leader, it would be difficult to control the movement and coordination of the troops. With these problems compounded with the encounter of a formidable opposition, a loss would be inevitable.

“Sir, we are the Cannon Fodder Army.” Tang Chou replied: “Furthermore, our aim is not to guarantee victory, but is the ability to endure inflicted offenses by the opposition.”

“Are you referring to a tactic utilizing ‘a sea of people’ ?” Bing

asked

“Yes Master.” Tang Chou exclaimed: “The Lupus Constellation is suited for such a tactic because it possesses an abundance of troops. We have the ability to draw on our huge reserve to replace our casualties, much faster than what our opposition can do.”

Bing was silent. He knew deep down that Tang Chou’s tactic was both brash and simplistic. However, the Army did not possess skillful martial artists but they were swift in their attacks. Complementing this with the “sea of people” tactic, the might of their offenses would be greatly improved.

Bing was reluctant in accepting this tactic since it would involve a significant sacrifice in terms of the rapid depletion of its martial artists. As a passionate military instructor, he valued the life of every soldier. Such a sacrifice is something that is hard for him to bear.

Upon glancing at Tang Chou, Bing had mixed feeling about it.

What a cold-hearted being.

Tang Chou was not about to explain his approach, but he said: “This type of tactic is derived from the current circumstances we are facing. If we want to advance a step further, we would need the Fornax Constellation. Once we possess the Mechanical Spirit Weapon Technique, the population of the Lupus Constellation and the resources from Fornax Constellation, the Southern Cross Army would then have a strong fighting chance in the Heavenly Road.

Bing nodded: “No wonder you have been pushing for the Fornax Constellation strategy. You had this planned all along.”

Tang Chou replied: “Sir you are right. We need to learn to utilize less powerful soldiers to increase our chance of survival in this current warfare. With that, we can then buy the time to develop our soldiers and create a formidable fighting strength in the future.”

Bing’s impression of Tang Chou had completely changed. He felt that he had been underestimating the abilities of Tang Chou. He did not expect a mere staff officer to be able offer such a profound insight into military strategies. This was evident that Tang Chou possessed an acute ability to assess the battles of a warfare with an analytical mind.

Bing asked again: “What are your views on the army’s higher level military strength?”

“In the near future, I can foresee that you, master Crane and Master Ling Xu would be the Army’s higher level military strength.” Tang Chou continued: “However, in the longer horizon, we will need to create a long-term training plan to prepare for the development of our fighting abilities. Only this way will our military strength be augmented.”

Bing was visibly more calm than he was before. Compared to the previous “sea of people” tactic, this plan was much more acceptable to Bing.

“But there is one problem.” Bing replied: “The Lupus Constellation only has a weak energy concentration, hence it would take a much longer time to train them. To keep using the Energy Hall would be a great expense on us.”

Tang Chou seemed to have thought through this problem before: “The Ancient Energy Room. Though Fornax Constellation cannot take up a lot of people, but compared to the Cetus Constellation, in which they possess a relatively strong energy concentration. It possesses a concentration of up to 31%. Among the 10 Equatorial Palace Halls, this is considered a good concentration. Furthermore, the Cetus Constellation has a direct Star Door to Lupus Constellation. As long as we are able to conquer the Cetus Constellation and open up the starry door, we can swiftly achieve the migration of the Lupus Clan.”

“Cetus Constellation!” Bing was shocked and smiled: “This surely is a worthy opponent!”

It was also a good time for Tang Chou to seek his revenge. After what happened last time at Cetus Constellation, Tang Chou would have grasped the slightest opportunity to carry out his revenge.

However, the enemy is still one of the 10 Equatorial Palace Halls / Celestial Equator. Bing asked: “What are the chances for us to emerge victorious from this battle?”

“If we have 40 teams, it shouldn’t be much of a problem.” Tang Chou replied.

“40 teams!” Bing was shocked. Each team consisted of 100 men, which meant that he would require 4000 men for the battle. This is not a small amount.

Besides the time required in training them, it would be a challenging task to fit each of them with a Mechanical Spirit Weapon. And to find 4000 of such weapons is definitely not an easy task.

Tang Chou could feel Bing’s concern: “The Mechanical Spirit Weapons that we are currently using is already outdated. The new Mechanic Spirit Weapon, Vanguard, which was designed by Sai Lei has been finalized. The cost for each weapon is about 30 million Star Coins. For 4000 weapons, the total cost would be around 120 billion. Each Mechanic Spirit Weapon would require 3 Ranked 7 Spirit Cards. If they are Silver Grade Spirit Cards, it would cost about 2 million each, so one weapon will need 6 million, which will total about 24 billion. With the current strength that the Army possessed, the training schedule could be compressed to about 6 months and the cost for training would be around 32 billion. Including supplies, the total cost of this war would cost around 200 billion.”

“200 billion...” Bing was dumbfounded.

Bing suddenly felt guilty. In his entire life, he had always been thrifty. Spending just one billion would have already made him feel miserable. Now, there was this guy who dared to asked for 200 billion straight up without hesitation.

“We do not have to pay it all at one go.” Tang Chou explained: “Recruiting martial artists is a long drawn process. The cost for Mechanic Spirit Weapons and training fees are all expenses that are consumed consistently. In fact, only 20 billion is required to initiate the war. To be able to conquer one of the Equatorial Palace Halls at the cost of 200 billion, is also considered cheap.”

Bing was left speechless as he looked on at Tang Chou.

Tang Chou did not utter a word and looked back at Bing.

Both were in a daze.

After a moment, Bing replied: “Very well Second Lieutenant. Your plan is excellent. But I can tell you honestly that the estimated cost of it is beyond what I have expected. Our main aim is still Fornax Constellation. If we proceed to attack Fornax Constellation, how many men do you think we will need?”

“6 teams.” Tang Chou replied with hesitation: “Fornax Constellation has a total of 4 Star Doors and each door requires a team to control. The remaining 2 teams would be the main offensive into the Fornax Fort.”

Bing shook his head: “You only have 4 teams.”

Tang Chou did not try to haggle: “If that’s the case, then we will only try to control the flow of the Star Door to the Cetus Constellation. The other 3 teams will combine their attack onto

Fornax Fort.”

“How long do you need?” Bing asked.

“There is no problem in regards to the number of men.” Tang Chou replied: “Our barracks now has the strength of about 1000 people. We will just need to select 200 out of them. We can then shorten the training period from there.”

The news of Three Spirits City possessing formidable mechanical martial artists had already been spreading like wildfire. Many martial artists had been drawn here by its reputation, causing the number of men in the barracks to swell significantly. However, the barracks have only provided these outsiders with some battle guidance, not much different from the martial artists of Mo Family and Lupus Constellation. Since these martial artists already possessed a foundation in martial arts, their training period would be greatly reduced.

If it was an attack on Cetus Constellation, these outsiders might be overwhelmed by fear due to the ferocity of their enemies, hence it would be hard to rely on them. However, the attack on Fornax Constellation should not be difficult for these martial artists.

Bing replied: “Very well, Second Lieutenant. You can now start on your preparation.”

Tang Chou replied solemnly: “Yes Sir.”

As he watched Tang Chou leave, Bing breathed deeply. There were a lot of other events that also supported this battle, such as the partnership with Mo Family and their assistance in the preparation.

Bing went to find Sai Lei and asked her: “Sai Lei, what do you think of Fornax Constellation?”

Sai Lei was surprised by what Bing had asked her. She replied: “You are trying to conquer the Fornax Constellation?”

“That’s right!” Bing nodded: “What other place is more suitable for us other than it?”

“That’s very good to hear!” Sai Lei was excited: “I had always wanted the Army to conquer the Fornax Constellation! Those residing in Fornax Constellation are good for nothing. Only when it is under me, grandmaster Sai Lei, could it finally unleash its full potential!”

Bing let out a wide smile. Having Sai Lei’s support was a relief.

“When are you all moving out?” Sai Lei asked: “What do you require me to do?”

“Mechanical Spirit Weapons, and we need a lot of them.” Bing told her.

“No problem!” Sai Lei said excitedly. “As long as I have the

supplies on hand, creating Mechanical Spirit Weapon will not be a problem.”

“That’s good to hear.” Bing nodded.

Sai Lei suddenly thought of something: “If you got the time, you should take a trip down to visit Old Man Fei. It seems that he might have discovered a very powerful item. The Old Man was unstable and his face was bright red. He was constantly finding me to see if you were back.

“Old Man Fei?” Bing wondered.

Chapter 393 – Wu Xia

Andromeda Constellation.

Angelina hurriedly peered at the Star Power Pool in front of her. The richness of the Star Power beamed down from the sky, shrouding the pool. The Star Power within the pool was dense, like a thick fog rummaging on the surface.

In the distant, battle robes could be seen floating within the Pool.

Suddenly, Angelina shouted: “Success!”

Ta Dun who was at her side also let out a shade of anxiety.

The rays of Star Power had become fainter and quickly disappeared. Within the pool, hundreds of silver battle robes could be seen floating near its surface.

Ta Dun could not resist. He stepped into the pool and brought up one of the silver battle robes that was floating nearby.

Angelina rushed to his side: “What happened? Father!”

One could not see the traces of fur clothing of an Energy Beast on the silver battle robe. The robe seemed like it was constructed from a sheet of silver tin foil without a speck of flaw on it. The rich

Star Power emanating from the robe made it unique.

Ta Dun wore the silver robe without hesitating. Once he put it on, the robe immediately shrank to fit the contours of his body. Then the shiny silver rays radiating from the robe immediately dissipated. It now looked as if it was a normal robe.

Suddenly, Ta Dun disappeared.

Angelina eyes gaped wide. She nearly let out a loud cry after that incident.

Moments later, Ta Dun suddenly appeared right in front of Angelina, his face filled with excitement: “Good! Very good!”

As a military general, he knew how valuable it is to have the ability to become invisible.

Suddenly, there was clamouring outside. A guard hurriedly rushed in and reported: “Master! General! There are a lot of commerce branch masters outside waiting for you. They are protesting that they also have a part of the treasures. And they wanted to see the creation of it.”

Angelina turned pale while Ta Dun squinted his eyes.

Angelina quickly regained her calm and replied: “Let them in then!”

The guard nodded and sped out to receive the crowd.

Moments later, a large group of people barged in.

“Master! Master! We provided money for the Energy Beast. We should be entitled to at least parts of the items that have been created from it!”

“That’s right. You should at least let us take a peek!”

They suddenly spotted Ta Dun standing beside Angelina. The noises died down. Fear carved into each of the men’s faces.

Angelina turned to face the crowd and gave it a quick glance. She could recognize several of the commerce branch masters from within. She knew that there was an individual working behind the shadows, who had powerful abilities that managed to arouse more than half of the commerce committee.

If her father was not back in Andromeda City, she would have been in trouble.

But now, she was not worried and said indifferently: “You all know that I am the Master. Yet you all still barged in to create a ruckus.”

Her tone, however, was amiable, as if she was saying it as a joke.

One of the commerce branch master tried to explain the situation: “We just wanted to...”

Angelina did not let him finish his sentence, and interjected immediately: “Which one of you started this? Show yourself!”

This loud cry from Angelina shocked the crowd. Most of their faces changed. Now, they realized that even though the master was young, but she was inherently hot-tempered. She even dared to declare war on the Honorable Martial Group if need be!

All of them kept quiet out of fear.

Several of the people looked at each other. They could see the fear building up in their eyes. Initially, they thought that with the large number of people present, Angelina might give in to their demands. They did not expect Angelina to be so straightforward to them, without giving them a chance to achieve a compromise.

Some knew that there were no other way out of this mess.

A middle aged man stood out from the crowd and replied: “Master, if you need to give out punishments, I am willing to take responsibility for this situation.”

Another person, plumper in size, stumbled out: “Punish me as well.”

The 3rd person who stood out was skinny in size. His triangle eyes held a sense of dangerous aura, and said: “Master, even though we are all overly excited, we are not unreasonable people. All of us have suffered great casualties. Our keen interest in the Energy Beast arise from our need to boost our morale and recover what we have lost in our spirits. Master has said that we would be rewarded for what we have sacrificed, and I do agree with that. So it is fair that we ask to take a look at what you have, am I right everyone?”

Angelina took a deep breath. She knew that she was in deep trouble. These 3 men standing right in front of her are no small merchants. They are all one of the top 5 branch masters in the commerce committee.

The speech by the skinny one galvanized the crowd, causing them to express their displeasure.

Suddenly, Ta Dun who was constantly squinting opened his mouth: “I haven’t been in Andromeda City for so many years.”

His statement garnered the attention of the crowd.

“I did not expect that within Andromeda City, there were no rules left.” Ta Dun shouted: “You guys spoke about punishment just now, and you are right. You all should be punished.”

Ta Dun’s statement brought out the fear hidden within everyone in the crowd. The 3 men who stood out immediately turned pale.

“General Ta Dun, what do you mean by this!” The skinny one protested.

Ta Dun stared at him: “Take him away.”

Several guards swarmed towards the 3 men. They were surprised by the sudden orders of Ta Dun. They did not expect that he would dare to lay his hands on them!

Suddenly a shadow appeared, surrounding the 3 men. A faint laughter and a burst of rays radiating from a blade. The guards tumbled back.

As the rays dissipated, a red-haired, tan-skinned man appeared.

“Where did you all get the audacity.” Ta Dun shouted: “The smiling assassin, Le Zheng Jie, one of the great 7 assassins under the command of Wu Xia.”

The crowd who were initially overwhelmed by resentment now stood daze. They might not have heard of Le Zheng Jie before, but they sure knew who Wu Xia was.

The Andromeda Constellation, which was situated just beside the Ursa Major Constellation, was one of the 5 Polar Domains. Items produced in Andromeda were mainly exported to the Ursa Major Constellation and the Orion Constellation. Wu Xia martial artists, also known as “Ursa Warriors”, were famous residents in the Ursa

Major Constellation. These martial artists were influential officials and had huge clout within Ursa Major Constellation even though they did not possess military ranks themselves. Whenever political officials had situations which were inconvenient for them to manage, they would pass them to Le Zheng Jie for resolution.

The elders among the commerce committee were all petrified. They had not expect they would be involved in such a huge storm with the involvement of Le Zheng Jie.

Le Zheng Jie glanced at the crowd and addressed them with respect: “I did not expect General Ta Dun to recognize an insignificant mortal like me. I am honoured! These 3 branch masters are good friends of yours General. My responsibility is to ensure their safety. I hope I did not offend you General.”

Ta Dun shook his head: “Since you have retaliated, it is clear that you have thought this through.”

Le Zheng Jie remained unfazed: “General Ta Dun, my family master...”

Swarms of martial artists engulfed the hall, surrounding them from all sides.

Le Zheng Jie expression changed. The movement of the fighters were well-coordinated, their formation tightly knitted. He did not manage to find a single loophole in their formation. They were all silent and somber, well prepared to give a good battle with Le Zheng Jie.

They were well trained!

Le Zheng Jie could feel the immense pressure on him. The 3 branch masters by his side were all petrified. None of them expected Ta Dun, even in the presence of Le Zheng Jie, dared to initiate such a move. Wasn't he afraid of agitating the Ursa Major Constellation?

“General Ta Dun, have you grown insensitive to the life or death of the people of Andromeda Constellation?” Le Zheng Jie exclaimed, an act of a final struggle.

Ta Dun replied coolly: “Dignity triumphs over life and death.”

All the fighters were ready to strike. Once Ta Dun gave them the signal, they would have attacked.

Bang bang bang.

Suddenly, a man burst through from among the crowd of the commerce committee. He looked the age of 30 and donned purple robes. His stature drew the attention of the crowd.

“General Ta Dun, your name is well known throughout the universe. For what we have done, we admit that we deserve some forms of punishment.” he said.

Everyone was shocked. The man standing in front of them was the great Wu Xia of Ursa Major Constellation!

All of the branch masters dreamed of following the footsteps of Wu Xia, but none of them were able to succeed. In the Ursa Major Constellation, if one was able to garner the companionship of Wu Xia himself, nothing was impossible to achieve.

It was least expected to have such a magnificent person who had been one amongst them.

Furthermore, he even apologized to General Ta Dun...

It was unimaginable.

Even though the Ursa Major Constellation was one of the 5 Polar Domains, its people possessed formidable strength, even stronger than some of the constellations from the 10 Equatorial Palace Halls. Wu Xia was respected and well-known in the Ursa Major Constellation. It was thus a surprise that he would apologize to Ta Dun.

Ta Dun squinted his eyes, his heart trembled.

Wu Xia was a holistic fighter, renowned for his prowess. It was no wonder that his name commanded great respect.

Ta Dun wanted to take this opportunity to eradicate Le Zheng Jie and the 3 branch master since he had a valid reason to carry out

the execution. He wasn't afraid of the Ursa Major Constellation.

But since Wu Xia himself apologized, there was no way for Ta Dun to carry on with his plan. It would have been okay to kill Le Zheng Jie since the Ursa Major Constellation would not retaliate. But if Wu Xia was killed, it would incite the furor of the constellation which might even involve its great army.

Ta Dun mused at the killing of such a powerful figure. He might achieve his goal of seeking revenge, but he would surely regret inciting a formidable opponent to the Andromeda Constellation in which he could not afford to do.

Ta Dun intentionally expressed his surprise and quickly helped Wu Xia up to his feet: "I did not expect that the great man Wu Xia would come all the way to the Andromeda Constellation. Do pardon for my disrespect. Please take a seat!"

Wu Xia turned towards Le Zheng Jie: "Le Zheng Jie, faster apologize to General Ta Dun! If only you suppress your impulsiveness more next time, I would be much more at ease."

Le Zheng Jie seized the opportunity and expressed his respect to Ta Dun: "Le Zheng Jie was impulsive and I apologize for that."

"Hahahaha, don't worry! It is only a misunderstanding!" Ta Dun smiled, hiding his expressions from before. He then waved his hand as if wielding an invisible sword: "Le Zheng Jie, your swordsmanship just now was certainly impressive."

Wu Xia smiled: “General Ta Dun is very generous. He would not pick a fight with a petty person like you. The General was just scaring you just now. This will teach you not to be that impulsive and reckless next time.”

Wu Xia put on a good mood and addressed the crowd: “Everyone has been talking about the Energy Beast for so long. The Andromeda textiles could potentially become a treasure of sorts. I have not witnessed it before. I was wondering if I would be granted the privilege to take a peek?”

The halls slowly died down into silence.

Chapter 394 – Ta Dun’s Skills

“I am very sorry, but all these treasures will be transferred to Mr. Tang Tian.” Ta Dun replied solemnly, unaffected by what had happened.

Wu Xia was surprised by that. He had not expect such a reply from Ta Dun.

The skinny branch master expressed his displeasure: “General Ta Dun, didn’t we agree with master that all these treasures will be split equally among us? How can you pass these treasures to another person without our approval! Furthermore, these treasures are all so valuable. Why should we give them to outsiders?”

All the other chiefs expressed their agreement in succession. But now, no one dared to mutter a word.

Angelina understood his father’s plan, and interjected: “Branch Master Zhu, you are in such a hurry to judge. This is an intention by us to trade these treasures with Mr Tang Tian for even more Energy Beasts. With more of these beasts, we will have even more treasures. We are the only ones able to transform these beasts into treasures. All of you are entrepreneurial and should understand the current arrangement that we have.”

Many of the branch masters nodded in agreement after listening to Angelina.

It would have been unacceptable to have sold these treasures to outsiders. But to use it to obtain even more Energy Beasts, the calculative branch masters would certainly agree with them. As long as there were more Energy Beasts, there would definitely be more treasures. This drawn out process expenses significant among of Star Power. Angelina would be the one to lose out the most.

And none of the branch masters were required to put in any of their resources into it.

They did not care when they would receive these treasures. What mattered the most was that if they were able to garner more treasures, time was not an issue to them.

Furthermore... the 3 branch masters who stood out of the crowd to protest Angelina would most likely be kicked out of the commerce committee. The remaining branch masters would then be able to get a bigger share of the treasure.

“Master is a genius. That was such an exquisite idea!”

“Master was thoughtful in conceiving this plan!”

Everyone muttered in excitement, pouring out praise for the Master.

Those who opened their mouth first were those who did not

fawn on Wu Xia. Since these branch masters knew that they did not have the power to rival those of Wu Xia, all they wanted was to have a larger share of the treasure.

Angelina turned to Wu Xia and told him apologetically: “Sir Wu Xia, please forgive us. We, the commerce committee, are focused on doing business. We need to be responsible to our clients.”

“It is me who was hasty.” Wu Xia quickly apologize: “But Master has also stated that it was only an intention, hence no deals should have been made. If that’s the case, may I be allowed to provide a price for these treasures then?”

“Yes of course!” Angelina smiled: “As long as Sir Wu Xia has the Energy Beasts, I am greatly honoured to be able to do business with you.”

Wu Xia was left speechless by Angelina’s rebuttal.

His expression turned gloomy and gazed at Angelina.

Angelina did not try to avoid Wu Xia’s gaze. She maintained a warm smile while remaining unfazed by him.

Wu Xia suddenly let out a huge laugh, maintaining his cold gaze: “Then please help me liaise with Mr Tang Tian on my behalf. I have always admired Mr Tang Tian’s well-known reputation.”

Angelina smiled: “Once I manage to meet up with Mr Tang Tian,

I will let him know of your request.”

“Thank you for your help!” Wu Xia replied respectfully: “I shall not trouble you further.”

After finishing his sentence, a troop of men followed him out. The 3 branch masters, who were ashamed of the defeat they faced just now, followed Wu Xia closely behind. After what had happened, they now hoped that Wu Xia would not cast them away from the group.

Angelina then addressed the crowd sombrely: “It looks like the management of the commerce committee is in a mess. There needs to be changes around here.”

The mood of the crowd changed after Angelina’s statement, but no one muttered a word. They had regretted following the lead of the 3 branch masters in inciting this ruckus. They were also intimidated by the resolution of General Ta Dun. If it wasn’t for Wu Xia, Le Zheng Jie would have lost his life.

There were some who had planned to ask for forgiveness from Angelina. They feared that their future would be bleak should Angelina seek vengeance.

Angelina was not in the mood for such fawning and flattering from the crowd. She immediately dispersed them.

The crowd slowly dispersed and the halls emptied.

Angelina unleashed her pent up rage: “These scrooges, they are simply vultures. Once they smell blood, they will pounce on it!”

Ta Dun was instead calmer than her since he had experience similar situations before. He explained: “Andromeda Constellation is a small constellation. Compromising to others’ wishes is inescapable.”

“I know.” Angelina replied in reluctance. She suddenly thought of Tang Tian. If he faced this situation, what would he have done instead?

She could not figure it out. But she knew that he would have given them a tough time.

After a moment, Angelina asked curiously: “Would Tang Tian and his companions agree with what we did?”

“Yes they would.” Ta Dun agreed.

Angelina was curious: “Why would they?”

“Because they possess a strong army.” Ta Dun replied: “No army would ever reject a hundred pieces of treasure.”

Once she thought of Tang Tian, Angelina felt at peace: “If we are unable to obtain it, we would also not let others obtain it easily.”

It was similar to what she have said; to use the treasure to obtain more Energy Beasts. It was not a bad idea after all.

She had conversed with Tang Tian numerous times and she knew that Tang Tian had a bad temper. Tang Tian would not even have given any leeway to Angelina. Had Wu Xia faced up with Tang Tian, Wu Xia would have encountered a huge obstacle.

Wu Xia was definitely in dilemma.

“His victory over the Gold Ranked Martial Artists has already made him one of the top martial artists in the Heavenly Road. Though it might seem like his victory was a stroke of luck, the strength and power that he possessed could rival other top fighters.”

The one who said that was the wise Ge Ruo. Among the Seven assassins, he was ranked 3rd among them. He had worldly wisdom, allowing him to gain the trust of Wu Xia.

Ge Ruo added: “He has been in isolation for close to 2 months and must have made significant improvements. But Second Brother and Big Brother should still be able to take him down. But the trouble is that he has a very bad temper and is extremely stubborn, even Angelina and Onyx Soul’s Hall Master Tu Zi Shan were unable to buy him. We would also need to pay attention to the Crane that is constantly following him. Crane and the Sagittarius Empress seem to have a good relationship with each other.”

Everyone was in a dilemma, including Ge Ruo himself, which could be sensed from his tone.

“What is more troubling is that he has an army under his command. He would definitely want to get his hand on these treasures.” Ge Ruo said: “In addition, they suddenly appeared on the Andromeda Constellation. They have already found a passageway on the Lupus Constellation that would lead straight to Andromeda Constellation. This passageway is a famous historic path known as the Season Fields Waterway. His army has already secured the entrance of the passageway.”

“What a lucky guy he is to have control of the Season Fields Waterway.” Ge Ruo glanced at the crowd, and smiled: “This is a thorny problem we are facing. Compared to the other enemies we have eradicated so far, this is no trivial guy. We must be on our guard, just a little bit.”

Everyone laughed, dissipating the tense atmosphere that lingered.

Ge Ruo added on: “We need to first make contact with him. Compared to the Andromeda Constellation, our constellation, the Ursa Major Constellation, is much more powerful. We need to express our sincerity much better than the Leo Constellation towards Mr. Tang Tian. But if he decides to court his own death, then we will need to grant his wish swiftly, leaving no trace or evidence.”

Ge Ruo's statement galvanized the crowd even more.

Mo Bao, who was Ranked 4 among them, replied: "He better be more tactful. If not, I will pummel him into a pulp. I shall say first, I will be the first to attack. Don't any of you dare to strike him down before me."

After hearing Ge Ruo said that only their big brother and second brother could beat Tang Tian together, he was filled with rage. Ge Ruo was Ranked 3 only because of his vast wisdom and knowledge. In terms of battle strength, out of the seven people, only their big brother and second brother were stronger than Mo Bao.

Ge Ruo and Wu Xia exchanged glance.

Both of them purposely meant to incite Mo Bao. Because of unspoken reason, their big brother and second brother could only arrive at a later date.

Wu Xia added fuel to Mo Bao fire: "This mission was entrusted by General Tu Qing and is of utmost importance, as His Majesty had personally granted it and advised repeatedly. His Majesty has said that whoever contributes the most to the success of this mission, will be rewarded handsomely by his majesty personally!"

This caught the attention of several people

Their Master's goal was to become the greatest, most powerful ruler of his time. With the Ursa Major Constellation in his hands,

he yearned to conquer the 10 Equatorial Palace Halls. And the Ursa Major Constellation's strongest army, the renowned Grizzly Bear Army, which had General Tu Qing, who was an exceptional martial artist as well as the commander-in-chief.

Whoever was able to complete the mission entrusted by the two most influential people of the Ursa Major Constellation would....

Eyes bulged wide open among the crowd as they listened intently to the lavish rewards that they could possibly get their hands on.

They have been with Master Wu Xia for a prolonged duration but have never once been tasked with such an important mission. This was an opportunity of a lifetime for them.

"These types of mission are rare." Wu Xia explained: "I expect everyone here to think through and be prepared of what needs to be completed to ensure the success of this mission."

The crowd nodded their heads fervently. Mo Bao replied excitedly: "Master don't look down on us, all our opponents are weak, that's why we cannot show off our true powers."

"Ha!, Ah Bao, you only know how to sprout arrogance. That is because Big brother and second brother are not present right!" Le Zheng Jie laughed.

"He wants only to reap the spoils solely for himself without Leader and Ranked 2!" Fifth brother laughed as well.

Sixth Brother added on: “Ah Bao, I will support you, as long as you share the spoils of the success equally with me.”

After getting laughed at by those 3, Mo Bao was flushed.

Wu Xia smiled: “I just got news. We have another opponent.”

Silence descended upon them. The crowd was bursting with morale. Their killer instinct raged within, intent on killing anyone who dared to stand in their way.

“Orion Constellation!” Wu Xia had a cold glint in his eyes: “Their messenger had arrived. They have the same plan as us.”

“Who was the one who came?” Ge Ruo asked in a mellowed tone.

“Hunter, Adrian.” Wu Xia replied.

All of their expression changed.

Chapter 395 – Adrian

A tall figure dressed in a black coat silently guarded the gate which overlooked the Andromeda City. He gazed down upon the valley, musing of something that was bothering his mind.

He was The Hunter, Adrian.

“Such a massive explosion would require at least 20 silver treasures to be able to produce such an effect.” Adrian proclaimed.

Liu Zhong Guang replied in shock: “Qiu Shan is simply too crazy.”

Adrian let out a smile. Zhong Guang was an honest man. Adrian turned his head towards another teenager: “Ah Xiu, what do you make of this?”

The young man being questioned was only 17 years of age, with a clean shaven and pale expression. He was Adrian’s right-hand man and was also known as [Flower of Orion] Ru Xiu. He shook his head side to side: “I can’t decipher much from it. But based on the intelligence obtained, it seems like Angelina has a master working behind the scenes to provide guidance.”

Liu Zhong Guang nodded: “Ah Xiu, are you referring to Ta Dun? General Ta Dun is a very powerful man!”

Xiu shook his head: “I was not referring to General Ta Dun. Ta Dun is experienced and calm in battle, making him a magnificent warrior. But his behaviour is typical of those military warriors. He is very straight-forward and predictable, and not so sly.”

“Who could it be then?” Liu Zhong Guan did not question Ah Xiu’s judgement. He was confident of his analysis, which made him even more curious to the master behind Angelina.

Ah Xiu did not reply, and continued with his explanation: “Wu Xia from Ursa has called on reinforcements. I have however heard that they had experience some disagreements with Angelina and Ta Dun. Angelina wanted to give those treasures to Tang Tian in exchanged for more Energy Beasts.”

“What a smart woman.” Adrian replied: “It looks like our main target now is Tang Tian.”

“Difficult.” Xiu interjected: “Based on the intelligence we have gathered thus far, the possibility that Tang Tian would give up this pile of treasure is very low. He has a very unique nickname for himself.”

“What is he called then?” Adrian probed curiously

“A [godlike young man]. Interesting isn’t it.” Ah Xiu replied sarcastically. “I heard that it is common for him to use that name to introduce himself.”

Liu Zhong Guang could not bear his laughter: “So he is an ignorant guy.”

“It is not that easy. Do you know what the Honorable Martial Group termed him as? He is called the Grindstone. The group believes that only through Tang Tian’s help could their geniuses be grinded and force to train to display their true powers. This is the first judgement I have ever heard from the group.” Xiu shook his head: “I have perused the information on Tang Tian and deduced that he is an intelligent and profound individual.”

Liu Zhong Guang was taken aback: “Are you being serious?”

“To be termed as a “godlike young man” is just his facade.” Xiu explained: “His style is similar to his nickname, both are equally ignorant and look foolish. But upon further research, I discovered that though some of his actions do look impulsive at times, I do not believe that if I was in his shoe, I would not be able to do any better than what he has done. I can even say that, everything that he has done, was all considered very difficult.”

Liu Zhong Guang was in disbelief: “I do not refute that he is smart. But to say that even you are not able to do it, that I do not believe.”

“Ah Xiu, stop being so modest. I believe that with your intelligence and strength, you stand shoulder to shoulder with the other intellects out there.” Adrian smiled.

Liu Zhong Guang also added: “Precisely. Ah Xiu, even if that

person is an actual godlike young man or a real god, I trust that ah Xiu can also defeat him!”

Ah Xiu took in the complements but was somewhat embarrassed as he had not received such praise before.

“Heh, I might not know much, but there is one point, I am sure of it. Ah Xiu, you are definitely able to beat Tang Tian!” Zhong Guang smiled.

Ah Xiu was curious: “What is that?”

“Your looks!” Zhong Guang laughed hysterically: “Our Xiu has such good looks, even the ladies yearn to have them!”

“Hahaha!” Adrian joined in the laughter: “Zhong Guang, don’t bully Xiu. But Xiu, I do however agree with this point, hahaha!”

The carriage landed and was received by a troop of martial artists who was already waiting for their arrival. Ta Dun was leading the entire troop.

“Mr Adrian.” Ta Dun received him with open arms: “Angelina heard that you would like to tour the Andromeda City and she was so anticipative for your arrival that she could not sleep properly last night. And she wanted me to personally receive and welcome you to our lovely city.”

Adrian bowed in respect: “Thank you so much for your

reception, General Ta Dun. I am humbled.”

“You are too courteous. These are the horses for your journey through our city.” Ta Dun replied. Several Star Spirit Horses were pulled across the troop and towards Adrian and his escorts.

Adrian climbed onto the horse as the entourage advanced forward into the city.

Adrian looked towards Ta Dun: “I have long heard of General Ta Dun’s formidable military management. After today, I have witnessed your reputation in person. Having travelled across different constellations, I have seen many military formations. But from what I have seen today from your troops, it is a rarity.”

Adrian was charming and had a brimming expression to go with his persuasiveness.

Xiao Si Yun, who was just behind Ta Dun, went red. Ever since the time he was at the Lupus Army encampment, from that experience, he was more determined to train harder than before. His skills had improved tremendously, but after hearing Adrian’s praise, he did not feel anything. Instead, he seemed to be dissatisfied.

He knew very well that though the Plateau Army had improved considerably, it’s skills were still far from that of the Lupus Army.

Fortunately, this bunch of people were not enemies of the

Andromeda Constellation. Si Yun was somewhat glad but felt guilty of such wishful thinking.

The smile disappeared from Ta Dun's face: "In the past, I was very proud of my army's abilities. But now I realized, I was rather ignorant and narrow-minded to overestimate our abilities."

Adrian was slightly taken aback: "I wonder which other military general could make General Ta Dun feel that way?"

Ta Dun replied: "Maybe Mr. Adrian. You yourself might meet the guy someday."

Adrian smiled: "Oh, General Ta Dun sure has aroused my curiosity."

The two men exchanged views and smiled.

Adrian's arrival made the Andromeda City bustling again. Andre was revered due to his honorable status and his limitless influence. But for Adrian, even though he lacked both power and influence, he was still respected by the people.

Adrian was one of the respected masters in the Orion Constellation. He graduated at the young age of 21 and became the principal of his former school, Nebula Academy. Within a decade, Nebula School became the most celebrated school in Orion Constellation due to the talents it produced. Due to his hectic lifestyle from the management of Nebula, he did not hone his skills

for the entire decade. Hence, at the age of 31, he decided to retire as the school's principal and started to journey across the constellations.

No one knew about anything that had he had gone through during the 12 years of travel.

When he was 43, he returned to Nebula School. He brought with him an enigmatic aura. That time, the Sword Saint of the Orion Constellation Yue Xin Ce met him, and he praised that Adrian had the aura of a saint domain.

Due to his previous stint in the school, Adrian took joy in advising and teaching teens. This garnered him popularity among the constellation. Even though he was not an official, he had the rights to access the palace. High officials, noble people and even the ordinary citizens respected highly of Adrian's achievements.

Adrian's arrival in the Andromeda City made the younger martial artists eager to meet him. They believe that Adrian's guidance and advice would benefit them in the future.

While those young martial artists who believed they possessed innate gifts in martial arts, they hoped to capture the attention of Adrian. Those that are commended by Adrian himself often see their own social status rise significantly.

The accommodation Adrian was going to reside in was overwhelmed by teenagers daily.

Tang Tian stood calmly on the shoreline with sadness carved out on his face. The peacefulness of the sea was a stark contrast from the recent happenings that seemed to be a nightmare.

In that nightmare, he experienced the life of the Thousand Hands Devil Monarch.

When he was young, he was lazy and floated around aimlessly. Now, he suddenly realized that he did not have the power to turn the time back to when he was young. His life was filled with remorse and regrets. Even if he were to meet the girl that he like, he might not be able to slow down his journey that was destined to reach his goal of vengeance.

Initially, Tang Tian felt that he was just an onlooker, but as the dream manifested, he unconsciously felt affected by its developments.

Battle, assassination, vengeance...

In the last battle, he was forced to the end of the life. His Thousand Cleave Demonic Hand was not able to defeat his enemies. On the verge of defeat, Tang Tian suddenly recalled the words spoken by Thousand Hands Devil Lord.

Do not let your eyes fool you.

Suddenly, the power of Tang Tian's Thousand Cleave Devil Hand increased, allowing him to defeat his enemy, releasing him from

the nightmare.

But Tang Tian had already realized that in reality, the Thousand Hands Devil Lord and his enemy were both destined for mutual destruction. The only person who could force Tang Tian to commit himself and transform him into a Spirit Card was Lady Feng, the woman kept appearing in his dreams.

He must be yearning to return and look at her one more time.

He must have a lot of unspoken thoughts that he wanted to convey to her.

To tell her that he had successfully avenged himself.

To tell her not to wait for him.

To tell her...

Tang Tian was overwhelmed with sorrow, but he kept feeling that he was only feeling sad over the long-departed person. The soul of the Thousand Hands Devil Monarch had long dissipated. Lady Feng had already departed hundreds of years ago, even though she might have descendents.

Senior Thousand Hands Devil Monarch, you must understand that vengeance should never come before those that are still alive.

Standing silently and looking across the vast ocean, Tang Tian mumbled: “Thousand Hands Devil Monarch, this is not bad after all. Even though you yearned to become her martial spirit, to protect her, but if that happened, she would be suffering. This form of guardianship is also somewhat a burden. That is why, this arrangement right now, is appropriate.”

The calm sea was now ravaged by a large gust of wind.

Tang Tian felt so much better after the short introspection. A smile slowly appeared on his face. He shouted across the ocean: “Thousand Hands Devil Monarch, you have the same thoughts don’t you!”

A door slowly appeared from beneath the ocean.

Chapter 396 – Tang Tian Opens The Door

In the darkness, Liu Zhong Guang slowly counted the number of Qis hiding.

1, 2,3...19!

His simple and honest face expressed surprise, his heart secretly mumbling. Wow wow, that's something! Around the small manor, there were actually 19 people in hiding, oh, including himself, it was 20.

Liu Zhong Guang was speechless but excited, he had not met such a scene in a long time. He was a student accepted by Adrian when he was travelling, a straightforward and honest person, he did cleaning most of the time in Adrian's peaceful life. Following his teacher for so long, his power was also no small matter.

His talent was not good, but with Adrian's patience, he had learned everything. Like hiding in the dark, finding those seemingly faint Qi, he stayed there for two whole hours.

In the two hours, six people left, and another seven joined in.

Out of the 19 people, five of them were around the same level as him. Out of the number of names Ah Xiu and him spoke of, he could hold his own against three of them.

Murderer with the nickname of Wolf, Cen Deng, ranked 3112 on the Heaven's Road List.

Replicating Swordsman. Real name unknown, ranked 3109 on the Heaven's Road List.

Black Puppet, real name unknown, ranked 3106 on the Heaven's Road List.

Wow, it was basically of gathering of heaven Road's ranked 3100 martial artists!

Liu Zhong Guang was surprised, he was ranked 3098, and he felt that it was interesting. But, he was even more cautious. Even though he had the highest rank, but in such a situation, if he met with any of the other three, he would most likely die very terribly.

He was good in a head to head confrontation, but for places that the hands and fingers could not be seen, he would be at a disadvantage. He judged and compared in his heart, estimating out of the three, Black Puppet had the highest success rate, followed by Replicating Swordsman, then Cen Deng was third.

He could not comment for the Qi that he was not able to judge, so he did not say anything.

He was unoccupied and carefree, so he could join in, and that was because he did not need to take action. He was hiding there just to shadow. Ever since General Ta Dun sent the treasures to the

manor, many eyes came out to spy on them.

He had maintained the dry and dull job for a few days. But he could feel a slight difference in the atmosphere tonight.

Even though he felt that it was boring, the other people's patience was also around the same limit. From the start, everyone was cautious, and did not wish to make the first move. But as time went back, people started to get restless.

Liu Zhong Guang was harboring the hopes of a good show.

To them, If someone was able to steal the treasures away, it would be the best. Tang Tian had the Lupus Constellation behind him, Angelina and Ta Dun represented Andromeda Constellation, where they were not good to go against. If the treasures landed in the robbers' hands, then they need not care about the consequences.

But Liu Zhong Guang felt that it would not be so easy, even Ah Xiu did not believe that the people in hiding were able to take the treasures away.

Ah Xiu had high judgements on Tang Tian, causing Liu Zhong Guang to become extremely curious. He had followed him for very long time, and sincerely respected Ah Xiu's capabilities with all of his heart.

Suddenly, a few hard to catch shadows quietly moved towards

the manor.

Liu Zhong Guang's mind was startled, it was Replicating Swordsman!

He finally could not hold it back anymore and had to make your move, huh?

For the Replicating Swordsman to take action, it was like a fuse, it immediately made all the other martial artists hiding in the darkness to simultaneously make their moves. In the next moment, the sound of the ripping of air could be heard.

Liu Zhong Guang was filled with anticipation, he had heard that Ling Xu and Crane were very powerful.

In the next moment, 10 figures flew out. Everyone was extremely guarded against one another, and had all maintained a safe equidistance from each other. From Liu Zhong Guang's position, it seemed that the surrounding wall of the manor had plenty of people standing over them all.

Although General Ta Dun did not create a big fanfare that day, but the location of the treasures did not escape anyone's eyes.

Bang!

The big door was smashed into pieces, amongst the wood shavings, a sky full of small cold auras appeared like stars.

In the blink of an eye, all these cold auras exploded open, as countless amounts of cold aura fell like rain, engulfing the incoming people.

The few martial artists who were not in time to defend all screamed out, one of their chests had a hole blown in it, another person had his stomach blown wide out. But many more of the martial artists who had prepared earlier all released their techniques to block.

Ding ding ding!

The continuous attacks and deflections came like rain, continuing to reverberate inside their ears.

In the other direction, a few martial artists were locked down by Crane. Crane's movement technique was free and easy, flying everywhere like a black crane dancing in the sky. His sword techniques changed rapidly, one against three but in a stalemate.

Liu Zhong Guang's eyes grew wide, although he had long heard about their outstanding strength, but everything that he was personally witnessing, he was still blown into shock by Ling Xu and Crane.

Ling Xu's spear auras were like raging tides, countless cold auras flickering, causing people to birth a feeling of being unable to escape. Replicating Swordsman was struggling inside the sea of spears, and was placed in a difficult situation.

But Replicating Swordsman's strength was also considerably strong, and after experiencing the bad start, he quickly stabilized. Replicating Swordsman's sword technique was extremely unique, every sword of his would produce a replica, whether it was real or fake, it was difficult to tell.

Two shouts came out from the sky, it was two other martial artists who died under Crane's sword.

The last martial artist obviously was much more powerful than the other two. Liu Zhong Guang's eyes recognized him, it was the lone wolf Cen Deng. Lone Wolf Cen Deng was a famous martial artist, he had always been alone, and never cooperated with anyone, thus his personal strength was extremely strong in all areas.

In a short 10 moves, Cen Deng's blade techniques changed into all sort of different martial techniques. A few of them were not high levels, but in Cen Deng's hands, their prowess was increased greatly, and was able to release changes that could cause people to be alarmed.

Liu Guang Zhong watched in excitement, the exchange of experts was a rare opportunity.

Replicating Swordsman and Cen Deng's strength were not surprising, but Ling Xu and Crane who were able to fight through 10 moves and not be at a disadvantage, that made Liu Zhong Guang truly surprised.

Ling Xu and Crane's ranking was truly underestimated.

Suddenly, Liu Zhong Guang felt a few ripples of energy undulations, and only after that did he react and could not help but laugh. That was someone in the darkness using a treasure to record the battle. One had to say, all these recordings sold well at the markets.

Liu Zhong Guang's attention was quickly attracted by the battles.

He glanced onto a black fog and his pupils immediately contracted, Black Puppet! Black Puppet was aiming for the treasures inside the room, his intention extremely clear.

Black Puppet's entire body was covered in a black greenish fog. It was the famous [Black Puppet Barrier], which was extremely poisonous.

No one knew where Black Puppet got his wood element martial technique inheritance, and managed to train in an extremely strange martial technique. The moment someone slightly touches the Black Puppet Barrier, it would intrude into the body and there was no cure for it.

But, there were so many eyes staring at the treasures, how would it be easy for Black Puppet to obtain them?

Someone shouted from the darkness: "Use concealed weapons!"

Immediately countless concealed weapons shot out and covered the sky, flying towards Black Puppet. All the concealed weapons were covered in various light auras, some flying in a straight line, some flying in a strange arc, but without question, they were all aiming towards Black Puppet.

The scene was extremely spectacular.

Black Puppet was shocked upon seeing the rain of concealed weapons, and immediately revealed his techniques to block them.

Ding ding ding!

Sparks flew out randomly!

Although there were many concealed weapons, everyone around had roughly the same level of dealing with them. The impetus appeared stronger than its might, something that Black Puppet quickly realized, and he calmed down.

Suddenly, a sharp shriek enveloped the entire field.

A straight silver light broke through everyone's vision.

So fast!

Liu Zhong Guang's face changed, he could clearly see it was a

silver arrow!

This was definitely the most intense arrow technique he had ever seen.

Black Puppet was also knowledgeable, he roared, the black mist around him retracted and transformed into a black shield.

Bang!

The silver arrow struck the black shield, instantly shattering it, but the immense power struck Black Puppet, causing him to groan and fly out horizontally.

No one had noticed that a black figure had quietly appeared above Black Puppet.

Hiss!!

Black Puppet's eyes contracted.

A blood wound appeared on his throat, and in the next moment, blood started spurting out from his throat like a fountain.

Liu Zhong Guang's face changed. His gaze landed at a distance not far from Black Puppet, where there was a cave entrance the size of a fingernail. A name surfaced up in his head.

Misty Shadow Hand, Ah Bi.

Never did he expect that, someone out of the people whom he was unable to judge was actually hiding a grandmaster grade concealed weapon expert!

Misty Shadow Hand Ah Bi was a famous concealed weapon martial artist, he had always been alone, and had merged water element True Power and concealed weapons, forming a solitary style. Concealed weapons of mist.

Concealed weapons of mist were extremely covert in nature, their movements were extremely abrupt and were difficult to detect. This allowed his concealed weapon martial techniques to gain extreme reputation, and was respected and revered by many concealed weapon martial artists, thinking he was the current generation's concealed weapons grandmaster.

This move was out of the ordinary.

With Black Puppet dead, Ah Bi's achievements were once again improved.

Ah Bi's one strike had shaken the field, and in that time, no one dared to move. Everyone's state of mind was tensed For a concealed weapons grandmaster to be hiding in the darkness, that was an extremely dangerous matter.

Just at that time, a sudden creaking sound came out.

The door to the hidden treasures was opened.

The sudden anti-climax caused all the tensed up people to subconsciously throw out all their concealed weapons!

Tang Tian who had just completed training and was slightly injured, slowly pushed open the door. When the door open, countless light auras filled his eyes, as the rain of concealed weapons shot towards him.

Tang Tian was aroused, his pupils dilated, both of his hands instinctively placed in front of his chest, without even thinking, he instantly used Thousand Cleave Demonic Hand that he had trained arduously against the frantic and countless concealed weapons.

Tang Tian's ten fingers on both hands released countless sparks.

A scene that caused everyone to become stunned appeared.

The densely packed concealed weapons all produced strands of lines, while Tang Tian's hands seemed to be magical, quickly striking the flying arrows and sweeping past them.

The most dazzling light came from an intense screaming silver arrow. His 10 fingers very naturally shot out torrents, in a moment shooting out seven shots at the silver arrow, causing all of its energy to disappear.

Three of the attacks were struck by Tang Tian's shots, and all crumbled and disappeared.

In the blink of an eye, the sky full of light aura were all in his hands.

The large quantity of concealed weapons all dropped to the ground from Tang Tian's hands like a waterfall, releasing 'clang' sounds.

Ding ding ding!

The clear and crisp sounds of concealed weapon striking the floor, inside the dead silence, was extremely clear.

Tang Tian held up a large quantity of concealed weapons, his expression blank, showing off such a beautiful performance, making everyone feel as if they turned blind.

Chapter 397 – Ambush

Inside the room, the atmosphere was dim.

Ta Dun Frowned: “You think this is good?”

Angelina’s expression was calm: “We have already investigated a bit on their strengths. If they are not strong enough to become our allies, then our 100 treasures are our only bargaining chips.”

Ta Dun was quiet, Angelina was right. The situation was getting messier and messier, with Ursa Major Constellation and Orion Constellation people getting involved, it clearly showed that they were unable to hold on to the 100 treasures, so how they were going to use the treasures became more beneficial for Andromeda Constellation, and it was something they were required to ponder on.

Just that, Ta Dun did not like such plans, he preferred to be on the field and fighting. He looked at Angelina, her face did not have any indecisiveness nor loss anymore, and was even more calm.

She had grown up.

Ta Dun was deeply moved, but was not in the least bit happy. If it was possible, he preferred the naive and pure girl that would await for her father to bring her gifts.

But, the current Angelina was who Andromeda Constellation needed.

Around 3km away from where Tang Tian and his friends were staying, there was an old and dilapidated warehouse which belonged to a small family of traders. Currently, it was being rented by a mysterious guest.

Although there had been developments of recovery for the businesses in Fairy City, the market was much more decayed than before, and for the warehouse that had always been empty to be able to be rented out for a big sum of money, the boss was extremely happy. If the warehouse was closer to Master Tang Tian's manor, it would definitely be able to be rented at an even better price. But the current hottest location was the area around Prince Adrian, and following that was Tang Tian's manor.

The taverns and homes near these two places were all filled with people.

Sadly, his warehouse was too far from Tang Tian, so he was rather satisfied with the rent he had.

Entirely different from the darkness outside, the warehouse was brightly lit up inside.

If the branch master of the small commerces saw the interior of the warehouse, they would definitely be stunned. Inside the big warehouse, as though they were lined up properly, it was filled with Flaming Steps Horses and people. Every martial artist was

seated beside their horses and resting, while the Flaming Steps Horses were very calm, as though they were sleeping.

No one communicated with each other, no one talked. The interior of the warehouse was extremely peaceful.

Suddenly, a sound that resembled the buzzing of bees came out. All the martial artists who were resting with their eyes closed all opened their eyes at the same time, their faces revealing an indescribable excitement and enthusiasm.

“Everyone, get ready!”

Tang Yi’s bellow sounded out in everyone’s ears like thunder.

Huala.

One united sound came out. It was the sound of all the martial artists getting up onto their horses. The troops that initially looked like a messy calvary, quickly became stern and solemn.

Tang Yi was expressionless, but his heart was secretly nodding. After the long period of bitterly training them, finally they had the air of true troops.

The warehouse opened quietly, allowing the sound of the bustling and flourishing streets outside to enter their ears. To the citizens of Fairy City who were used to the night lights, it was just the start of the night life.

“Move out!”

Tang Yi was the first to rush out of the warehouse, the cavalry behind him flowed out like water out of the warehouse.

The warehouse was not in the main road, and was in a remote side road. The galloping sounds of horses running surged like torrents through the side roads.

By the time Tang Yi rushed to the main road, the pedestrians were all shocked and stuck in their position, their face looked in shock at the army of cavalry that appeared from nowhere.

Upon leaving the small alleyway, Tang Yi's expression was cold, kicking the Flaming Steps Horse, it neighed out loud.

The Flaming Steps Horse under Tang Yi was a rarely seen seventh level Flaming Steps Horse King, it's entire body was as red as blood, it's spirit was extraordinary. The horse neigh cut through the night air, bringing forth a dense battle intent.

Everyone watched in shock as streams of cavalry came out from the small alley.

In the blink of an eye, the densely packed troops appeared in front of everybody.

“Advance.”

Tang Yi's expressionlessly moved forward, the Flaming Steps Horse King moving forward like a red fiery shadow. The cavalry behind did not have the hint of hesitation and moved onwards as well.

200 Flaming Steps Horses moved forward quietly on the main road.

The wide road that was made entirely of rocks was best suited for cavalry to charge.

The heavy and powerful hooves struck the hard and sturdy stone floors, igniting sparks and thunderous sounds. When the 200 cavalry gathered together, it was like an unstoppable magma flow. Everyone on the street trembled and froze, the pedestrian were all shocked, and all stepped aside to make way.

In the darkness, the rolling thunder hoof sounds moved rapidly like they were engaging in war, sounding out far and wide.

On the horse, Tang Yi's face was calm like water, he was in deep admiration and respect for Master Crane's plans. As expected of Master Crane, his intellect was second to none!

When Ta Dun sent people to send the completed treasures to the manor, Crane and Ling Xu had already anticipated the dangers that were to come, so Crane had secretly sent Tang Yi that very

night to the barracks to request for support, and formulate such a plan.

To prevent people from finding out, Crane had selected a location far away from the manor. Upon entering the city, Tang Yi and his men would act as traders, where Ling Xu actually gave a few advice, as he had travelled with traders to the south for a period of time, and knew them inside out. 200 people broke up into groups, and went as different caravans.

This process went much more smoothly than they thought, especially since Fairy City was in a period of turmoil. Although Plateau Army was defending Fairy City, but the day to day defense was not strong, as the original patrol guards had all suffered serious injuries. Adding the continuous flow of martial artists pouring into the city, the stronger and more formidable martial artists with bad tempers, would randomly fight at anytime. The patrolling units who were not as strong could not fight against them, and had no choice but to act as if they did not see anything, as they did not dare to provoke trouble.

Although the warehouse was slightly far, but the distance of 3km was not far for the Flaming Steps Horses, and they arrived in a jiffy.

With Master Crane and Master Ling Xu's strength, it was not a problem for them to hold the enemies off.

And they only had one task, and that was to give all the enemies a strike as heavy as thunder, to intimidate them.

Fighting intent soared in Tang Yi's chest, his tiny pupils shone with a flickering light, the aura around his body quietly converged.

As a spirit and a soldier, Tang Yi's transformation immediately affected the 200 cavalry behind him, all their fighting intent soaring.

200 armored cavalry all formed a neat file, suddenly forming one body, crazily rushing forward.

The manor was in silence, as everyone was stunned by Tang Tian's display of power, his hand was truly too shocking. Looking at all the concealed weapons in all sizes at Tang Tian's feet, all different types and sorts in numerous numbers, in a glance, anyone could tell that he had caught about 100 of them.

The silver arrow and mist attack that Black Puppet had sent, was actually also broken.

In the darkness, the fingers that produced the sparks and the light that disappeared from the sky, was a scene that had been imbedded in everyone's memories.

This fellow...

Before, everyone all could only guess and predict what Tang Tian would be like, but at the moment, only fear was in their hearts.

In the midst of the silence, the thunderous sound of galloping horses gradually came closer, causing everyone to awake from their stupor. Everyone did not notice, as the involvement of the Plateau Army was very normal. And they believed that Plateau Army would not take action against them.

All of them had a deep and powerful background, where Plateau Army had no way to fight against. So what they could only do was to protect Tang Tian and his friends.

Everyone thought that the battle would be over soon. No one thought that the first night would have an outcome of death, as everyone was there more to investigate, and they needed time to digest the outcome of the battle.

Everyone realized they needed to reevaluate Tang Tian's strength.

That was what everyone was currently thinking, many of them had already decided to turn and leave the battlefield.

Ding!

Just as the last concealed weapon dropped from Tang Tian's hand, he suddenly became awake. Eh, Was I attacked? Eh, not right, I was attacked by someone!

Godlike young man, only had history of bullying people, since when would a godlike young man get bullied instead?

Tang Tian's heart immediately grew in rage, his eyes turned blood red as he bellowed: "You all dared to hit me! You wanna die!"

"Before the "die" word had dropped, the wall had suddenly exploded.

Bang!

A loud sound erupted as dust pervaded the air.

In the darkness, the mouths of many people twitched. Plateau Army had a small role, and also came to join in the fun. But in the next moment, everyone was stunned.

It was not Plateau Army.

The unfamiliar armored cavalry, rushed in steadily. Their speed was extremely fast, in a moment the surrounding walls crumbled with dust flying everywhere, as though the place was struck by a tornado, everything disappeared.

Tang Yi saw Tang Tian who was enraged, his originally small eyes suddenly opened wide, killing intent being exposed.

The killing intent immediately pervaded the entire field.

“Kill!”

Lupus Army suddenly scattered, forming 20 small groups like 20 sharp arrows, suddenly rushing towards the people inside the manor.

Lupus Army!

Liu Zhong Guang's eyes contracted as the word ambush surfaced in his mind. The time that it took Lupus Army to appear from when the attacks started could be considered negligible, but the power displayed by the Lupus Army, surprised him.

Their troops were too synchronised, to the point that he could not believe his own eyes.

All the small groups were as straight as a line to the point that even a ruler could be used side by side them. When they pierced forward, they were like a long sharp lance.

This was the first time Liang Zhong Guang witnessed such an army. Ignoring the strength of each individual soldier, solely on the unison of the army units, it was not something any army could perform.

Although Liu Zhong Guang was surprised by Lupus Army's military capacity, the following attacks did not have any warnings. 10 people to one small group pierced forward, it could defeat an ordinary martial artist, but for an expert, it was not enough.

Such an impressionable army, Tang Tian should want to show off his own strength right...

Liu Zhong Guang felt that it was a good choice, perfect to display his strength, and allow them to be in a more advantageous position.

As expected of a scheming person!

Liu Zhong Guang believed Ah Xiu's words.

“Kill!”

The 20 small groups shouted in unison as they converged into a powerful current.

Liu Zhong Guang was stunned, the roar was filled with killing intent, and did not seem to be a bluff.

In his vision, all of the Lupus martial artists had uniformly raised the scimitars.

Liu Zhong Guang was stirred, his pupils dilating.

The scimitars were like crescent moons, the light auras as white as snow.

200 scimitars, formed like an invisible thread landing neatly.

10 auras forming one, the blade lights turned into spears!

The suddenly blazing light auras, reflected Liu Zhong Guang's frozen expression.

Chapter 398 – A Degrading Victory

The light aura that converged into a bright sharp spear entered Liu Zhong Guang's vision, the low and hair standing shriek, was like a huge and heavy wild star beast sweeping past.

In that moment, Liu Zhong Guang's mind went into a blank.

The two sharp Ray Spears pierced into the human crowd.

No one would have thought that the Lupus Army would assault in so firmly and crazily. Many martial artists were not in time to defend, and facing the Ray Spears, they could only block in a panic.

Chi chi chi!

The Ray Spears pierced into their bodies without any hesitation, leaving only terrifying holes filled with blood, the spurting fresh blood dripped onto the ray spears, filled with the beauty of despair.

Clang Clang!

Two ear-splitting sounds struck each other at the same time.

In the first wave of attack, three martial artists survived, an old man wielding a cane, a black robed woman wielding a pair of hoop saws, and the last one, was Wu Xia's subordinate, Mo Bao.

The old man's cane techniques was fierce, facing the Ray Spears, he did not retreat at all. Bellowing out loud, his hair and beard flew out, and his cane struck out! The Ray Spear instantly exploded out, he retreated a few steps from the explosion, his robes with some tears.

The black robed lady was quick to react, when the Ray Spear flew towards her, she had thrown out the hoop saw from her right hand, the green hoop saw swirled and shot out into the sky, following that the black robed lady's figure suddenly appeared at that green hoop saw, dodging the Ray Spear.

Mo Bao did not have the choice to dodge, he had long wanted to test the weight of the attack. He had a horse stance, the Ring Pommel Blade in his hand was not in the least bit fanciful, slashed down. The Ray Spear immediately exploded, Mo Bao's figure flashed, not retreating a step. But his face was extremely ugly.

Liu Zhong Guang regained his senses, his pale face had regained some redness. He secretly laughed at his own cowardly habit which could not be changed, as he got shocked.

Lupus Army's standard was truly high. The standard was not indicating their individual strength that was outstanding, but their teamwork and coordination was too perfect. The assault previously, for ten blade auras to merge into one, without any leakage or loss, that perfect synchronization, only armies with an extreme standard could perform such feat.

From the merger, such a standard meant that they were already a first rate military unit in its embryonic form.

But the individual strengths of each soldier had slight differences, if it was any one of the six armies of Lion King, in the first assault, no one would have survived. That was because every single soldier of the Lion King's six big armies was a lot stronger.

Liu Zhong Guang suddenly felt that his thoughts were a joke, he actually compared the Lupus Army to Lion King's six armies, a puny army and Heaven Road's strongest army together, that was truly a joke.

But in his heart, he had to admit, The army under Tang Tian's subordinates, truly had some standard.

The old man who blocked the attack just now, had his qi become hectic, he shouted in panic: "Wait a moment, This old one hails from Aquila Constellation...."

"Aquila Constellation!"

Everyone on scene was stunned, Aquila Constellation was one of the 10 Equatorial Palace Halls. No one in the current Equatorial Palace was weak, they were Equuleus Constellation, Canis Minor Constellation, Aquila Constellation, Ophiuchus Constellation, Serpens Constellation, Sextans Constellation, Hydra Constellation, Monoceros Constellation, Orion Constellation and Cetus Constellation.

Adrian from Orion Constellation had come, Master Wu Xia from Ursa Major Constellation also came, never did they expect Aquila Constellation to reach out too.

It was truly a messy situation!

“Aquila Constellation ah!” Tang Tian scoffed.

The old man relaxed in his mind, he originally thought to take advantage of the situation for his own gain, but he did not expect Tang Tian’s strength to far exceed his imaginations. With a tyrannical being such like Aquila Constellation as his backing, no matter how powerful Tang Tian was, he did not see Tang Tian as an equal.

His heart relaxed, and the arrogance and reserved look on his naturally became more obvious. He waited for Tang Tian to give him a way out. As long as he was not that dumb, he would definitely not offend Aquila Constellation at such a time.

The Aquila Army was one of the famous elites of Heaven’s Road, Lupus Constellation, what kind of rural location was that?

“Just because you’re from Aquila Constellation, you think that you can attack me?”

The old man was startled, he thought he heard wrong, so he raised his head, only to see Tang Tian’s right hand forming a fist, his thumb pointing towards him with his face looking cruel.

This...

Tang Tian lifted his chin, his expression aggressive, resembling a hoodlum on the streets: “Just because you’re Aquila Constellation, you can run to this young master’s territory and cause trouble?”

A blaze flamed up in his eyes, he sneered at the old man looking helpless, with an extremely cold and noble expression, he spoke out two words slowly from behind his clenched teeth: “Kill him!”

The old man was dumbstruck. ‘Is he crazy? Does he not know, in front of Aquila Constellation, he is just an ant?’

Tang Tian’s words had not disappeared, Tang Yi had already rushed forward.

From his both sides, four small groups seemed to have telepathic powers, moving out at the same time, they were like four sharp arrowheads, and Tang Yi was the magnet that lured them in.

70 steps!

The surprising assault power of the Flaming Steps Horse, in a blink of an eye, in that short duration, the four small groups by Tang Yi’s side had completely formed a perfect attacking angle.

With no roars, Tang Yi raised his Zanbato emotionlessly.

Four ray spears flew out from both sides, as Tang Yi slashed his Zanbato down, the four ray spears merged into his blade aura, the dazzling light aura sparkling brightly, it was as though Tang Yi was holding an entire sun!

The old man seemed to be awakened from a dream, he shouted out in despair: “No....”

The light aura flashed, and the place where the old man was, only had half of his body left.

Tang Yi set his blade horizontally, his eyes sweeping past everyone, his imposing manner of looking at everyone disdainfully enveloped the entire field. He looked as though he just did a simple thing, reined his horse and turned to walk away.

Clock clock clock.

The slow hooves sounds from the horse were ear piercing in the silence.

Everyone was stunned by Tang Tian's craziness, and stunned by Tang Yi's blade the shined in the darkness. Many more were deeply stimulated by Tang Yi's attack, since when could a Spirit General look down on them!

But no one made a sound. Even the black robed lady and Mo Bao who dodged the Ray Spears had fear in their eyes.

They too could not dodge Tang Yi's blade!

The assault of the heavy lance before, made everyone feel the intense pressure and the disability to dodge. But Tang Yi's own assault, was on a completely different level.

They did not know, Tang Yi had the qualifications to be so arrogant, was because he was a unique spirit general!

His Assault, was unique in the entire world!

Everyone all had the intention to leave.

But, as though Tang Tian knew what everyone was thinking, his arrogant voice came out.

“No one moves. Tang Yi, whoever tries to escape, kill them.”

Everyone who was ready to take action froze, as though they were petrified, no one made a move.

“Yes!”

Tang Yi's whose eyes were closed, slowly opened his eyes, the cold gaze, caused everyone's heart to freeze.

Tang Tian carefreely sat at the doorstep and crossed his legs. His right hand supported his chin, his gaze swept across everyone, as if he was harboring malicious intentions. After thinking for a short while, he felt that his manner was not imposing enough, so he retrieved out a long blade and held on to it.

Crane and Ling Xu watched as the situation calmed down, then flew back beside Tang Tian. Both of their opponents, facing the Lupus soldiers who were eyeing them covetously, did not dare to make a move.

Tang Tian pierced the blade into the ground, causing rocks to fly out. He looked at the people around, as though he was looking at his sheep and pigs.

“All of those friends hiding, come on out. The one at the lower millstone, the one hanging beneath the roof, the one hiding in the corner...”

With an indifferent tone, Tang Tian pointed out all the places where the people were hiding. His intuition was scary, and they did not even need to think about hiding from his senses.

“Same thing, the first to run, dies.”

Tang Tian repeated that sentence, causing the few people who were initially planning to escape all obediently walked out from their hiding spots.

Liu Zhong Guang was stunned, he had initially thought that his concealment was top notch, with his standard, and his teacher Adrian who had praised Tang Tian the the nines, was seen through by Tang Tian.

What kind of weird freak is he exactly....

Everyone's face looked terrible, at that moment, they all could no longer maintain their calmness.

Tang Tian sat like a boss and shouted loudly: "Everyone, let's discuss, how are we going to resolve today's issue?"

He patted the blade onto the ground again and again, his face was full of arrogance. Upon speaking, it was filled with the language and demeanour of a street hoodlum. Ling Xu did not find it weird, only Crane felt slightly uncomfortable. He then looked down at himself, then Ling Xu, then Tang Yi, then Tang Tian.

This....why does this look like us asking for protection fees from them....

And I am a direct underling of the boss, there will definitely be nicknames for us, for example, [the Four King Kongs](#), or the 13 Delinquents....

(TN: Si Da Jin Gang, The Four King Kongs, is actually a Singapore local food! Trivia!)

I have my own thoughts, my dreams, a disciple with ambition,

how did I land into this situation today, Crane wanted to cry, but without tears.

Everyone remained silent.

It was as if Tang Tian was holding onto an exceptional throwing knife, one hit one kill. Obviously, he could not kill everyone, but he would definitely kill the first one who moved. The people all had ulterior motives and plans. In such a situation, no one dared to be the head, but wanted someone to move first, and take the chance to escape.

“Since no one wants to talk, then I will speak. Everyone of you will have to leave something behind. Anything is fine, as long as it is worth at least 100 million star coins, star currency card is accepted too.”

Tang Tian said carefreely, his eyes stern, his face feigning carelessness: “Do not dare tell me you do not have anything. Every single one of you are people with stature and positions, so many eyes are watching, to not have a mere 100 million star coins, that sure is embarrassing.”

Everyone was stunned by Tang Tian’s words, but after a while, they reacted.

Extortion!

They were actually being extorted out in the open!

Many people were fuming to the point of trembling, they were not all tyrants, just famous experts, since when, would they be ripped off and extorted from?

“Of course, if you do not have then it is fine, anyway what is more valuable than life itself.”

Tang Tian exposed his two rows of white teeth, the long blade in his hands, chopped onto the ground, digging so deep it revealed only the hilt of the blade.

Everyone was stunned.

Crane almost wanted to cover his own face, his heart was feeling a deep sense of humiliation. This fellow truly was ripping them off by extorting from them! God, I am of noble and clean living man, how can I stoop to such actions? This is an extreme betrayal to my ideals, this is degrading, staining my life...

Crane who was deeply reflecting felt something swaying in front of him, he suddenly raised his head to look, it was a cloth bag.

Tang Tian was holding onto the cloth bag in front of Crane: “Little Crane, go and collect everything.”

As though he was struck by lightning, Crane’s entire being became petrified.

Why....why must it be me....

Chapter 399 – Ah Xiu's Prediction

After experiencing the initial shock, Liu ZHong Guang quickly calmed down. He had followed his teacher, travelled extensively, had seen many things, so the quality of his psychological state was still something.

After calming down, he could not help but secretly praise, other than the impulsiveness to kill the Aquila Constellation's martial artist, he felt that he could not find a better way to handle the situation. Kill everyone here? Impossible, at their situation, not only do they hold the intimidation and power, they have also given everyone a leeway.

A scheme!

Definitely a well thought scheme!

Liu Zhong Guang had already completely believed in Ah Xiu's prediction. To him, Lupus Army was truly powerful, but it would be impossible to make everyone stay. There were too many martial artists on scene, if it became messy, how many could Lupus Army kill? And if they angered everyone and created enmities, then facing the powers of everyone present, they still had the chance of defeat.

Tang Tian's method of shouting was well planned, he had successfully split everyone up, and no one was willing to take the lead.

A superb artistic achievement ability of controlling people's mind!

Since it is so, I have better act like I am a hoodlum from nowhere, and create a false image. He truly is so young, and yet so evil, he truly was too powerful!

Liu Zhong Guang exclaimed in his heart, at that time, a awkward and embarrassed voice came out: "Thank you for your patronage!"

Crane held onto the bag with two hands, and appeared in front of Liu Zhong Guang, his handsome face had a tinge of shame.

Liu Zhong Guang then noticed Crane properly and had to secretly praise, what a beautiful young man!

Crane was dressed in full black, he was not a normal handsome, his face brought a guy next door feel with a tinge of shame, and Liu Zhong Guang could not help but think of Ah Xiu. But his aura was more robust than Ah Xiu, oh, I still don't get it, comparing to that scheming Tang Tian, he truly was pure and clean.

Liu Zhong Guang judged in his heart, his hand movement was not slow as he threw a card inside.

But, the phrase 'thank you for your patronage' still made Liu Zhong Guang feel awkward, in the other person's place, to be called out to fish money out to redeem yourself, that was truly

shameful.

Crane took the cloth bag and continued moving.

The black robed lady whistled behind her veil to tease, and laughed delicately: “Handsome little brother!”

Crane stopped in his footsteps.

Tang Tian, holding the blade that showed no mercy, had a flower in his heart. 100 million per person, that truly was a gain! Tyrants! They were all tyrants! After being happy for a while, He started regretting. Seeing the way they looked so happy, Tang Tian felt that the sum asked was too little.

Damn it, I am too inexperienced!

But very quickly, Tang Tian consoled himself, it's not little. There are 13 people, which meant 1.3 billion. He was even considering to rob as a living, the money coming in was truly too fast!

Forget it, godlike young man, it is a dream that is too far....

Tang Tian muttered in his heart. He suddenly had that thought, and felt that only by firmly cutting the thought of straight away, that way he could calm his anger. The main point was, the star coins! Who could get past star coins?

If Crane knew of what Tang Tian was thinking, without saying a word, he would definitely throw the cloth bag into his face.

After collecting everything, Tang Tian happily stood up and clapped his hands: "Alright, I won't hold you all back, go home and eat, feel free to come back anytime!"

Feel free to come back anytime...

All of them looked at Tang Tian, Tang Tian could clearly see the anger in their eyes, but he did not care at all. But some of their gazes were cold, no joy or anger, causing Tang Tian to feel danger from them.

The crowd quickly dispersed, leaving Lupus Army to clean up the place.

Rumble rumble rumble, an extensively large cavalry troops came close, Lupus Army immediately stopped and maintained their guard.

Ta Dun's Plateau Army appeared in front of everybody.

"My apologies, I have come late." Ta Dun spoke, his face with a hard to read expression: "This subordinate did not expect that these things placed here would invite such trouble! No matter what, Andromeda Constellation will definitely be responsible for this! To express our sincerest apologies, and for the friendship

between Andromeda Constellation and Lupus Constellation to be stronger, Her Majesty have already decided, the area of 50 li around Season Fields Waterway, will be given to Lupus Constellation, and your noble can build a city there.”

When he said that, Crane became stunned.

The rights to a starry door, has always been the most beneficial thing in Heaven’s Road, and to that, any constellation would not give up easily. If the rights went to Orion Constellation, they would control two Star Doors. That was normal, because Orion Constellation was one of the 10 Equatorial Palace Halls, compared to Andromeda Constellation of Northern Sky, they were much stronger.

The other Star Doors to the other Northern Sky Constellations were all managed by the respective constellations each.

For an exit that was occupied by force, according to the law, would not be allowed. If instigated, it could cause a bad reaction of Andromeda Constellation towards Lupus Constellation.

Never did they think that, Angelina would submit it to them, in that way, they could truly gain the control of Season Fields Waterway. That also meant, Angelina has already viewed Lupus Constellation as a constellation stronger than Andromeda Constellation.

Although they did not clarify the matter, but if he were to push away such a large gift, Tang Tian would not be Tang Tian

anymore. He passionately replied: “Thank you, your majesty Angelina! Our Lupus people will definitely be good friends with Andromeda Constellation!”

Seeing Tang Tian’s salivating face, Crane could not bear to watch any further, hey, please watch your image!

But Crane was truly surprised at Angelina’s decision, she knew that she had made a mistake, and did not hesitate at all to throw in a rich capital to redeem herself. That was not something anyone could do. Even he, who was initially unhappy that she brought so much trouble here, but after apologizing in such a way, the anger was gone.

Crane knew, from then on, the waterway would solely belong to Lupus Constellation. At the same time, Andromeda Constellation no longer needed to defend against Lupus Constellation.

To Lupus Constellation who was completely locked up, the importance of the waterway could not be compared to.

Even the stupid boy could see that. Crane glanced at the joyous Tang Tian, his heart was moved, somehow or another, this seemingly unreliable person almost looked like a tyrant already.

Vividly recalling the past, although there were a few fights that were extremely shocking, But how they had come so far was still a blur to Crane.

It seemed, somehow unknowingly, my memories are all filled with this unreliable brat?

Crane self mocked and laughed at himself, from the corner of his eye he saw Ling Xu impatiently going back to train, ah, I envy that simple minded fellow!

He knew, the wave and aftereffects of the night's battle would not be so easily dissipated.

Liu Zhong Guang returned to his current resting area, even before entering the door, he saw Ah Xiu and his Teacher standing by the wall, Ah Xiu's face had a teasing look, while his teacher was smiling.

Liu Zhong Guang helplessly waved his hand: "Go ahead and laugh."

He knew long ago, after the rowdy night, his teacher and Ah Xiu would definitely be shocked. Who knows if his Teacher and Ah Xiu were hiding in the darkness, ready to save him.

After returning, Liu Zhong Guang finally relaxed, and laughed bitterly: "I have thrown my face tonight."

"Nothing much to be ashamed of." Ah Xiu shook his head, his eyes filled with a sparkling light: "Luckily they fought tonight, showing Tang Tian's true strength, if not, if we had clashed with them, we would definitely be at a disadvantage."

“That’s right, it was a good thing.” Adrian nodded his head: “Tell us about everything that happened. We went there rather late, and did not see much.”

Liu Zhong Guang’s expression became solemn, and vividly went through everything that happened.

After finishing, he closed his mouth and watched Ah Xiu, for he knew Ah Xiu was thinking hard. His teacher also kept quiet and closed his eyes, as though he was pondering about something.

After a while, Ah Xiu raised his head, his shy and graceful face was replaced with self confidence: “There are a few noteworthy points.”

Liu Zhong Guang was roused, he knew Ah Xiu was much more intelligent than himself, and definitely could see more things.

“Firstly, it was obvious they had planned everything earlier, tonight was something they had predicted.”

“Secondly, Tang Tian’s martial technique that he used, he has never used it before, and from its’ might, it should be a unique martial technique, and his enlightenments on it are very deep and profound.”

“Thirdly, Lupus Army is much stronger than what we anticipated, and we can no longer view them as an ordinary army.”

“Fourthly, Zhong Guang spoke about the Lupus Army soldier’s strengths, they should be at the sixth level, they had perfect coordination, thus their assault was powerful and harmed a few people. But, Tang Yi’s assault, we were there, and that might is not something 40 sixth level martial artists could combine and produce.”

Liu Zhong Guang was startled, he thought for a while, then nodded his head: “Ah Xiu is right! Tang Yi’s blade was too powerful, to the point that we did not even have the courage to try and block it.”

“We have already found out about the person who was killed. Aquila Constellation’s expert, Qian Kui Song, Heaven Road List ranked 4558.” Ah Xiu’s eyes flickered with a strange light: “Tang Yi had appeared in the battle with Ye Zhao Ge, at that point in time he led around 200 Lupus martial artists to assault, and was blocked by Ye Zhao Ge’s attack, and lost his battle strength. But today, he brought only 40 soldiers, and killed Qian Kui Song. This is a leap in power that is inconceivable.”

“Teacher and I have already discussed about it, although Lupus Army is very coordinated, but the True Power of the soldiers did not go through too much of a change. That means, the might of their blade auras did not change much either. But the might of Tang Yi’s blade far exceeded 40 sixth level blade auras layering, and there is only one possibility.”

Ah Xiu raised one finger.

Liu Zhong Guang consciously asked: “What possibility?”

Ah Xiu said slowly: “Tang Yi is a unique military leader!”

“U-unique military leader!” Liu Zhong Guang’s eyes became wide, he stammered, those words were much more shocking than what happened before.

“That is the only possibility.” Ah Xiu said loudly, feeling his throat was dry, he sat down to drink water.

“Ah Xiu, he is just a spirit military leader.” Liu Zhong Guang refuted, shaking his head.

“So what?” Ah Xiu who was drinking water stopped: “Can’t a spirit military leader be a unique military leader? Have you forgotten about the one in Ursa Major Constellation?”

Liu Zhong Guang was stunned.

Chapter 400 – Sai Lei's Response

“This is what you think?”

A low and stern voice came out from inside the room, causing the Long Robed teen's heart to shiver. The voice had left an unerasable stigma in his heart from young, and even though he was now grown up, no matter what, whenever he heard the voice, his heart would involuntarily shiver.

“Yes, Father.” The long robed teen said respectfully: “ I personally witnessed the fight, although they are still immature, but the state of the army has already formed undoubtedly.”

Behind the desk sat an old man aged about 50 dressed in military uniform, seating straight up on his soft velvet chair, his white hair combed meticulously, his gaze brimming with oppression.

“Where are they from?”

The old man's question, was equally as oppressive as his gaze.

“With the reports we have in hand, they have a very intimate relation with the Mo Family.” The Long robed teen spoke, trying his best to relax, allowing himself to become more calm: “But their mechanical spirit weapons obviously have the influence of the Southern Cross Army.”

“Influence of the Southern Cross Army?” A light aura that could not be missed flashed past the old man’s eyes, he was suddenly attentive by the other sentence: “You said something about mechanical spirit weapons?”

“Yes Father. m-mechanical spirit weapons is a brand new mechanical weapon created by Three Spirits City, because they have martial spirits.” The long robed teen explained.

“You said they have martial spirits!” The old man opened his eyes wide, he suddenly erupted out with Qi, causing the long robed teen to become tensed.

“Yes, Father.” The long robed teen did his best to resist the terrifying qi, his heart was full of suspicion, it was the first time witnessing his father losing himself.

Was there some non disclosed information?

The old man knew that he had erupted, regaining his composure, he muttered: “Southern Cross Army....mechanical spirit weapons...don’t tell me....they succeeded?”

They? Who were they?

The suspicions in the long robed teen’s heart grew denser.

After a moment, the old man raised his head, his face became expressionless again: “That’s all I need to know, you can go.”

His father who was always swift and decisive, actually did not have any orders!

The long robed teen was taken aback, his father was stubborn and old fashioned, and anyone would be fearful of him. He loathed procrastination and half hearted actions. Everytime he reported to his father, he would receive an accurate order. For the phrase “all I need to know”, from his memories, it never came out before.

In the huge family, it was under his father’s orders to advance quickly.

The long robed teen knew that something was wrong, but he did not express anything, and respectfully replied: “Yes, Father.”

The old man remained in deep thoughts in his room, and only awoke when the day turned to night.

Looking at the lights gradually come on outside his window, his eyes flashed resolution. He pressed a button on his table. In a moment, a normal looking man entered the room.

The old man said: “Go to Three Spirits City, bring the leader of the bronze camp back here.”

“Are you sure?” The man looked at him: “This is the last favor I owe you.”

“I am sure.” The old man said without hesitating.

The man’s figure was like a reflection in the water, gradually turning blurry, and then disappearing.

The old man’s expression turned calm, his face exposed a rarely seen fatigue, and actually fell asleep sitting on his chair.

Tang Tian delightfully sent Ta Dun off, and what went with Ta Dun were 300 energy beasts corpses. Ta Dun was elated, with these 300 energy beasts, he could shut everyone else’s mouth. Now in Andromeda Constellation, there were both internal strifes and external aggression, it was like an entrance of a volcano, without any warning, it could erupt.

“These are Andromeda Star Treasures?”

Tang Tian and the other two huddled together, looking confused. Even Crane’s face was full of curiosity. He knew of Fairy Textiles, but it was still his first time seeing treasures created from them.

Ling Xu was impatient: “Take it out and let us see.”

The three of them held one each.

Crane inspected the treasure in his hands, it was truly very different from ordinary treasures, there were obvious marks of

handworks, but the dense Star Power proved that it truly was a treasure. It was light to the touch, as though it was weightless, causing Crane to be surprised.

It was truly special.

It looked like a typical battle gown.

Tang Tian and Ling Xu who could not wait any longer had already put the battle gown on.

“Eh!” Tang Tian exclaimed, his face full of surprise.

Upon wearing the battle gown, it would tightly wrap around his body. Tang Tian felt his entire body being wrapped by a dense Star Power, it was very warm and comfortable.

Tang Tian could feel his own martial spirit forming some sort of connection with the battle gown. He tried to communicate it with, and suddenly, he felt a surging Star Power rushing into his body.

Interesting!

Tang Tian roared, one fist punching out, a dim fist aura surged out from his fist.

Not right!

Tang Tian immediately shook his head, the use of the Star Power was obviously not meant to increase the might of his True Power.

Suddenly, he suddenly had an idea. The Star Power from the battle gown flowed inside Tang Tian, causing Tang Tian's body to slowly disappear in front of the other two.

“Invisibility!” Crane exclaimed.

Tang Yi who was at the side could not help but expose joy, as a military war general, how could he not know the value of invisibility!

If the Lupus Army had the ability of invisibility, their battle power would immediately raise one level. With the Flaming Steps Horses, their sprinting power is outstanding. If they added invisibility, they would definitely be a cause for enemies to worry about.

Ling Xu also found the trick to use it, but his face was full of disappointment, and whined: “boring!”

He was a fanatic for battles, he passionately and uprightly fought to win, and disliked those methods to sneak behind enemies to win.

Seeing Tang Yi's joyous look, he shook his head and said unhappily: “Hey, big guy, you're corrupted! Only by using a spear to pierce the enemy to death, would that truly be called a real

battle!”

Tang Yi acted like he did not hear that.

“Little Xu Xu, as expected, you truly are a real man!” Tang Tian praised.

Ling Xu proudly went to train with his nose held up high.

Tang Tian was also slightly disappointed with the Andromeda battle gown, the ability to become invisible was not something he really liked. How can a godlike young man use such a wretched method to win?

“They’re all yours!”

Tang Tian waved his hand, giving all of them to Tang Yi.

“Thank You Master!” Tang Yi exclaimed in joy, he could not hold back: “Master, we need even more of these Andromeda battle gowns!”

“I know, I know.” Tang Tian replied casually.

He then turned his face and smiled: “Little Crane, Wasn’t it great collecting all that money!”

Crane's expression froze.

Deep breaths, deep breaths, Crane was holding himself back strongly, the impulse of hitting Tang Tian was great, then he started to earnestly advised him: "Tang Tian, that was wrong of you to do that, although righteousness is very inflexible, but to rob like that, it is like an addiction, it will continuously corrode your willpower. Only with an upright spirit, are we able to achieve the cornerstones of our grand ideals. And we are not lacking in money...."

Wait a minute!

Crane looked at Tang Tian in dumbstruck, he was actually leaning on the wall, asleep!

Tang Tian was asleep like a baby.

Crane was taken aback, Tang Tian looked to be extremely tired, even salivating from the corner of his mouth.

What exactly was he doing for the past few days....

Three Spirits City. The battle a few days ago, brought about an enormous commotion in Three Spirits City. But, the population did not drop, but explode exponentially instead.

Flowing Wind Group were infamous, but after returning from the assault, they had suffered great losses, and Three Spirits City reputation became more well known.

What made people even more excited was that, ever since the Generation of the Three Big Armies, it was the first victory gained by a mechanical weapons army. From there, many mechanical martial artists and mechanic engineers from all different constellations all poured into Three Spirits City.

The small Three Spirits City quickly exploded in population.

The entrance to the bronze camp was the most crowded place in Three Spirits City. Countless mechanic martial artists all racked their brains to try to enter the self proclaimed “Number 1 Mechanical Training Barracks”.

Mechanical army, it was a direction everyone was heading towards. What made them happy was that the Bronze Camp had started to recruit people, but with levels and levels of crazy and bizarre tests, it made the place even more mysterious.

No one had any objections Regarding these tests, and instead sent everyone on a wild goose chase. All of the mechanic martial artists thought that, that was the new method of the Bronze Camp. And everyone who had passed the tests were the hottest topics amongst the mechanical martial artists in Three Spirits City.

But on the opposite end of the crowded outside, the Bronze Camp was extremely quiet and solemn.

Sai Lei's face was frost white, seating at the top, she listened to every mechanical engineer as they proposed their plans.

“These type of mechanics, can specially break any illusions, especially the illusions created by water element True Power....”

“These type of mechanical weapons have the strongest defence, it can defend against rank eight martial techniques. The only drawback is the consumption of star rocks is high.”

“These mechanic wolves are extremely nimble, their speed is fast, the might of their attacks are equivalent to rank seven martial techniques. After adding martial spirits to them, they will become extremely intelligent, and are comparable to the real star spirit wolves!”

“This mechanic spider was created by me, they are the size of a star coin, and are extremely sensitive to the slightest vibrations, excluding the movements of the air. We can mass produce them, cover every single corner of the base, it would be their wishful thinking if anyone plans to sneak into our camp.”

“I have created an umbrella shaped mechanic weapon, it is called the Umbrella Nest, and it is allocated the No. 29 Bronze weapon. It can float in the air, and automatically fly in the air. Inside the umbrella is the sticky mucus of the Ah Lin beast, with mechanic nozzles that can shoot out at high speeds, with a maximum distance of 60m. upon touching air, the Mucus of the Ah Lin beast will transform into extremely durable nets, and as long as the

enemies are within the range of the umbrella nest, 13 high speed mechanic nozzles are able to construct air tight spider webs!”

In the previous battle, Sai Lei had no idea how to help, and she always kept that helplessness with her.

Her own home was being intruded by people, without being able to do anything, was the name of Grandmaster Mechanical Engineer for fun?

In the same night, she had ordered all the mechanical engineers to give some form of plan with regards to mechanical weapons, she wanted to create an actual bronze fort!